

# **Birla Central Library**

**PILANI (Rajasthan)**

**Class No :- 821**

**Book No :- H584P**

**Accession No :- 38639**

## **REQUEST**

**IT IS EARNESTLY DESIRED THAT THE  
BOOK BE HANDLED WITH CARE AND BE  
NOT MARKED UNDERLINED OR DISFIGURED  
IN ANY OTHER WAY, OTHERWISE IT  
WILL HAVE TO BE REPLACED OR PAID  
FOR BY THE BORROWER IN THE INTEREST  
OF THE LIBRARY**

**Acc No**

**IS**

**Not later the**



**The World's Classics**

16

*The Poems of*  
**ROBERT HERRICK**

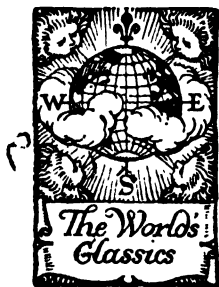


*Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C. 4*

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON  
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS CAPE TOWN

*Geoffrey Cumberlege, Publisher to the University*

*The Poems of*  
ROBERT HERRICK



*Geoffrey Cumberlege*  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
*London New York Toronto*

## ROBERT HERRICK

Born: Cheapside, London

August 1591

Died: Dean Prior, Devonshire

October 1634

*The Poems of Robert Herrick were first published in the year 1648. In The World's Classics they were first published in 1902, and reprinted in 1903, 1909, 1920, and 1924. In 1933 they were reset from the edition by F. W. Moorman and reprinted in 1951.*

✓

821

H584P

38639

1000A C  
68

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

## *Contents*

HESPERIDES; or Works both Humane and Divine	1
NOBLE NUMBERS; or Pious Pieces . . .	357
ADDITIONAL POEMS, not included in <i>Hesperides</i> or <i>Noble Numbers</i> . . . . .	428
INDEX OF TITLES . . . . .	445
INDEX OF FIRST LINES . . . . .	461



*HESPERIDES:*  
OR,  
THE WORKS  
BOTH  
HUMANE & DIVINE  
OF  
ROBERT HERRICK *Esq.*

---

OVID.  
*Effugient avidos Carmina nostra Rogos.*

---



---

L O N D O N,  
Printed for John Williams, and Francis Eglesfield,  
and are to be sold at the Crown and Marygold  
in Saint Pauls Church-yard. 1648.



TO THE MOST  
ILLVSTRIOVS,  
AND  
Most Hopefull PRINCE,  
C H A R L E S ,  
Prince of *Wales*.

Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day  
When such a *Light* as *You* are leads the way:  
Who are my Works *Creator*, and alone  
The *Flame* of it, and the *Expansion*.  
And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire 5  
Light from the Sun, that *inexhausted Fire*:  
So all my *Morne*, and *Evening Stars* from You  
Have their *Existence*, and their *Influence* too.  
Full is my Book of Glories; but all These  
By You become *Immortall Substances*. 10



*For these Transgressions which thou here dost see,  
Condemne the Printer, Reader, and not me;  
Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook  
The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my Book.*

#### ERRATA.

Page 33. line 10. read *Rods*. p. 41. l. 19. r. *Gotiere*.  
p. 65. l. 12. r. *only one*. p. 83. l. 28. r. *soft*. p. 88. l. 26.  
r. *the flowrie*. p. 91. l. 29. r. *such fears*. p. 136. l. 9. r. *to  
thee the*. p. 155. l. 10. r. *washt or's to tell*. p. 166. l. 10. r.  
*his Lachrimæ*. p. 181. l. 10. r. *Ah woe is me, woe, woe is  
me*. p. 183. l. 9. r. *and thy brest*. p. 201. l. 22. r. *let chast*.  
p. 230. l. 21. r. *and having drunk*. p. 260. l. 26. r. *to rise*.  
p. 335. l. 17. r. *a wife as*.

#### *In the Divine.*

Pag. 22. line 14. read *where so ere he sees*.

*The Errata have been corrected in the reprint. The page-numbers  
and line-numbers quoted above are those of the original text.*

## HESPERIDES.

### *The Argument of his Book.*

I sing of *Brooks*, of *Blossomes*, *Birds*, and *Bowers*:  
Of *April*, *May*, of *June*, and *July-Flowers*.  
I sing of *May-poles*, *Hock-carts*, *Wassails*, *Wakes*,  
Of *Bride-grooms*, *Brides*, and of their *Bridall-cakes*.  
I write of *Youth*, of *Love*, and have Accesses 5  
By these, to sing of cleanly-*Wantonnesse*.  
I sing of *Dewes*, of *Raines*, and piece by piece  
Of *Balme*, of *Oyle*, of *Spice*, and *Amber-Greece*.  
I sing of *Times trans-shifting*; and I write  
How *Roses* first came *Red*, and *Lillies White*. 10  
I write of *Groves*, of *Twilights*, and I sing  
The Court of *Mab*, and of the *Fairie-King*.  
I write of *Hell*; I sing (and ever shall)  
Of *Heaven*, and hope to have it after all.

### *To his Muse.*

Whither, *Mad maiden* wilt thou roame?  
Farre safer 'twere to stay at home:  
Where thou mayst sit, and piping please  
The poore and private *Cottages*.  
Since *Coats*, and *Hamlets*, best agree 5  
With this thy meaner *Minstralsie*.  
There with the *Reed*, thou mayst expresse  
The *Shepherds Fleecie happinesse*:  
And with thy *Eclogues* intermixe  
Some smooth, and harmlesse *Beucolicks*. 10  
There on a *Hillock* thou mayst sing  
Unto a handsome *Shephardling*;  
Or to a *Girl* (that keeps the *Neat*)  
With breath more sweet then *Violet*.  
There, there, (perhaps) such *Lines* as These 15  
May take the simple *Villages*.

*Hesperides.*

But for the Court, the Country wit  
 Is despicable unto it.  
 Stay then at home, and doe not goe  
 Or flie abroad to seeke for woe. 20  
 Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell;  
 No *Critick* haunts the Poore mans Cell:  
 Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read  
 By no one tongue, there, censured.  
 That man's unwise will search for Ill, 25  
 And may prevent it, sitting still.

*To his Booke.*

While thou didst keep thy *Candor* undefil'd,  
 Deerely I lov'd thee; as my first-borne child:  
 But when I saw thee wantonly to roame  
 From house to house, and never stay at home;  
 I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe, 5  
 Regardlesse whether well thou sped'st, or no.  
 On with thy fortunes then, what e're they be;  
 If good I'le smile, if bad I'le sigh for Thee.

*Another.*

To read my Booke the Virgin shie  
 May blush, (while *Brutus* standeth by:)  
 But when He's gone, read through what's writ,  
 And never staine a cheek for it.

*Another.*

Who with thy leaves shall wipe (at need)  
 The place, where swelling *Piles* do breed:  
 May every Ill, that bites, or smarts,  
 Perplex him in his hinder-parts.

*To the soure Reader.*

If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first;  
 Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst:

*Hesperides.*

7

But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end,  
And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend:  
O Perverse man! If All disgustfull be, 5  
The Extreame Scabbe take thee, and thine, for me.

*To his Booke.*

Come thou not neere those men, who are like *Bread*  
O're-leven'd; or like *Cheese* o're-renetted.

*When he would have his verses read.*

In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse  
The holy incantation of a verse;  
But when that men have both well drunke, and fed,  
Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read.  
When Laurell spirts 'ith fire, and when the Hearth 5  
Smiles to it selfe, and guilds the roofe with mirth;  
When up the \* *Thyrse* is rais'd, and when the \* *A Javelin*  
sound twined with  
Of sacred \* *Orgies* flyes, A round, A round. \* *Songs to*  
When the *Rose* raignes, and locks with oint- *Bacchus.*  
ments shine,  
Let rigid *Cato* read these Lines of mine. 10

*Upon Julias Recovery.*

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head  
Ye *Roses* almost withered;  
Now strength, and newer Purple get,  
Each here declining *Violet*.  
O *Primroses*! let this day be 5  
A Resurrection unto ye;  
And to all flowers ally'd in blood,  
Or sworn to that sweet Sister-hood:  
For Health on *Julia's* cheek hath shed  
Clarret, and Creame commingled. 10  
And those her lips doe now appeare  
As beames of *Corrall*, but more cleare.

*Hesperides.**To Silvia to wed.*

Let us (though late) at last (my *Silvia*) wed;  
 And loving lie in one devoted bed.  
 Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste;  
 No sound calls back the yeere that once is past.  
 Then sweetest *Silvia*, let's no longer stay; 5  
*True love, we know, precipitates delay.*  
 Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove;  
*No man at one time, can be wise, and love.*

*The Parliament of Roses to Julia.*

I dreamt the Roses one time went  
 To meet and sit in Parliament:  
 The place for these, and for the rest  
 Of flowers, was thy spotlesse breast:  
 Over the which a State was drawne 5  
 Of Tiffanie, or Cow-web Lawne;  
 Then in that *Parly*, all those powers  
 Voted the Rose; the Queen of flowers.  
 But so, as that her self should be  
 The maide of Honour unto thee. 10

*No bashfulnesse in begging.*

To get thine ends, lay bashfulnesse aside;  
*Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd.*

*The Frozen Heart.*

I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels  
 In me but Snow, and *ysicles*.  
 For pitties sake give your advice,  
 To melt this snow, and thaw this ice;  
 I'll drink down Flames, but if so be 5  
 Nothing but love can supple me;  
 I'll rather keepe this frost, and snow,  
 Then to be thaw'd, or heated so.

## *Hesperides.*

9

### *To Perilla.*

Ah my *Perilla*! do'st thou grieve to see  
Me, day by day, to steale away from thee?  
Age cal's me hence, and my gray haire's bid come,  
And haste away to mine eternal home;  
'Twill not be long (*Perilla*) after this, 5  
That I must give thee the *supremest* kisse;  
Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring  
Part of the creame from that *Religious Spring*;  
With which (*Perilla*) wash my hands and feet;  
That done, then wind me in that very sheet 10  
Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst im-  
plore  
The Gods protection, but the night before)  
Follow me weeping to my Turfe, and there  
Let fall a *Primrose*, and with it a teare:  
Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be 15  
Devoted to the memory of me:  
Then shall my *Ghost* not walk about, but keep  
Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep.

### *A Song to the Maskers.*

1. Come down, and dance ye in the toyle  
Of pleasures, to a Heate;  
But if to moisture, Let the oyle  
Of Roses be your sweat.
2. Not only to your selves assume 5  
These sweets, but let them fly;  
From this, to that, and so Perfume  
E'ne all the standers by.
3. As Goddess *Isis* (when she went,  
Or glided through the Street) 10  
Made all that touch't her with her scent,  
And whom she touch't, turne sweet.

*Hesperides.**To Perenna.*

When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie  
 In any one, the least indecencie:  
 But every Line, and Limb diffused thence,  
 A faire, and unfamiliar excellence:  
 So, that the more I look, the more I prove, 5  
 Ther's still more cause, why I the more should love.

*Treason.*

The seeds of *Treason* choake up as they spring,  
*He Acts the Crime, that gives it Cherishing.*

*Two Things Odious.*

Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd,  
 A lying *Rich* man, and a *Poore* man proud.

*To his Mistresses.*

Helpe me! helpe me! now I call  
 To my pretty *Witchcrafts* all:  
 Old I am, and cannot do  
 That, I was accustom'd to.  
 Bring your *Magicks, Spels, and Charmes*, 5  
 To enflesh my thighs, and armes:  
 Is there no way to beget  
 In my limbs their former heat?  
*Æson* had (as *Poets* faine)  
 Baths that made him young againe: 10  
 Find that *Medicine* (if you can)  
 For your drie-decrepid man:  
 Who would faine his strength renew,  
 Were it but to pleasure you.

## *Hesperides.*

11

### *The Wounded Heart.*

Come bring your *sampler*, and with Art,  
Draw in't a wounded Heart:  
And dropping here, and there:  
Not that I thinke, that any Dart,  
Can make your's bleed a teare: 5  
Or pierce it any where;  
Yet doe it to this end: that I,  
May by  
This secret see,  
Though you can make 10  
That *Heart* to bleed, your's ne'r will ake  
For me.

### *No Loathsomnesse in love.*

What I fancy, I approve,  
*No Dislike there is in love:*  
Be my Mistresse short or tall,  
And distorted there-withall:  
Be she likewise one of those, 5  
That an *Acre* hath of Nose:  
Be her forehead, and her eyes  
Full of incongruities:  
Be her cheeks so shallow too,  
As to shew her *Tongue* wag through: 10  
Be her lips ill hung, or set,  
And her grinders black as jet;  
Ha's she thinne haire, hath she none,  
She's to me a *Paragon*.

### *To Anthea.*

If deare *Anthea*, my hard fate it be  
To live some few-sad-howers after thee:  
Thy *sacred Corse* with *Odours* I will burne;  
And with my *Lawrell* crown thy *Golden Urne*.



*Hesperides.*

Then holding up (there) such religious Things, 5  
 As were (time past) thy holy *Filings*:  
 Nere to thy *Reverend Pitcher* I will fall  
 Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall:  
 So three in one small plat of ground shall ly,  
*Anthea, Herrick, and his Poetry.* 10

*The Weeping Cherry.*

I saw a *Cherry* weep, and why?  
 Why wept it? but for shame,  
 Because my *Julia's* lip was by,  
 And did out-red the same.  
 But pretty Fondling, let not fall 5  
 A teare at all for that:  
 Which *Rubies, Corralls, Scarlets*, all  
 For tincture, wonder at.

*Soft Musick.*

The mellow touch of musick most doth wound  
 The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound.

*The Difference Betwixt Kings and Subjects.*

Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds,  
 Subjects are taught by *Men*; Kings by the *Gods*.

*His Answer to a Question.*

Some would know  
 Why I so  
 Long still doe tarry,  
 And ask why  
 Here that I 5  
 Live, and not marry?  
 Thus I those  
 Doe oppose;

*Hesperides.* 13

What man would be here,  
Slave to Thrall, 10  
If at all  
He could live free here?

*Upon Julia's Fall.*

*Julia* was carelesse, and withall,  
She rather took, then got a fall:  
The wanton *Ambler* chanc'd to see  
Part of her leggs sinceritie:  
And ravish'd thus, It came to passe, 5  
The *Nagge* (like to the *Prophets Asse*)  
Began to speak, and would have been  
A telling what rare sights h'ad seen:  
And had told all; but did refraine,  
Because his Tongue was ty'd againe. 10

*Expences Exhaust.*

Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate;  
*Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate.*

*Love what it is.*

Love is a circle that doth restlesse move  
In the same sweet eternity of love.

*Presence and Absence.*

When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring;  
But being absent, Love lies languishing.

*No Spouse but a Sister.*

A bachelour I will  
Live as I have liv'd still,  
And never take a wife  
To crucifie my life:

*Hesperides.*

But this I'll tell ye too, 5  
 What now I meane to doe;  
 A Sister (in the stead  
 Of Wife) about I'll lead;  
 Which I will keep embrac'd,  
 And kisse, but yet be chaste. 10

*The Pomander Bracelet.*

To me my *Julia* lately sent  
 A Bracelet richly Redolent:  
 The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her  
 That did perfume the Pomander.

*The shooe tying.*

*Anthea* bade me tie her shooe;  
 I did; and kist the Instep too:  
 And would have kist unto her knee,  
 Had not her Blush rebuked me.

*The Carkanet.*

Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet,  
 I sent my Love a Karkanet:  
 About her spotlesse neck she knit  
 The lace, to honour me, or it:  
 Then think how wrapt was I to see 5  
 My Jet t'enthral such Ivorie.

*His sailing from Julia.*

When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone  
 Unto that watrie Desolation:  
 Devoutly to thy *Closet-gods* then pray,  
 That my wing'd ship may meet no *Remora*.

### *Hesperides.*

15

Those Deities which circum-walk the Seas, 5  
And look upon our dreadfull passages,  
Will from all dangers, re-deliver me,  
For one *drink-offering*, poured out by thee.  
*Mercie* and *Truth* live with thee! and forbear  
(In my short absence) to unsluce a teare: 10  
But yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips doe this,  
Give my dead picture one engendring kisse:  
Work that to life, and let me ever dwell  
In thy remembrance (*Julia.*) So farewell.

### *How the Wall-flower came first, and why so called.*

Why this Flower is now call'd so,  
List' sweet maids, and you shal know.  
Understand, this First-ling was  
Once a brisk and bonny Lasse,  
Kept as close as *Danae* was: 5  
Who a sprightly *Springall* lov'd,  
And to have it fully prov'd,  
Up she got upon a wall,  
Tempting down to slide withall:  
But the silken twist unty'd, 10  
So she fell, and bruis'd, she dy'd.  
Love, in pity of the deed,  
And her loving-lucklesse speed,  
Turn'd her to this Plant, we call  
Now, *The Flower of the Wall.* 15

### *Why Flowers change colour.*

These fresh beauties (we can prove)  
Once were Virgins sick of love,  
Turn'd to Flowers. Still in some  
Colours goe, and colours come.

*To his Mistresse objecting to him neither  
Toying or Talking.*

You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play  
 Still with your curles, and kisse the time away.  
 You blame me too, because I cann't devise  
 Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes:  
 By *Loves Religion*, I must here confesse it, 5  
 The most I love, when I the least expresse it.  
*Small griefs find tongues*: Full Casques are ever  
 found  
 To give (if any, yet) but little sound.  
*Deep waters noyse-lesse are*; And this we know,  
*That chiding streams betray small depth below.* 10  
 So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse  
 A depth in love, and that depth, bottomlesse.  
 Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me  
 such,  
 Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much.

*Upon the losse of his Mistresses.*

I have lost, and lately, these  
 Many dainty Mistresses:  
 Stately *Julia*, prime of all;  
*Sapho* next, a principall:  
 Smooth *Anthea*, for a skin 5  
 White, and Heaven-like Chrystalline:  
 Sweet *Electra*, and the choice  
*Myrha*, for the Lute, and Voice.  
 Next, *Corinna*, for her wit,  
 And for the graceful use of it: 10  
 With *Perilla*: All are gone;  
 Onely *Herrick's* left alone,  
 For to number sorrow by  
 Their departures hence, and die.

*The Dream.*

Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came,  
 And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same:  
*Mirtle* the twigs were, meerly to imply;  
 Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle crueltie.  
 Patient I was: Love pitifull grew then, 5  
 And stroak'd the stripes, and I was whole agen.  
 Thus like a Bee, *Love-gentle* stil doth bring  
 Hony to salve, where he before did sting.

*The Vine.*

I dream'd this mortal part of mine  
 Was Metamorphoz'd to a Vine;  
 Which crawling one and every way,  
 Enthrall'd my dainty *Lucia*.  
 Me thought, her long small legs & thighs 5  
 I with my *Tendrils* did surprize;  
 Her Belly, Buttocks, and her Waste  
 By my soft *Nerv'lits* were embrac'd:  
 About her head I writhing hung,  
 And with rich clusters (hid among } 10  
 The leaves) her temples I behung:  
 So that my *Lucia* seem'd to me  
 Young *Bacchus* ravisht by his tree.  
 My curls about her neck did craule,  
 And armes and hands they did enthrall: 15  
 So that she could not freely stir,  
 (All parts there made one prisoner.)  
 But when I crept with leaves to hide  
 Those parts, which maids keep unesp'y'd,  
 Such fleeting pleasures there I took, 20  
 That with the fancie I awook;  
 And found (Ah me!) this flesh of mine  
 More like a *Stock*, then like a *Vine*.

*Hesperides.**To Love.*

I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare  
 My puling Pipe to beat against thine care:  
 Farewell my shackles, (though of pearle they be)  
 Such precious thraldome ne'r shall fetter me.  
 He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke, 5  
 Submits his neck unto a second yoke.

*On himselfe.*

Young I was, but now am old,  
 But I am not yet grown cold;  
 I can play, and I can twine  
 'Bout a Virgin like a Vine:  
 In her lap too I can lye 5  
 Melting, and in fancie die:  
 And return to life, if she  
 Claps my cheek, or kisseth me;  
 Thus, and thus it now appears  
 That our love out-lasts our yeeres. 10

*Love's play at Push-pin.*

Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day  
 At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play:  
 I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin,  
 Love prickt my finger with a golden pin:  
 Since which, it festers so, that I can prove 5  
 'Twas but a trick to poyson me with love:  
 Little the wound was; greater was the smart;  
 The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart.

*The Rosarie.*

One ask'd me where the Roses grew?  
 I bade him not goe seek;  
 But forthwith bade my *Julia* shew  
 A bud in either cheek.

## 19

Old wives have often told, how they  
Saw *Cupid* bitten by a flea:  
And thereupon, in tears half drown'd,  
He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound:  
He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some 5  
To bring him *Lint*, and *Balsamum*,  
To make a *Tent*, and put it in,  
Where the *Steeletto* pierc'd the skin:  
Which being done, the fretfull paine  
Asswag'd, and he was well again. 10

*The Armilet.*

Three lovely Sisters working were  
(As they were closely set)  
Of soft and dainty Maiden-haire,  
A curious *Armelet*.  
I smiling, ask'd them what they did? 5  
(Faire *Destinies* all three)  
Who told me, they had drawn a thred  
of Life, and 'twas for me.  
They shew'd me then, how fine 'twas spun;  
And I reply'd thereto, 10  
I care not now how soone 'tis done,  
Or cut, if cut by you.

*Sorrows succeed.*

When one is past, another care we have  
*Thus woe succeeds a woe; as wave a wave.*

*Cherry-pit.*

*Julia* and I did lately sit  
Playing for sport, at Cherry-pit:  
She threw; I cast; and having thrown,  
I got the Pit, and she the Stone.



*Hesperides.**To Robin Red-brest.*

Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be  
 With leaves and mosse-work for to cover me:  
 And while the Wood-nymphs my cold corps inter,  
 Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister!  
 For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this, 5  
*Here, here the Tomb of Robin Herrick is.*

*Discontents in Devon.*

More discontents I never had  
 Since I was born, then here;  
 Where I have been, and still am sad,  
 In this dull *Devon-shire*:  
 Yet justly too I must confesse; 5  
 I ne'r invented such  
 Ennobled numbers for the Presse,  
 Then where I loath'd so much.

*To his Paternall Countrey.*

O Earth! Earth! Earth heare thou my voice, and be  
 Loving, and gentle for to cover me:  
 Banish'd from thee I live; ne'r to return,  
 Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne.

*Cherrie-ripe.*

Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, I cry,  
 Full and faire ones; come and buy:  
 If so be, you ask me where  
 They doe grow? I answer, There,  
 Where my *Julia's* lips doe smile; 5  
 There's the Land, or Cherry-Ile:  
 Whose Plantations fully show  
 All the yeere, where Cherries grow.

## *Hesperides.*

21

### *To his Mistresses.*

Put on your silks; and piece by piece  
Give them the scent of Amber-Greece:  
And for your breaths too, let them smell  
Ambrosia-like, or *Nectarell*:  
While other Gums their sweets perspire, 5  
By your owne jewels set on fire.

### *To Anthea.*

Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim;  
And thou (*Anthea*) must withdraw from him  
Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me  
Under that *Holy-oke*, or *Gospel-tree*:  
Where (though thou see'st not) thou may'st think upon  
Me, when thou yearly go'st Procession: 6  
Or for mine honour, lay me in that Tombe  
In which thy sacred Reliques shall have roome:  
For my Embalming (Sweetest) there will be  
No Spices wanting, when I'm laid by thee.

### *The Vision to Electra.*

I dream'd we both were in a bed  
Of Roses, almost smothered:  
The warmth and sweetnes had me there  
Made lovingly familiar:  
But that I heard thy sweet breath say, 5  
Faults done by night, will blush by day.  
I kist thee (panting,) and I call  
Night to the Record! that was all.  
But ah! if empty dreames so please,  
Love give me more such nights as these; 10

### *Dreames.*

Here we are all, by day; By night w'are hurl'd  
By dreames, each one, into a sev'ral world.

*Hesperides.**Ambition.*

In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing;  
Each one, by nature, loves to be a King.

*His request to Julia.*

*Julia*, if I chance to die  
Ere I print my Poetry;  
I most humbly thee desire  
To commit it to the fire:  
Better 'twere my Book were dead, 5  
Then to live not perfected.

*Money gets the masterie.*

Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'rcome,  
When no force else can get the masterdome.

*The Scar-fire.*

Water, water I desire,  
Here's a house of flesh on fire:  
Ope' the fountains and the springs,  
And come all to Buckittings:  
What ye cannot quench, pull downe; 5  
Spoile a house, to save a towne:  
Better tis that one shu'd fall,  
Then by one, to hazard all.

*Upon Silvia, a Mistresse.*

When some shall say, Faire once my *Silvia* was;  
Thou wilt complaine, False now's thy Looking-glasse  
Which renders that quite tarnisht, w<sup>ch</sup> was green;  
And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been:  
Upon thy Forme more wrinkles yet will fall, 5  
And comming downe, shall make no noise at all.

*Cheerfulnesse in Charitie: or, The sweet sacrifice.*

'Tis not a thousand Bullocks thies  
Can please those Heav'nly Deities,  
If the Vower don't express  
In his Offering, Cheerfulness.

*Once poore, still penurious.*

Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard:  
The fattest Hogs we grease the more with Lard.  
*To him that has, there shall be added more;  
Who is penurious, he shall still be poore.*

*Sweetnesse in Sacrifice.*

'Tis not greatness they require,  
To be offer'd up by fire:  
But 'tis sweetness that doth please  
*Those Eternall Essences.*

*Steame in Sacrifice.*

If meat the Gods give, I the steame  
High-towring wil devote to them:  
Whose easie natures like it well,  
If we the roste have, they the smell.

*Upon Julia's Voice.*

So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice,  
As, could they hear, the Damn'd would make no noise,  
But listen to thee, (walking in thy chamber)  
Melting melodious words, to Lutes of Amber.

*Againe.*

When I thy singing next shall heare,  
Ile wish I might turne all to eare,  
To drink in Notes, and Numbers; such  
As blessed soules cann't heare too much:

Then melted down, there let me lye 5  
 Entranc'd, and lost confusedly:  
 And by thy Musique stricken mute,  
 Die, and be turn'd into a Lute.

*All things decay and die.*

*All things decay with Time:* The Forrest sees  
 The growth, and down-fall of her aged trees:  
 That Timber tall, which three-score *lusters* stood  
 The proud *Dictator* of the State-like wood:  
 I meane (the Sovereaigne of all Plants) the Oke 5  
 Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers stroke.

*The succession of the foure sweet months.*

First, *April*, she with mellow showrs  
 Opens the way for early flowers;  
 Then after her comes smiling *May*  
 In a more rich and sweet aray:  
 Next enters *June*, and brings us more 5  
 Jems, then those two, that went before:  
 Then (lastly) *July* comes, and she  
 More wealth brings in, then all those three.

*No Shipwrack of Vertue. To a friend.*

Thou sail'st with others, in this *Argus* here;  
 Nor wrack, or *Bulging* thou hast cause to feare:  
 But trust to this, my noble passenger;  
 Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure  
 (*Ulysses*-like) all tempests to endure; 5  
 And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure.

*Upon his Sister-in-Law, Mistresse*

Elizab: Herrick.

First, for Effusions due unto the dead,  
 My solemne Vowes have here accomplished:  
 Next, how I love thee, that my grieve must tell,  
 Wherein thou liv'st for ever. Deare farewell.

## *Hesperides.*

25

### *Of Love. A Sonet.*

How Love came in, I do not know,  
Whether by th' eye, or eare, or no:  
Or whether with the soule it came  
(At first) infused with the same:  
Whether in part 'tis here or there, 5  
Or, like the soule, whole every where:  
This troubles me: but I as well  
As any other, this can tell;  
That when from hence she does depart,  
The out-let then is from the heart. 10

### *To Anthea.*

Ah my *Anthea*! Must my heart still break?  
(*Love makes me write, what shame forbids to speak.*)  
Give me a kisse, and to that kisse a score;  
Then to that twenty, adde an hundred more:  
A thousand to that hundred: so kisse on, 5  
To make that thousand up a million.  
Treble that million, and when that is done,  
Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun.  
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as these,  
There is an Act that will more fully please: 10  
Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way  
But to the acting of this private Play:  
Name it I would; but being blushing red,  
The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed,

### *The Rock of Rubies: and The quarrie of Pearls.*

Some ask'd me where the *Rubies* grew?  
And nothing I did say:  
But with my finger pointed to  
The lips of *Julia*.

*Hesperides.*

Some ask'd how *Pearls* did grow, and where? 5  
 Then spoke I to my Girle,  
 To part her lips, and shew'd them there  
 The Quarelets of Pearl.

*Conformitie.*

Conformity was ever knowne  
 A foe to Dissolution:  
 Nor can we that a ruine call,  
 Whose crack gives crushing unto all.

## TO THE KING

Upon his comming with his  
 Army into the West.

Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us,  
 Most great, and universall *Genius*!  
 The Drooping West, which hitherto has stood  
 As one, in long-lamented-widow-hood;  
 Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers, 5  
 Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers.  
 War, which before was horrid, now appears  
 Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers!  
 A deale of courage in each bosome springs  
 By your accesse; (*O you the best of Kings!*) 10  
 Ride on with all white *Omens*; so, that where  
 Your Standard's up, we fix a Conquest there.

*Upon Roses.*

Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare,  
 Some ruffled *Roses* nestling were:  
 And snugging there, they seem'd to lye  
 As in a flowrie Nunnery:  
 They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers 5  
 Quickned of late by Pearly showers;

*Hesperides.*

27

And all, because they were possest  
But of the heat of *Julia's* breast:  
Which as a warme, and moistned spring,  
Gave them their ever flourishing.

10

*To the King and Queene, upon  
their unhappy distances.*

Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)  
Doe, and have parted here a Man and Wife:  
CHARLS the best Husband, while MARIA strives  
To be, and is, the very best of Wives:  
Like Streams, you are divorc'd; but 't will come, when  
These eyes of mine shall see you mix agen. 6  
Thus speaks the *Oke*, here; C. and M. shall meet,  
Treading on *Amber*, with their silver-feet:  
Nor wil't be long, ere this accomplish'd be;  
The words found true, C. M. remember me. 10

*Dangers wait on Kings.*

As oft as Night is banish'd by the Morne,  
So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born.

*The Cheat of Cupid: or,  
The ungentle guest.*

One silent night of late,  
When every creature rested,  
Came one unto my gate,  
And knocking, me molested.

Who's that (said I) beats there,  
And troubles thus the Sleepie?  
Cast off (said he) all feare,  
And let not Locks thus keep yc.

5



For I a Boy am, who  
 By Moonlesse nights have swerved; 10  
 And all with showrs wet through,  
 And e'en with cold half starved.

I pittifull arose,  
 And soon a Taper lighted;  
 And did my selfe disclose 15  
 Unto the lad benighted.

I saw he had a Bow,  
 And Wings too, which did shiver;  
 And looking down below,  
 I spy'd he had a Quiver. 20

I to my Chimney's shine  
 Brought him, (as Love professes)  
 And chaf'd his hands with mine,  
 And dry'd his dropping Tresses:

But when he felt him warm'd, 25  
 Let's try this bow of ours,  
 And string if they be harm'd,  
 Said he, with these late showrs.

Forthwith his bow he bent,  
 And wedded string and arrow, 30  
 And struck me that it went  
 Quite through my heart and marrow.

Then laughing loud, he flew  
 Away, and thus said flying,  
 Adieu, mine Host, Adieu, 35  
 Ile leave thy heart a dying.

*To the reverend shade of his religious Father.*

That for seven *Lusters* I did never come  
 To doe the *Rites* to thy Religious Tombe:  
 That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed  
 By me, o'r thee, (*as justments to the dead*)

*Hesperides.* 29

Forgive, forgive me; since I did not know 5  
Whether thy bones had here their Rest, or no.  
But now 'tis known, Behold; behold, I bring  
Unto thy Ghost, th' Effused Offering:  
And look, what Smallage, Night-shade, Cypresse,  
Yew,  
Unto the shades have been, or now are due, 10  
Here I devote; And something more then so;  
I come to pay a Debt of Birth I owe.  
Thou gav'st me life, (but Mortall;) For that one  
Favour, Ile make full satisfaction;  
For my life mortall, Rise from out thy Herse, 15  
And take a life immortall from my Verse.

*Delight in Disorder.*

A sweet disorder in the dresse  
Kindles in cloathes a wantonnesse:  
A Lawne about the shoulders thrown  
Into a fine distraction:  
An erring Lace, which here and there 5  
Enthralls the Crimson Stomacher:  
A Cuffe neglectfull, and thereby  
Ribbands to flow confusedly:  
A winning wave (deserving Note)  
In the tempestuous petticoat: 10  
A carelesse shooe-string, in whose tye  
I see a wilde civility:  
Doe more bewitch me, then when Art  
Is too precise in every part.

*To his Muse.*

Were I to give thee *Baptism*, I wo'd chuse  
To *Christen* thee, the *Bride*, the *Bashfull Muse*,  
Or *Muse of Roses*: since that name does fit  
Best with those *Virgin-Verses* thou hast writ:  
Which are so cleane, so chaste, as none may feare 5  
*Cato* the *Censor*, sho'd he scan each here.

*Hesperides.**Upon Love.*

Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare  
 The burning of my heart:  
 To signifie, in Love my share  
 Sho'd be a little part.

Little I love; but if that he 5  
 Wo'd but that heat recall:  
 That joynt to ashes sho'd be burnt,  
 Ere I wo'd love at all.

Dean-bourn, *a rude River in Devon,*  
*by which sometimes he lived.*

*Dean-bourn*, farewell; I never look to see  
*Deane*, or thy warty incivility.  
 Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams  
 And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames;  
 To my content, I never sho'd behold, 5  
 Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold.  
 Rockie thou art; and rockie we discover  
 Thy men; and rockie are thy wayes all over.  
 O men, O manners; Now, and ever knowne  
 To be *A Rockie Generation!* 10  
 A people currish; churlish as the seas;  
 And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages.  
 With whom I did, and may re-sojourn when  
 Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men.

*Kissing Usurie.*

*Biancha*, Let  
 Me pay the debt  
 I owe thee for a kisse  
 Thou lend'st to me;  
 And I to thee 5  
 Will render ten for this:  
 If thou wilt say,  
 Ten will not pay

## *Hesperides.* 31

For that so rich a one;  
 Ile cleare the summe, 10  
 If it will come  
 Unto a Million.  
 By this I guesse,  
 Of happinesse  
 Who has a little measure: 15  
 He must of right,  
 To th'utmost mite,  
 Make payment for his pleasure.

### *To Julia.*

How rich and pleasing thou my *Julia* art  
 In each thy dainty, and peculiar part!  
 First, for thy *Queen-ship* on thy head is set  
 Of flowers a sweet commingled Coronet:  
 About thy neck a Carkanet is bound, 5  
 Made of the *Rubie, Pearle and Diamond*:  
 A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb:  
 About thy wrist, the rich \**Dardanium*. \* *A Bracelet*  
 Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans *from Dardanus*  
 more white) *so call'd.*  
 There playes the *Saphire* with the *Chrysolite*.  
 No part besides must of thy selfe be known,  
 But by the *Topaz, Opal, Calcedon*.

### *To Laurels.*

A funerall stone,  
 Or Verse I covet none;  
 But onely crave  
 Of you, that I may have  
 A sacred Laurel springing from my grave: 5  
 Which being seen,  
 Blest with perpetual greene,  
 May grow to be  
 Not so much call'd a tree,  
 As the eternall monument of me. 10

*Hesperides.**His Cavalier.*

Give me that man, that dares bestride  
 The active Sea-horse, & with pride,  
 Through that huge field of waters ride:  
 Who, with his looks too, can appease  
 The ruffling winds and raging Seas, 5  
 In mid'st of all their outrages.  
 This, this a virtuous man can doe,  
 Saile against Rocks, and split them too;  
 I! and a world of Pikes passe through.

*Zeal required in Love.*

I'll doe my best to win, when'ere I woone:  
*That man loves not, who is not zealous too.*

*The Bag of the Bee.*

About the sweet bag of a Bee,  
 Two *Cupids* fell at odds;  
 And whose the pretty prize shu'd be,  
 They vow'd to ask the Gods.  
 Which *Venus* hearing; thither came, 5  
 And for their boldness stript them:  
 And taking thence from each his flame;  
 With rods of *Mirtle* whipt them.  
 Which done, to still their wanton cries,  
 When quiet grown sh'ad seen them, 10  
 She kist, and wip'd thir dove-like eyes;  
 And gave the Bag between them.

*Love kill'd by Lack.*

Let me be warme; let me be fully fed:  
*Luxurious Love by Wealth is nourished.*  
 Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore,  
 I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before.

## *Hesperides.*

33

### *To his Mistresse.*

Choose me your Valentine;  
Next, let us marry:  
Love to the death will pine,  
If we long tarry.

Promise, and keep your vows, 5  
Or vow ye never:  
Loves doctrine disallowes  
Troth-breakers ever.

You have broke promise twice  
(Deare) to undue me; 10  
If you prove faithlesse thrice,  
None then will wooe you.

### *To the generous Reader.*

See, and not see; and if thou chance t'espie  
Some Aberrations in my Poetry;  
Wink at small faults, the greater, ne'rthlesse  
Hide, and with them, their Fathers nakedness.  
Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep 5  
*Homer* himself, in a long work, may sleep.

### *To Criticks.*

Ile write, because Ile give  
You Criticks means to live:  
For sho'd I not supply  
The Cause, th'effect wo'd dic.

### *Duty to Tyrants.*

Good princes must be pray'd for: for the bad  
They must be borne with, and in rev'rence had.  
Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy skin?  
*Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin.*  
Touch not the Tyrant; Let the Gods alone 5  
To strike him dead, that but usurps a Throne.

*Being once blind, his request to Biancha.*

When age or Chance has made me blind,  
 So that the path I cannot find:  
 And when my falls and stumblings are  
 More then the stones i'th' street by farre:  
 Goe thou afore; and I shall well 5  
 Follow thy Perfumes by the smell:  
 Or be my guide; and I shall be  
 Led by some light that flows from thee.  
 Thus held, or led by thee, I shall  
 In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall. 10

*Upon Blanch.*

*Blanch* swears her Husband's lovely; when a scald  
 Has blear'd his eyes: Besides, his head is bald.  
 Next, his wilde eares, like Lethern wings full spread,  
 Flutter to flie, and beare away his head.

*No want where there's little.*

To Bread and Water none is poore;  
 And having these, what need of more?  
 Though much from out the Cess be spent,  
*Nature with little is content.*

*Barly-Break: or, Last in Hell.*

We two are last in Hell: what may we feare  
 To be tormented, or kept Pris'ners here?  
 Alas! If kissing be of plagues the worst,  
 We'll wish, in Hell we had been Last and First.

*The Definition of Beauty.*

Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame  
 Flasht out between the Middle and Extreame.

*Hesperides.*

35

*To Dianeme.*

Deare, though to part it be a Hell,  
Yet *Dianeme* now farewell:  
Thy frown (last night) did bid me goe;  
But whither, onely Grief do's know.  
I doe beseech thee, ere we part, 5  
(If mercifull, as faire thou art;  
Or else desir'st that Maids sho'd tell  
Thy pittie by Loves-Chronicle)  
O *Dianeme*, rather kill  
Me, then to make me languish stil! 10  
'Tis cruelty in thee to'th'height,  
Thus, thus to wound, not kill out-right:  
Yet there's a way found (if thou please)  
By sudden death to give me ease:  
And thus devis'd, doe thou but this, 15  
Bequeath to me one parting kisse:  
So sup'rabundant joy shall be  
The Executioner of me.

*To Anthea lying in bed.*

So looks *Anthea*, when in bed she lyes,  
Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies:  
Like to a Twi-light, or that simpring Dawn,  
That Roses shew, when misted o're with Lawn.  
Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way; 5  
Which done, that Dawne, turnes then to perfect day.

*To Electra.*

More white then whitest Lillies far,  
Or Snow, or whitest Swans you are:  
More white then are the whitest Creames,  
Or Moone-light tinselling the streames:  
More white then *Pearls*, or *Juno's* thigh; 5  
Or *Pelops* Arme of *Ivorie*.



True, I confesse; such Whites as these  
 May me delight, not fully please:  
 Till, like *Ixion's* Cloud you be  
 White, warme, and soft to lye with me. 10

*A Country life: To his Brother,*  
 M. Tho: Herrick.

Thrice, and above, blest (my soules halfe) art thou,  
 In thy both Last, and Better Vow:  
 Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see  
 The Countries sweet simplicity:  
 And it to know, and practice; with intent 5  
 To grow the sooner innocent:  
 By studying to know vertue; and to aime  
 More at her nature, then her name:  
 The last is but the least; the first doth tell  
 Wayes lesse to live, then to live well: 10  
 And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st live  
 Led by thy conscience; to give  
 Justice to soone-pleas'd nature; and to show,  
 Wisdome and she together goe,  
 And keep one Centre: This with that conspires, 15  
 To teach Man to confine desires:  
 And know, that Riches have their proper stint,  
 In the contented mind, not mint.  
 And can'st instruct, that those who have the itch  
 Of craving more, are never rich. 20  
 These things thou know'st to'th'height, and dost prevent  
 That plague; because thou art content  
 With that Heav'n gave thee with a warie hand,  
 (More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)  
 To keep cheap Nature even, and upright; 25  
 To coole, not cocker Appetite.  
 Thus thou can'st tearcely live to satisfie  
 The belly chiefly; not the eye:

*Hesperides.*

37

Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet,  
    Lesse with a neat, then needfull diet. 30  
But that which most makes sweet thy country life,  
    Is, the fruition of a wife:  
Whom (Stars consenting with thy Fate) thou hast  
    Got, not so beautifull, as chast:  
By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep 35  
    (While Love the Centinell doth keep)  
With those deeds done by day, which n'er affright  
    Thy silken slumbers in the night.  
Nor has the darknesse power to usher in  
    Feare to those sheets, that know no sin. 40  
But still thy wife, by chast intentions led,  
    Gives thee each night a Maidenhead.  
The Damaskt medowes, and the peeble streames  
    Sweeten, and make soft your dreames:  
The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-weav'd  
    Bowrs, 45  
    With fields enameled with flowers,  
Present their shapes; while fantasie discloses  
    Millions of *Lillies* mixt with *Roses*.  
Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat  
    Woo'd to come suck the milkie Teat: 50  
While *Faunus* in the Vision comes to keep,  
    From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep.  
With thousand such enchanting dreams, that meet  
    To make sleep not so sound, as sweet:  
Nor can these figures so thy rest endear, 55  
    As not to rise when *Chanticleere*  
Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost  
    rise  
    To work, but first to sacrifice;  
Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late fault,  
    With Holy-meale, and spirting-salt. 60  
Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence tells us,  
    *Jove for our labour all things sells us.*  
Nor are thy daily and devout affaires  
    Attended with those dcsprate cares,

Th' industrious Merchant has; who for to find      65  
 Gold, runneth to the Western Inde,  
 And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly,  
 Untaught, to suffer Poverty.  
 But thou at home, blest with securest ease,  
 Sitt'st, and beleev'st that there be seas,      70  
 And watrie dangers; while thy whiter hap,  
 But sees these things within thy Map.  
 And viewing them with a more safe survey,  
 Mak'st easie Feare unto thee say,  
*A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse, that man      75*  
*Had, first, durst plow the Ocean.*  
 But thou at home without or tyde or gale,  
 Canst in thy Map securely saile:  
 Seeing those painted Countries; and so guesse  
 By those fine Shades, their Substances:      80  
 And from thy Compasse taking small advice,  
 Buy'st Travell at the lowest price.  
 Nor are thine eares so deafe, but thou canst heare  
 (Far more with wonder, then with feare)  
 Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and Kings;  
 And beleieve there be such things:      86  
 When of these truths, thy happyer knowledge lyes,  
 More in thine eares, then in thine eyes.  
 And when thou hear'st by that too-true-Report,  
 Vice rules the Most, or All at Court:      90  
 Thy pious wishes are, (though thou not there)  
 Vertue had, and mov'd her Sphere.  
 But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r shewes  
 Fortune when she comes, or goes.  
 But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand,  
 To take her by the either hand:      96  
 Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or faire;  
*A wise man ev'ry way lies square.*  
 And like a surly *Oke* with storms perplex;  
 Growes still the stronger, strongly vext.      100  
 Be so, bold spirit; Stand Center-like, unmov'd;  
 And be not onely thought, but prov'd

To be what I report thee; and inure  
Thy selfe, if want comes to endure:  
And so thou dost: for thy desires are 105  
Confin'd to live with private *Larr*:  
Not curious whether Appetite be fed,  
Or with the first, or second bread.  
Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious cates:  
Hunger makes coorse meats, delicates. 110  
Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that Larded fare,  
Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare;  
To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and eate  
These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat?  
While soft Opinion makes thy *Genius* say, 115  
*Content makes all Ambrosia.*  
Nor is it, that thou keep'st this stricter size  
So much for want, as exercise:  
To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne  
haste it,  
Thou might'st but onely see't, not taste it. 120  
Yet can thy humble rooffe maintaine a Quire  
Of singing Crickits by thy fire:  
And the brisk Mouse may feast her selfe with  
crums,  
Till that the green-ey'd Kitling comes.  
Then to her Cabbin, blest she can escape 125  
The sudden danger of a Rape.  
And thus thy little-well-kept-stock doth prove,  
*Wealth cannot make a life, but Love.*  
Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend  
(Counsell concurring with the end) 130  
As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame,  
To shun the first, and last extreame  
Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach,  
Or to exceed thy Tether's reach:  
But to live round, and close, and wisely true 135  
To thine owne selfe; and knowne to few.  
Thus let thy Rurall Sanctuary be  
*Elizium* to thy wife and thee;

There to disport your selves with golden measure:

*For seldome use commends the pleasure.* 140

Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let Breath,  
But lost to one, be th' others death.

And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth,  
Be so one Death, one Grave to both.

Till when, in such assurance live, ye may 145  
Nor feare, or wish your dying day.

*Divination by a Daffadill.*

When a Daffadill I see,  
Hanging down his head t'wards me;  
Guesse I may, what I must be:  
First, I shall decline my head;  
Secondly, I shall be dead; 5  
Lastly, safely buried.

*To the Painter, to draw him a  
Picture.*

Come, skilfull *Lupo*, now, and take  
Thy Bice, thy *Umber*, *Pink*, and *Lake*;  
And let it be thy Pensils strife,  
To paint a Bridgeman to the life:  
Draw him as like too, as you can, 5  
An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man:  
His cheeks be-pimpled, red and blue;  
His nose and lips of mulbrie hiew.  
Then for an easie fansie; place  
A Burling iron for his face: 10  
Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell,  
And for to speak, if possible:  
But do not so; for feare, lest he  
Sho'd by his breathing, poyson thee.

*Upon Cuffe. Epig.*

*Cuffe* comes to Church much; but he keeps his bed  
Those Sundayes onely, when as Briefs are read.  
This makes *Cuffe* dull; and troubles him the most,  
Because he cannot sleep i'th' Church, free-cost.

*Upon Fone a School-master. Epig.*

*Fone* sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare,  
Are twigs of Birch, and willow, growing there:  
If so, we'll think too, (when he do's condemne  
Boyes to the lash) that he do's whip with them.

*A Lyrick to Mirth.*

While the milder Fates consent,  
Let's enjoy our merriment:  
Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play;  
Kisse our *Dollies* night and day:  
Crown'd with clusters of the Vine; 5  
Let us sit, and quaffe our wine.  
Call on *Bacchus*; chaunt his praise;  
Shake the *Thyrse*, and bite the *Bayes*:  
Rouze *Anacreon* from the dead;  
And return him drunk to bed: 10  
Sing o're *Horace*; for ere long  
Death will come and mar the song:  
Then shall *Wilson* and *Gotiere*  
Never sing, or play more here.

*To the Earle of Westmerland.*

When my date's done, and my gray age must die;  
Nurse up, great Lord, this my posterity:  
Weak though it be; long may it grow, and stand,  
Shor'd up by you, (*Brave Earle of Westmerland.*)

*Against Love.*

When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines,  
 O Frost! O Snow! O Haile forbid the Banes.  
 One drop now deads a spark; but if the same  
 Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame.  
 Rather then love, let me be ever lost; 5  
 Or let me 'gender with eternall frost.

*Upon Julia's Riband.*

As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd;  
 So smiles that Riband 'bout my *Julia's* waste:  
 Or like——Nay 'tis that *Zonulet* of love,  
 Wherein all pleasures of the world are wove.

*The frozen Zone: or, Julia disdainfull.*

Whither? Say, whither shall I fly,  
 To slack these flames wherein I frie?  
 To the Treasures, shall I goe,  
 Of the Raine, Frost, Haile, and Snow?  
 Shall I search the under-ground, 5  
 Where all Damps, and Mists are found?  
 Shall I seek (for speedy ease)  
 All the floods, and frozen seas?  
 Or descend into the deep,  
 Where eternall cold does keep? 10  
 These may coole; but there's a Zone  
 Colder yet then any one:  
 That's my *Julia's* breast; where dwels  
 Such destructive Ysicles;  
 As that the Congelation will 15  
 Me sooner starve, then those can kill.

*An Epitaph upon a sober Matron.*

With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here,  
 To' th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare.  
 Stout sons I had, and those twice three;  
 One onely daughter lent to me:  
 The which was made a happy Bride, 5  
 But thrice three Moones before she dy'd.  
 My modest wedlock, that was known  
 Contented with the bed of one.

*To the Patron of Poets,  
 M. End: Porter.*

Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee,  
 Brave *Porter*! Poets ne'r will wanting be:  
*Fabius*, and *Cotta*, *Lentulus*, all live  
 In thee, thou Man of Men! who here do'st give  
 Not onely subject-matter for our wit, 5  
 But likewise Oyle of Maintenance to it:  
 For which, before thy Threshold, we'll lay downe  
 Our Thyrses, for Scepter; and our Baies for Crown.  
 For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due;  
 The *Laurell*, *Mirtle*, *Oke*, and *Ivie* too. 10

*The sadnesse of things for Sapho's sicknesse*

Lillies will languish; Violets look ill;  
 Sickly the Prim-rose: Pale the Daffadill:  
 That gallant Tulip will hang down his head,  
 Like to a Virgin newly ravished.  
 Pansies will weep; and Marygolds will wither; 5  
 And keep a Fast, and Funerall together,  
 If *Sapho* droop; Daisies will open never,  
 But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever.



*Hesperides.**Leanders Obsequies.*

When as *Leander* young was drown'd,  
 No heart by love receiv'd a wound;  
 But on a Rock himselfe sate by,  
 There weeping sup'rabundantly.  
 Sighs numberlesse he cast about, 5  
 And all his Tapers thus put out:  
 His head upon his hand he laid;  
 And sobbing deeply, thus he said,  
 Ah cruell Sea! and looking on't,  
 Wept as he'd drowne the Hellespont, 10  
 And sure his tongue had more exprest,  
 But that his teares forbad the rest.

*Hope heartens.*

None goes to warfare, but with this intent;  
 The gaines must dead the feare of detriment.

*Foure things make us happy here.*

Health is the first good lent to men;  
 A gentle disposition then:  
 Next, to be rich by no by-ways;  
 Lastly, with friends t'enjoy our dayes.

*His parting from M<sup>rs</sup> Dorothy Keneday.*

When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart,  
 Which Bodies do, when Souls from them depart.  
 Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st see  
 Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st not weep for me.  
 'Tis true, I kist thee; but I co'd not heare 5  
 Thee spend a sigh, t'accompany my teare.  
 Me thought 'twas strange, that thou so hard sho'dst  
 prove,  
 Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake love.

## *Hesperides.*

45

Prethee (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say  
Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away; 10  
And that will please me somewhat: though I know,  
And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so.

### *The Teare sent to her from Stanes.*

1. Glide, gentle streams, and beare  
Along with you my teare  
To that coy Girle;  
Who smiles, yet slayes  
Me with delays; 5  
And strings my tears as Pearle.
2. See! see she's yonder set,  
Making a Carkanet  
Of Maiden-flowers!  
There, there present 10  
This Orient,  
And Pendant Pearle of ours.
3. Then say, I've sent one more  
Jem to enrich her store;  
And that is all 15  
Which I can send,  
Or vainly spend,  
For tears no more will fall.
4. Nor will I seek supply  
Of them, the spring's once drie 20  
But Ile devise,  
(Among the rest)  
A way that's best  
How I may save mine eyes.
5. Yet say; sho'd she condemne 25  
Me to surrender them;  
Then say; my part  
Must be to weep  
Out them, to keep  
A poore, yet loving heart. 30

*Hesperides.*

6. Say too, She wo'd have this;  
 She shall: Then my hope is,  
     That when I'm poore,  
     And nothing have  
     To send, or save; 35  
 I'm sure she'll ask no more.

*Upon one Lillie, who married with a  
 maid call'd Rose.*

What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows,  
 When as the Lilly marries with the Rose!  
 What next is lookt for? but we all sho'd see  
 To spring from these a sweet Posterity.

*An Epitaph upon a child.*

Virgins promis'd when I dy'd,  
 That they wo'd each Primrose-tide,  
 Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come,  
 And with flowers dresse my Tomb.  
 Having promis'd, pay your debts, 5  
 Maids, and here strew Violets.

*Upon Scobble. Epig.*

*Scobble* for Whoredome whips his wife; and cries,  
 He'll slit her nose; But blubb'ring, she replies,  
 Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin,  
 One slit's enough to let Adultry in.

*The Houre-glasse.*

That Houre-glasse, which there ye see  
 With Water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)  
 The humour was, (as I have read)  
 But Lovers tears inchristalled,  
 Which, as they drop by drop doe passe 5  
 From th' upper to the under-glasse,

Do in a trickling manner tell,  
(By many a watrie syllable)  
That Lovers tears in life-time shed,  
Do restless run when they are dead. 10

*His fare-well to Sack.*

Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare  
To me, as blood to life and spirit: Neare,  
Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man, wife,  
Male to the female, soule to body: Life  
To quick action, or the warme soft side 5  
Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride.  
The kisse of Virgins; First-fruits of the bed;  
Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-head:  
These, and a thousand sweets, co'd never be  
So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me. 10  
O thou the drink of Gods, and Angels! Wine  
That scatter'st Spirit and Lust; whose purest shine,  
More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows;  
Each way illustrious, brave; and like to those  
Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents 15  
Fore-tell the comming of some dire events:  
Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires,  
Throwing about his wild, and active fires.  
'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule!  
(Eternall in thy self) that canst controule 20  
That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care;  
Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despaire.  
'Tis thou, alone, who with thy Mistick Fan,  
Work'st more then Wisdome, Art, or Nature can,  
To rouze the sacred madnesse; and awake 25  
The frost-bound-blood, and spirits; and to make  
Them frantick with thy raptures, flashing through  
The soule, like lightning, and as active too.  
'Tis not *Apollo* can, or those thrice three  
*Castalian* sisters, sing, if wanting thee. 30  
*Horace*, *Anacreon* both had lost their fame,  
Hadst thou not fill'd them with thy fire and flame.

*Phæbean* splendour! and thou *Thespian* spring!  
 Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they sing  
 Their true-pac'd-Numbers, and their Holy-Layes, 35  
 Which makes them worthy *Cedar*, and the *Bayes*.  
 But why? why longer doe I gaze upon  
 Thee with the eye of admiration?  
 Since I must leave thee; and enforc'd, must say  
 To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away. 40  
 But if thy whimpring looks doe ask me why?  
 Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I.  
 'Tis her erroneous self has made a braine  
 Uncapable of such a Soveraigne,  
 As is thy powerful selfe. Prethee not smile; 45  
 Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile  
 My vowes denounc'd in zeale, which thus much show  
 thee,  
 That I have sworn, but by thy looks to know thee.  
 Let others drink thee freely; and desire  
 Thee and their lips espous'd; while I admire, 50  
 And love thee; but not taste thee. Let my Muse  
 Faile of thy former helps; and onely use  
 Her inadult'rate strength: what's done by me  
 Hereafter, shall smell of the Lamp, not thee.

*Upon Glasco. Epig.*

*Glasco* had none, but now some teeth has got;  
 Which though they furre, will neither ake, or rot.  
 Six teeth he has, whereof twice two are known  
 Made of a Haft, that was a Mutton-bone.  
 Which not for use, but meerly for the sight, 5  
 He weares all day, and drawes those teeth at night.

*Upon Mrs. Eliz: Wheeler, under the name of  
 Amarillis.*

Sweet *Amarillis*, by a Spring's  
 Soft and soule-melting murmurings,  
 Slept; and thus sleeping, thither flew  
 A *Robin-Red-brest*; who at view,

*Hesperides.* 49

Not seeing her at all to stir, 5  
Brought leaves and mosse to cover her:  
But while he, perking, there did prie  
About the Arch of either eye;  
The lid began to let out day;  
At which poore *Robin* flew away: 10  
And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd;  
He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd.

*The Custard.*

For second course, last night, a Custard came  
To th'board, so hot, as none co'd touch the same:  
*Furze*, three or foure times with his cheeks did blow  
Upon the Custard, and thus cooled so:  
It seem'd by this time to admit the touch; 5  
But none co'd eate it, 'cause it stunk so much.

*To Myrrha hard-hearted.*

Fold now thine armes; and hang the head,  
Like to a Lillie withered:  
Next, look thou like a sickly Moone;  
Or like *Jocasta* in a swoone.  
Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe, 5  
Like to a widdow drown'd in woe:  
Or like a Virgin full of ruth,  
For the lost sweet-heart of her youth:  
And all because, Faire Maid, thou art  
Insensible of all my smart; 10  
And of those evill dayes that be  
Now posting on to punish thee.  
The Gods are easie, and condemne  
All such as are not soft like them.

*The Eye.*

Make me a heaven; and make me there  
Many a lesse and greater spheare.  
Make me the straight, and oblique lines;  
The Motions, Latons, and the Signes.

Make me a Chariot, and a Sun; 5  
 And let them through a Zodiac run:  
 Next, place me Zones, and Tropicks there;  
 With all the Seasons of the Yeare.  
 Make me a Sun-set; and a Night:  
 And then present the Mornings-light 10  
 Cloath'd in her Chamlets of Delight.  
 To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine;  
 With weather foule, then faire againe.  
 And when, wise Artist, that thou hast,  
 With all that can be, this heaven grac't; 15  
 Ah! what is then this curious skie,  
 But onely my *Corinna's* eye?

*Upon the much lamented,*  
*Mr. J. Warr.*

What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth,  
 Youth, or sweet Nature, co'd bring forth,  
 Rests here with him; who was the Fame,  
 The Volumne of himselfe, and Name.  
 If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere, 5  
 And doe an honour to thy teare;  
 Weep then for him, for whom laments  
 Not one, but many Monuments.

*Upon Gryll.*

*Gryll* eates, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak the  
 troth,  
*Gryll* either keeps his breath to coole his broth;  
 Or else because *Grill's* roste do's burn his Spit,  
*Gryll* will not therefore say a Grace for it.

*The suspition upon his over-much familiarity*  
*with a Gentlewoman.*

And must we part, because some say,  
 Loud is our love, and loose our play,  
 And more then well becomes the day?

*Hesperides.*

51

Alas for pitty! and for us  
Most innocent, and injur'd thus. 5  
Had we kept close, or play'd within,  
Suspition now had been the sinne,  
And shame had follow'd long ere this,  
T'ave plagu'd, what now unpunisht is.  
But we as fearlesse of the Sunne, 10  
As faultlesse; will not wish undone,  
What now is done: since *where no sin*  
*Unbolts the doore, no shame comes in.*  
Then comely and most fragrant Maid,  
Be you more warie, then afraid 15  
Of these Reports; because you see  
The fairest most suspected be.  
The common formes have no one eye,  
Or eare of burning jealousie  
To follow them: but chiefly, where 20  
Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere  
To dance and play in: (Trust me) there  
Suspicion questions every haire.  
Come, you are faire; and sho'd be seen  
While you are in your sprightfull green: 25  
And what though you had been embrac't  
By me, were you for that unchast?  
No, no, no more then is yond' Moone,  
Which shining in her perfect Noone;  
In all that great and glorious light, 30  
Continues cold, as is the night.  
Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire;  
And as for me, my chast desire  
Shall move t'wards you; although I see  
Your face no more: So live you free 35  
From Fames black lips, as you from me.

*Single life most secure.*

Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife,  
Come in for Dowrie with a Wife.



*The Curse. A Song.*

Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return  
 To see the small remainders in mine Urne:  
 When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust;  
 And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust  
 Of Womans beauty? and with hand more rude 5  
 Rifle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd:  
 Know, I have pray'd to Furie, that some wind  
 May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind.

*The wounded Cupid. Song.*

*Cupid* as he lay among  
*Roses*, by a Bee was stung.  
 Whereupon in anger flying  
 To his Mother, said thus crying;  
 Help! O help! your Boy's a dying. 5  
 And why, my pretty Lad, said she?  
 Then blubbering, replied he,  
 A winged Snake has bitten me,  
 Which Country people call a Bee.  
 At which she smil'd; then with her hairs 10  
 And kisses drying up his tears:  
 Alas! said she, my Wag! if this  
 Such a pernicious torment is:  
 Come tel me then, how great's the smart  
 Of those, thou woundest with thy Dart! 15

*To Dewes. A Song.*

I burn, I burn; and beg of you  
 To quench, or coole me with your Dew.  
 I frie in fire, and so consume,  
 Although the Pile be all perfume.  
 Alas! the heat and death's the same; 5  
 Whether by choice, or common flame:

## *Hesperides.*

53

To be in Oyle of *Roses* drown'd,  
Or water; where's the comfort found?  
Both bring one death; and I die here,  
Unlesse you coole me with a Teare: 10  
Alas! I call; but ah! I see  
Ye coole, and comfort all, but me.

## *Some comfort in calamity.*

To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall  
By th'hand of him who is the Generall.

## *The Vision.*

Sitting alone (as one forsook)  
Close by a Silver-shedding Brook;  
With hands held up to Love, I wept;  
And after sorrowes spent, I slept:  
Then in a Vision I did see 5  
A glorious forme appeare to me:  
A Virgins face she had; her dresse  
Was like a sprightly *Spartanesse*.  
A silver bow with green silk strung,  
Down from her comely shoulders hung: 10  
And as she stood, the wanton Aire  
Dandled the ringlets of her haire.  
Her legs were such *Diana* shows,  
When tuckt up she a hunting goes;  
With Buskins shortned to descrie 15  
The happy dawning of her thigh:  
Which when I saw, I made accesse  
To kisse that tempting nakednesse:  
But she forbad me, with a wand  
Of Mirtle she had in her hand: 20  
And chiding me, said, Hence, Remove,  
*Herrick*, thou art too coorse to love.

*Hesperides.**Love me little, love me long.*

You say, to me-wards your affection's strong;  
 Pray love me little, so you love me long.  
 Slowly goes farre: The meane is best: Desire  
 Grown violent, do's either die, or tire.

*Upon a Virgin kissing a Rose.*

'Twas but a single *Rose*,  
 Till you on it did breathe;  
 But since (me thinks) it shows  
 Not so much *Rose*, as Wreathe.

*Upon a Wife that dyed mad with Jealousie.*

In this little Vault she lyes,  
 Here, with all her jealousies:  
 Quiet yet; but if ye make  
 Any noise, they both will wake,  
 And such spirits raise, 'twill then 5  
 Trouble Death to lay agen.

*Upon the Bishop of Lincolne's Imprisonment.*

Never was Day so over-sick with showres,  
 But that it had some intermitting houres.  
 Never was Night so tedious, but it knew  
 The Last Watch out, and saw the Dawning too.  
 Never was Dungeon so obscurely deep, 5  
 Wherein or Light, or Day, did never peep.  
 Never did Moone so ebbe, or seas so wanc,  
 But they left Hope-seed to fill up againe.  
 So you, my Lord, though you have now your stay,  
 Your Night, your Prison, and your Ebbe; you may 10  
 Spring up afresh; when all these mists are spent,  
 And Star-like, once more, guild our Firmament.  
 Let but That Mighty *Cesar* speak, and then,  
 All bolts, all barres, all gates shall cleave; as when  
 That Earth-quake shook the house, and gave the stout  
 Apostles, way (unshackled) to goe out. 16

This, as I wish for, so I hope to see;  
Though you (my Lord) have been unkind to me:  
To wound my heart, and never to apply,  
(When you had power) the meanest remedy: 20  
Well; though my grieve by you was gall'd, the more;  
Yet I bring Balme and Oile to heal your sore.

*Disswasions from Idlenesse.*

*Cynthus* pluck ye by the eare,  
That ye may good doctrine heare.  
Play not with the maiden-haire;  
For each Ringlet there's a snare. 5  
Check, and eye, and lip, and chin;  
These are traps to take fooles in.  
Armes, and hands, and all parts else,  
Are but Toiles, or Manicles  
Set on purpose to enthrall 10  
Men, but Slothfulls most of all.  
Live employ'd, and so live free  
From these fetters; like to me  
Who have found, and still can prove,  
*The lazie man the most doth love.*

*Upon Strut.*

*Strut*, once a Fore-man of a Shop we knew;  
But turn'd a Ladies Usher now, ('tis true:)  
Tell me, has *Strut* got ere a title more?  
No; he's but Fore-man, as he was before.

*An Epithalamie to Sir Thomas Southwell  
and his Ladie.*

## I.

Now, now's the time; so oft by truth  
Promis'd sho'd come to crown your youth.  
Then Faire ones, doe not wrong  
Your joyes, by staying long:

Or let Love's fire goe out, 5  
 By lingring thus in doubt:  
 But learn, that Time once lost,  
 Is ne'r redeem'd by cost.  
 Then away; come, *Hymen* guide  
 To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 10

## II.

Is it (sweet maid) your fault these holy  
 Bridall-Rites goe on so slowly?  
 Deare, is it this you dread,  
 The losse of Maiden-head?  
 Beleeve me; you will most 15  
 Esteeme it when 'tis lost:  
 Then it no longer keep,  
 Lest Issue lye asleep.  
 Then away; come, *Hymen* guide  
 To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 20

## III.

These Precious-Pearly-Purling teares,  
 But spring from ceremonious feares.  
 And 'tis but Native shame,  
 That hides the loving flame:  
 And may a while controule 25  
 The soft and am'rous soule;  
 But yet, Loves fire will wast  
 Such bashfulnesse at last.  
 Then away; come, *Hymen* guide  
 To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 30

## IV.

Night now hath watch'd her self half blind;  
 Yet not a Maiden-head resign'd!  
 'Tis strange, ye will not flie  
 To Love's sweet mysterie.  
 Might yon Full-Moon the sweets 35  
 Have, promis'd to your sheets;

*Hesperides.* 57

She soon wo'd leave her speare,  
To be admitted there.  
Then away; come, *Hymen* guide  
To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 40

V.

On, on devoutly, make no stay;  
While *Domiduca* leads the way:  
And *Genius* who attends  
The bed for luckie ends:  
With *Juno* goes the houres, 45  
And Graces strewing flowers.  
And the boyes with sweet tunes sing,  
*Hymen*, O *Hymen* bring  
Home the Turtles; *Hymen* guide  
To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 50

VI.

Behold! how *Hymens* Taper-light  
Shews you how much is spent of night.  
See, see the Bride-grooms Torch  
Halfe wasted in the porch.  
And now those Tapers five, 55  
That shew the womb shall thrive:  
Their silv'rie flames advance,  
To tell all prosp'rous chance  
Still shall crown the happy life  
Of the good man and the wife. 60

VII.

Move forward then your Rosie feet,  
And make, what ere they touch, turn sweet.  
May all, like flowrie Meads  
Smell, where your soft foot treads;  
And every thing assume 65  
To it, the like perfume:

*Hesperides.*

As *Zephyrus* when he 'spires  
 Through *Woodbine*, and *Sweet-bryers*.  
 Then away; come *Hymen*, guide  
 To the bed the bashfull Bride. 70

## VIII.

And now the yellow Vaile, at last,  
 Over her fragrant cheek is cast.  
 Now seems she to expresse  
 A bashfull willingnesse:  
 Shewing a heart consenting; 75  
 As with a will repenting.  
 Then gently lead her on  
 With wise suspicion:  
 For that, Matrons say, a measure  
 Of that Passion sweetens Pleasure. 80

## IX.

You, you that be of her neerest kin,  
 Now o're the threshold force her in.  
 But to avert the worst;  
 Let her, her fillets first  
 Knit to the posts: this point 85  
 Remembring, to anoint  
 The sides: for 'tis a charme  
 Strong against future harme:  
 And the evil deads, the which  
 There was hidden by the Witch. 90

## X.

O *Venus*! thou, to whom is known  
 The best way how to loose the Zone  
 Of Virgins! Tell the Maid,  
 She need not be afraid:  
 And bid the Youth apply 95  
 Close kisses, if she cry:

*Hesperides.* 59

And charge, he not forbears  
Her, though she woove with teares.  
Tel them, now they must adven-ter,  
Since that Love and Night bid enter. 100

XI.

No Fatal Owle the Bedsted keeps,  
With direful notes to fright your sleeps:  
No Furies, here about,  
To put the Tapers out,  
Watch, or did make the bed: 105  
'Tis *Omen* full of dread:  
But all faire signs appeare  
Within the Chamber here.  
*Juno* here, far off, doth stand  
Cooling sleep with charming wand. 110

XII.

Virgins, weep not; 'twill come, when,  
As she, so you'l be ripe for men.  
Then grieve her not, with saying  
She must no more a Maying:  
Or by Rose-buds devine, 115  
Who'l be her Valentine.  
Nor name those wanton reaks  
Y'ave had at Barly-breaks.  
But now kisse her, and thus say,  
Take time Lady while ye may. 120

XIII.

Now barre the doors, the Bride-groom puts  
The eager Boyes to gather Nuts.  
And now, both Love and Time  
To their full height doe clime:  
O! give them active heat 125  
And moisture, both compleat:



*Hesperides.*

Fit Organs for encrease,  
 To keep, and to release  
 That, which may the honour'd Stem  
 Circle with a Diadem. 130

## XIV.

And now, Behold! the Bed or Couch  
 That ne'r knew Brides, or Bride-grooms touch,  
 Feels in it selfe a fire;  
 And tickled with Desire,  
 Pants with a Downie brest, 135  
 As with a heart possest:  
 Shrugging as it did move,  
 Ev'n with the soule of love.  
 And (oh!) had it but a tongue,  
 Doves, 'two'd say, yee bill too long. 140

## XV.

O enter then! but see ye shun  
 A sleep, untill the act be done.  
 Let kisses, in their close,  
 Breathe as the Damask Rose:  
 Or sweet, as is that gumme 145  
 Doth from *Panchaia* come.  
 Teach Nature now to know,  
 Lips can make Cherries grow  
 Sooner, then she, ever yet,  
 In her wisdom co'd beget. 150

## XVI.

On your minutes, hours, dayes, months, years,  
 Drop the fat blessing of the spears.  
 That good, which Heav'n can give  
 To make you bravely live;  
 Fall, like a spangling dew, 155  
 By day, and night on you.

*Hesperides.*

61

May Fortunes Lilly-hand  
Open at your command;  
With all luckie Birds to side  
With the Bride-groom, and the Bride. 160

XVII.

Let bounteous Fate your spindles full  
Fill, and winde up with whitest wooll.  
Let them not cut the thred  
Of life, untill ye bid.  
May Death yet come at last; 165  
And not with desp'rate hast:  
But when ye both can say,  
Come, Let us now away.  
Be ye to the Barn then born,  
Two, like two ripe shocks of corn. 170

*Teares are Tongues.*

When *Julia* chid, I stood as mute the while,  
As is the fish, or tonguelesse Crocadile.  
Aire coyn'd to words, my *Julia* co'd not heare;  
But she co'd see each eye to stamp a teare:  
By which, mine angry Mistresse might descry, 5  
Teares are the noble language of the eye.  
And when true love of words is destitute,  
The Eyes by tears speak, while the Tongue is mute.

*Upon a young mother of many children.*

Let all chaste Matrons, when they chance to see  
My num'rous issue: Praise, and pittie me.  
Praise me, for having such a fruitfull wombe;  
Pity me too, who found so soone a Tomb.

*To Electra.*

Ile come to thee in all those shapes  
As *Jove* did, when he made his rapes:  
Onely, Ile not appeare to thee,  
As he did once to *Semele*.

*Hesperides.*

Thunder and Lightning Ile lay by, 5  
 To talk with thee familiarly.  
 Which done, then quickly we'll undresse  
 To one and th'others nakednesse.  
 And ravisht, plunge into the bed,  
 (Bodies and souls commingled) 10  
 And kissing, so as none may heare,  
 We'll weary all the Fables there.

*His wish.*

It is sufficient if we pray  
 To *Jove*, who gives, and takes away:  
 Let him the Land and Living finde;  
 Let me alone to fit the mind.

*His Protestation to Perilla.*

Noone-day and Midnight shall at once be seene:  
 Trees, at one time, shall be both sere and greene:  
 Fire and water shall together lye  
 In one-self-sweet-conspiring sympathie:  
 Summer and Winter shall at one time show 5  
 Ripe cares of corne, and up to th'cares in snow:  
 Seas shall be sandlesse; Fields devoid of grasse;  
 Shapelesse the world (as when all *Chaos* was)  
 Before, my deare *Perilla*, I will be  
 False to my vow, or fall away from thee. 10

*Love perfumes all parts.*

If I kisse *Anthea's* brest,  
 There I smell the Phenix nest:  
 If her lip, the most sincere  
 Altar of Incense, I smell there.  
 Hands, and thighs, and legs, are all 5  
 Richly Aromaticall.  
 Goddess *Isis* cann't transfer  
 Musks and Ambers more from her:  
 Nor can *Juno* sweeter be,  
 When she lyes with *Jove*, then she. 10

*To Julia.*

Permit me, *Julia*, now to goe away;  
Or by thy love, decree me here to stay.  
If thou wilt say, that I shall live with thee;  
Here shall my endless Tabernacle be:  
If not, (as banisht) I will live alone 5  
There, where no language ever yet was known.

*On himselfe.*

Love-sick I am, and must endure  
A desp'rate grief, that finds no cure.  
Ah me! I try; and trying, prove,  
*No Herbs have power to cure Love.*  
Only one Sovereign salve, I know, 5  
And that is Death, the end of Woe.

*Vertue is sensible of suffering.*

Though a wise man all pressures can sustaine;  
His vertue still is sensible of paine:  
Large shoulders though he has, and well can beare,  
He feeles when Packs do pinch him; and the where.

*The cruell Maid.*

And Cruell Maid, because I see  
You scornfull of my love, and me:  
Ile trouble you no more; but goe  
My way, where you shall never know  
What is become of me: there I 5  
Will find me out a path to die;  
Or learne some way how to forget  
You, and your name, for ever: yet  
Ere I go hence; know this from me,  
What will, in time, your Fortune be: 10  
This to your coynesse I will tell;  
And having spoke it once, Farewell.  
The Lillic will not long endure;  
Nor the Snow continue pure:

The Rose, the Violet, one day 15  
 See, both these Lady-flowers decay:  
 And you must fade, as well as they.  
 And it may chance that Love may turn  
 And (like to mine) make your heart burn  
 And weep to see't; yet this thing doe, 20  
 That my last Vow commends to you:  
 When you shall see that I am dead,  
 For pittie let a teare be shed;  
 And (with your Mantle o're me cast)  
 Give my cold lips a kisse at last: 25  
 If twice you kisse, you need not feare,  
 That I shall stir, or live more here.  
 Next, hollow out a Tombe to cover  
 Me; me, the most despised Lover:  
 And write thereon, *This, Reader, know,* 30  
*Love kill'd this man.* No more but so.

*To Dianeme.*

Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes,  
 Which Star-like sparkle in their skies:  
 Nor be you proud, that you can see  
 All hearts your captives; yours, yet free:  
 Be you not proud of that rich haire, 5  
 Which wantons with the Love-sick aire:  
 When as that *Rubie*, which you weare,  
 Sunk from the tip of your soft care,  
 Will last to be a precious Stone,  
 When all your world of Beautie's gone. 10

## TO THE KING,

## To cure the Evill.

To find that Tree of Life, whose Fruits did feed,  
 And Leaves did heale, all sick of humane seed:  
 To finde *Bethesda*, and an Angel there,  
 Stirring the waters, I am come; and here,

*Hesperides.*

65

At last, I find, (after my much to doe) 5  
The Tree, Bethesda, and the Angel too:  
And all in Your Blest Hand, which has the powers  
Of all those suppling-healing herbs and flowers.  
To that soft *Charm*, that *Spell*, that *Magick Bough*,  
That high Enchantment I betake me now: 10  
And to that Hand, (the Branch of Heavens faire Tree)  
I kneele for help; O! lay that hand on me,  
Adored *Cesar*! and my Faith is such,  
I shall be heal'd, if that my KING but touch.  
The Evill is not Yours: my sorrow sings, 15  
Mine is the Evill, but the Cure, the KINGS.

*His misery in a Mistresse.*

Water, Water I espie:  
Come, and coole ye; all who frie  
In your loves; but none as I.

Though a thousand showres be  
Still a falling, yet I see 5  
Not one drop to light on me.

Happy you, who can have seas  
For to quench ye, or some ease  
From your kinder Mistresses.

I have one, and she alone, 10  
Of a thousand thousand known,  
Dead to all compassion.

Such an one, as will repeat  
Both the cause, and make the heat  
More by Provocation great. 15

Gentle friends, though I despaire  
Of my cure, doe you beware  
Of those Girles, which cruell are.

*Hesperides.**Upon Jollies wife.*

First, *Jollies* wife is lame; then next, loose-hipt:  
 Squint-ey'd, hook-nos'd; and lastly, Kidney-lipt.

*To a Gentlewoman objecting to him  
 his gray haire.*

Am I despis'd, because you say,  
 And I dare sweare, that I am gray?  
 Know, Lady, you have but your day:  
 And time will come when you shall weare  
 Such frost and snow upon your haire: 5  
 And when (though long it comes to passe)  
 You question with your Looking-glasse;  
 And in that sincere *Christall* seek,  
 But find no Rose-bud in your check:  
 Nor any bed to give the shew 10  
 Where such a rare Carnation grew.  
 Ah! then too late, close in your chamber keeping,  
     It will be told  
     That you are old;  
 By those true teares y'are weeping. 15

*To Cedars.*

If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see  
 One, onely, worthy to be washt by thee:  
 I live for ever; let the rest all lye  
 In dennes of Darkness, or condemn'd to die.

*Upon Cupid.*

Love, like a Gypsie, lately came;  
 And did me much importune  
 To see my hand; that by the same  
 He might fore-tell my Fortune.

*Hesperides.*

67

He saw my Palme; and then, said he,  
I tell thee, by this score here; 5  
That thou, within few months, shalt be  
The youthfull Prince *D'Amour* here.  
I smil'd; and bade him once more prove,  
And by some crosse-line show it; 10  
That I co'd ne'r be Prince of Love,  
Though here the Princely Poet.

*How Primroses came green.*

Virgins, time-past, known were these,  
Troubled with Green-sicknesses,  
Turn'd to flowers: Stil the hieu,  
Sickly Girles, they beare of you.

*To Jos: Lo: Bishop of Exeter.*

Whom sho'd I feare to write to, if I can  
Stand before you, my learn'd *Diocesan*?  
And never shew blood-guiltinesse, or feare  
To see my Lines *Excathedrated* here.  
Since none so good are, but you may condemne; 5  
Or here so bad, but you may pardon them.  
If then, (my Lord) to sanctifie my Muse  
One onely Poem out of all you'l chuse;  
And mark it for a Rapture nobly writ,  
'Tis Good Confirm'd; for you have Bishop't it. 10

*Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the  
Countesse of Carlile.*

I saw about her spotlesse wrist,  
Of blackest silk, a curious twist;  
Which, circumvolving gently, there  
Enthrall'd her Arme, as Prisoner.  
Dark was the Jayle; but as if light 5  
Had met t'engender with the night;



*Hesperides.*

Or so, as Darknesse made a stay  
 To shew at once, both night and day,  
 One fancie more! but if there be  
 Such Freedome in Captivity; 10  
 I beg of Love, that ever I  
 May in like Chains of Darknesse lie.

*On himselfe.*

I feare no Earthly Powers;  
 But care for crowns of flowers:  
 And love to have my Beard  
 With Wine and Oile besmear'd.  
 This day Ile drowne all sorrow; 5  
 Who knowes to live to morrow?

*Upon Pagget.*

*Pagget*, a School-boy, got a Sword, and then  
 He vow'd Destruction both to Birch, and Men:  
 Who wo'd not think this Yonker fierce to fight?  
 Yet comming home, but somewhat late, (last night)  
 Untrusse, his Master bade him; and that word 5  
 Made him take up his shirt, lay down his sword.

*A Ring presented to Julia.*

*Julia*, I bring  
 To thee this Ring.  
 Made for thy finger fit;  
 To shew by this,  
 That our love is 5  
 (Or sho'd be) like to it.

Close though it be,  
 The joynt is free:  
 So when Love's yoke is on,  
 It must not gall, 10  
 Or fret at all  
 With hard oppression.

*Hesperides.* 69

But it must play  
Still either way;  
And be, too, such a yoke, 15  
As not too wide,  
To over-slide;  
Or be so strait to choak.

So we, who beare,  
This beame, must reare 20  
Our selves to such a height:  
As that the stay  
Of either may  
Create the burden light.

And as this round 25  
Is no where found  
To flaw, or else to sever:  
So let our love  
As endless prove;  
And pure as Gold for ever. 30

*To the Detracter.*

Where others love, and praise my Verses; still  
Thy long-black-Thumb-nail marks 'em out for ill:  
A fellow take it, or some Whit-flaw come  
For to unslate, or to untile that thumb!  
But cry thee Mercy: Exercise thy nailes 5  
To scratch or claw, so that thy tongue not railles:  
Some numbers prurient are, and some of these  
Are wanton with their itch; scratch, and 'twill please.

*Upon the same.*

I ask't thee oft, what Poets thou hast read,  
And lik'st the best? Still thou reply'st, The dead.  
I shall, ere long, with green turfs cover'd be;  
Then sure thou't like, or thou wilt envie me.

*Hesperides.**Julia's Petticoat.*

Thy Azure Robe, I did behold,  
 As ayrie as the leaves of gold;  
 Which erring here, and wandring there,  
 Pleas'd with transgression ev'ry where:  
 Sometimes 'two'd pant, and sigh, and heave,     5  
 As if to stir it scarce had leave:  
 But having got it; thereupon,  
 'Two'd make a brave expansion.  
 And pounc't with Stars, it shew'd to me  
 Like a *Celestiall Canopie*.     10  
 Sometimes 'two'd blaze, and then abate,  
 Like to a flame growne moderate:  
 Sometimes away 'two'd wildly fling;  
 Then to thy thighs so closely cling,  
 That some conceit did melt me downe,     15  
 As Lovers fall into a swoone:  
 And all confus'd, I there did lie  
 Drown'd in Delights; but co'd not die.  
 That Leading Cloud, I follow'd still,  
 Hoping t'ave seene of it my fill;     20  
 But ah! I co'd not; sho'd it move  
 To Life Eternal, I co'd love.

*To Musick.*

Begin to charme, and as thou stroak'st mine eares  
 With thy enchantment, melt me into tears.  
 Then let thy active hand scu'd o're thy Lyre:  
 And make my spirits frantick with the fire.  
 That done, sink down into a silv'rie straine;     5  
 And make me smooth as Balme, and Oile againe.

*Distrust.*

To safe-guard Man from wrongs, there nothing must  
 Be truer to him, then a wise Distrust.  
 And to thy selfe be best this sentence knowne,  
*Heare all men speak; but credit few or none.*

*Corinna's going a Maying.*

Get up, get up for shame, the Blooming Morne  
 Upon her wings presents the god unshorne.  
 See how *Aurora* throwes her faire  
 Fresh-quilted colours through the aire:  
 Get up, sweet-Slug-a-bed, and see 5  
 The Dew-bespangling Herbe and Tree.  
 Each Flower has wept, and bow'd toward the East,  
 Above an houre since; yet you not drest,  
 Nay! not so much as out of bed?  
 When all the Birds have Mattens seyde, 10  
 And sung their thankfull Hymnes: 'tis sin,  
 Nay, profanation to keep in,  
 When as a thousand Virgins on this day,  
 Spring, sooner then the Lark, to fetch in May.

Rise; and put on your Foliage, and be seene 15  
 To come forth, like the Spring-time, fresh and greene;  
 And sweet as *Flora*. Take no care  
 For Jewels for your Gowne, or Haire:  
 Feare not; the leaves will strew  
 Gemms in abundance upon you: 20  
 Besides, the childhood of the Day has kept,  
 Against you come, some *Orient Pearls* unwept:  
 Come, and receive them while the light  
 Hangs on the Dew-locks of the night:  
 And *Titan* on the Eastern hill 25  
 Retires himselfe, or else stands still  
 Till you come forth. Wash, dresse, be briefe in praying:  
 Few Beads are best, when once we goe a Maying.

Come, my *Corinna*, come; and comming, marke 30  
 How each field turns a street; each street a Parke  
 Made green, and trimm'd with trees: see how  
 Devotion gives each House a Bough,  
 Or Branch: Each Porch, each doore, ere this,  
 An Arke a Tabernacle is

Made up of white-thorn neatly enterwove; 35  
 As if here were those cooler shades of love.

Can such delights be in the street,  
 And open fields, and we not see't?

Come, we'll abroad; and let's obey  
 The Proclamation made for May: 40

And sin no more, as we have done, by staying;  
 But my *Corinna*, come, let's goe a Maying.

There's not a budding Boy, or Girle, this day,  
 But is got up, and gone to bring in May.

A deale of Youth, ere this, is come 45  
 Back, and with *White-thorn* laden home.

Some have dispatcht their Cakes and Creame,  
 Before that we have left to dreame:

And some have wept, and woo'd, and plighted Troth,  
 And chose their Priest, ere we can cast off sloth: 50

Many a green-gown has been given;

Many a kisse, both odde and even:

Many a glance too has been sent

From out the eye, Loves Firmament:

Many a jest told of the Keyes betraying 55

This night, and Locks pickt, yet w'are not a Maying.

Come, let us goe, while we are in our prime;

And take the harmlesse follie of the time.

We shall grow old apace, and die  
 Before we know our liberty. 60

Our life is short; and our dayes run

As fast away as do's the Sunne:

And as a vapour, or a drop of raine

Once lost, can ne'r be found againe:

So when or you or I are made 65

A fable, song, or fleeting shade;

All love, all liking, all delight

Lies drown'd with us in endlesse night.

Then while time serves, and we are but decaying;

Come, my *Corinna*, come, let's goe a Maying. 70

*On Julia's breath.*

Breathe, *Julia*, breathe, and Ile protest,  
Nay more, Ile deeply sweare,  
That all the Spices of the East  
Are circumfused there.

*Upon a Child. An Epitaph.*

But borne, and like a short Delight,  
I glided by my Parents sight.  
That done, the harder Fates deny'd  
My longer stay, and so I dy'd.  
If pittying my sad Parents Teares, 5  
You'l spil a tear, or two with theirs:  
And with some flowrs my grave bestrew,  
Love and they'l thank you for't. Adieu.

*A Dialogue betwixt Horace and Lydia, Translated  
Anno 1627. and set by Mr. Ro: Ramsey.*

- Hor.* While, *Lydia*, I was lov'd of thee,  
Nor any was preferr'd 'fore me  
To hug thy whitest neck: Then I,  
The Persian King liv'd not more happily.
- Lyd.* While thou no other didst affect, 5  
Nor *Cloe* was of more respect;  
Then *Lydia*, far-fam'd *Lydia*,  
I flourish't more then Roman *Ilia*.
- Hor.* Now *Thracian Cloe* governs me,  
Skilfull i' th' Harpe, and Melodie: 10  
For whose affection, *Lydia*, I  
(So Fate spares her) am well content to die.
- Lyd.* My heart now set on fire is  
By *Ornithes* sonne, young *Calais*;  
For whose commutuell flames here I 15  
(To save his life) twice am content to die.

*Hor.* Say our first loves we sho'd revoke,  
 And sever'd, joyne in brazen yoke:  
 Admit I *Cloe* put away,  
 And love againe love-cast-off *Lydia*? 20

*Lyd.* Though mine be brighter then the Star;  
 Thou lighter then the Cork by far:  
 Rough as th' *Adratick sea*, yet I  
 Will live with thee, or else for thee will die.

*The captiv'd Bee: or,  
 The little Filcher.*

As *Julia* once a-slumb'ring lay,  
 It chanc't a Bee did flie that way,  
 (After a dew, or dew-like shower)  
 To tipple freely in a flower.  
 For some rich flower, he took the lip 5  
 Of *Julia*, and began to sip;  
 But when he felt he suckt from thence  
 Hony, and in the quintessence:  
 He drank so much he scarce co'd stir;  
 So *Julia* took the Pilferer. 10  
 And thus surpriz'd (as Filchers use)  
 He thus began himselfe t'excuse:  
 Sweet *Lady-Flower*, I never brought  
 Hither the least one theeving thought:  
 But taking those rare lips of yours 15  
 For some fresh, fragrant, luscious flowers:  
 I thought I might there take a taste,  
 Where so much sirrop ran at waste.  
 Besides, know this, I never sting  
 The flower that gives me nourishing: 20  
 But with a kisse, or thanks, doe pay  
 For Honie, that I beare away.  
 This said, he laid his little *scrip*  
 Of hony, 'fore her Ladiship:

*Hesperides.* 75

And told her, (as some tears did fall) 25  
That, that he took, and that was all.  
At which she smil'd; and bade him goe  
And take his bag; but thus much know,  
When next he came a pilfring so,  
He sho'd from her full lips derive, 30  
Hony enough to fill his hive.

*Upon Prig.*

*Prig* now drinks Water, who before drank Beere:  
What's now the cause? we know the case is cleere:  
Look in *Prig's* purse, the chev'rell there tells you  
*Prig* many wants, either to buy, or brew.

*Upon Batt.*

*Batt* he gets children, not for love to reare 'em;  
But out of hope his wife might die to beare 'em.

*An Ode to Master Endymion Porter,  
upon his Brothers death.*

Not all thy flushing Sunnes are set,  
Herrick, as yet:  
Nor doth this far-drawn Hemisphere  
Frown, and look sullen ev'ry where.  
Daies may conclude in nights; and Suns may rest, 5  
As dead, within the West;  
Yet the next Morne, re-guild the fragrant East.  
Alas for me! that I have lost  
E'en all almost:  
Sunk is my sight; set is my Sun; 10  
And all the loome of life undone:  
The staffe, the Elme, the prop, the shelt'ring wall  
Whereon my Vine did crawle,  
Now, now, blowne downe; needs must the old stock fall.





*The Olive Branch.*

Sadly I walk't within the field,  
To see what comfort it wo'd yeeld:  
And as I went my private way,  
An Olive-branch before me lay:  
And seeing it, I made a stay. 5  
And took it up, and view'd it; then  
Kissing the *Omen*, said Amen:  
Be, be it so, and let this be  
A Divination unto me:  
That in short time my woes shall cease; 10  
And Love shall crown my End with Peace.

*Upon Much-more. Epig.*

*Much-more*, provides, and hoords up like an Ant;  
Yet *Much-more* still complains he is in want.  
Let *Much-more* justly pay his tythes; then try  
How both his Meale and Oile will multiply.

*To Cherry-blossomes.*

Ye may simper, blush, and smile,  
And perfume the aire a while:  
But (sweet things) ye must be gone;  
Fruit, ye know, is comming on:  
Then, Ah! Then, where is your grace, 5  
When as Cherries come in place?

*How Lillies came white.*

White though ye be; yet, Lillies, know,  
From the first ye were not so:  
But Ile tell ye  
What befell ye;  
*Cupid* and his Mother lay 5  
In a Cloud; while both did play,

*Hesperides.*

He with his pretty finger prest  
 The rubie niplet of her breast;  
 Out of the which, the creame of light,  
     Like to a Dew, 10  
     Fell downe on you,  
     And made ye white.

*To Pansies.*

Ah, cruell Love! must I endure  
 Thy many scorns, and find no cure?  
 Say, are thy medicines made to be  
 Helps to all others, but to me?  
 Ile leave thee, and to *Pansies* come; 5  
 Comforts you'l afford me some:  
 You can ease my heart, and doe  
 What Love co'd ne'r be brought unto.

*On Gelli-flowers begotten.*

What was't that fell but now  
 From that warme kisse of ours?  
 Look, look, by Love I vow  
     They were two *Gelli-flowers*.  
 Let's kisse, and kisse agen; 5  
     For if so be our closes  
 Make *Gelli-flowers*, then  
     I'm sure they'l fashion *Roses*.

*The Lilly in a Christal.*

You have beheld a smiling *Rose*  
 When Virgins hands have drawn  
 O'r it a Cobweb-Lawne:  
 And here, you see, this Lilly shows,  
     Tomb'd in a *Christal* stone, 5  
 More faire in this transparent case,  
     Then when it grew alone;  
     And had but single grace.

*Hesperides.*

79

You see how *Creame* but naked is;  
Nor daunces in the eye  
Without a *Strawberrie*:  
Or some fine tincture, like to this,  
Which draws the sight thereto,  
More by that wantoning with it;  
Then when the paler hieu  
No mixture did admit. 15

You see how *Amber* through the streams  
More gently stroaks the sight,  
With some conceal'd delight;  
Then when he darts his radiant beams  
Into the boundlesse aire:  
Where either too much light his worth  
Doth all at once impaire,  
Or set it little forth. 20

Put *Purple Grapes*, or *Cherries* in-  
To Glasse, and they will send  
More beauty to commend  
Them, from that cleane and subtile skin,  
Then if they naked stood,  
And had no other pride at all,  
But their own flesh and blood,  
And tinctures naturall. 30

Thus *Lillie*, *Rose*, *Grape*, *Cherry*, *Creame*,  
And *Straw-berry* do stir  
More love, when they transfer  
A weak, a soft, a broken beame;  
Then if they sho'd discover  
At full their proper excellence;  
Without some *Scean* cast over,  
To juggle with the sense. 40

Thus let this *Christal'd Lillie* be  
A Rule, how far to teach,  
Your nakednesse must reach:  
And that, no further, then we see

*Hesperides.*

Those glaring colours laid 45  
 By Arts wise hand, but to this end  
 They sho'd obey a shade;  
 Lest they too far extend.

So though y'are white as Swan, or Snow,  
 And have the power to move 50  
 A world of men to love:  
 Yet, when your Lawns & Silks shal flow;  
 And that white cloud divide  
 Into a doubtful Twi-light; then,  
 Then will your hidden Pride 55  
 Raise greater fires in men.

*To his Booke.*

Like to a Bride, come forth my Book, at last,  
 With all thy richest jewels over-cast:  
 Say, if there be 'mongst many jems here; one  
 Deservelesse of the name of *Paragon*:  
 Blush not at all for that; since we have set 5  
 Some *Pearls* on *Queens*, that have been counterfet.

*Upon some women.*

Thou who wilt not love, doe this;  
 Learne of me what Woman is.  
 Something made of thred and thrumme;  
 A meere Botch of all and some.  
 Pieces, patches, ropes of haire; 5  
 In-laid Garbage ev'ry where.  
 Out-side silk, and out-side Lawne;  
 Sceanes to cheat us neatly drawne.  
 False in legs, and false in thighes;  
 False in breast, teeth, haire, and eyes: 10  
 False in head, and false enough;  
 Onely true in shreds and stuffe.

*Supreme fortune falls soonest.*

While leanest Beasts in Pastures feed,  
*The fattest Oxe the first must bleed.*

*The Welcome to Sack.*

So soft streams meet, so springs with gladder smiles  
Meet after long divorcement by the Iles:  
When Love (the child of likeness) urgeth on  
Their Christal natures to an union.  
So meet stolne kisses, when the Moonie nights      5  
Call forth fierce Lovers to their wisht Delights:  
So *Kings & Queens* meet, when Desire convinces  
All thoughts, but such as aime at getting Princes,  
As I meet thee. Soule of my life, and fame!  
Eternall Lamp of Love! whose radiant flame      10  
Out-glares the Heav'ns \**Osiris*; and thy gleams      \*The Sun.  
Out-shine the splendour of his mid-day beams.  
Welcome, O welcome my illustrious Spouse;  
Welcome as are the ends unto my Vowes:  
I! far more welcome then the happy soile,      15  
The Sea-scourg'd Merchant, after all his toile,  
Salutes with tears of joy; when fires betray  
The smoakie chimneys of his *Ithaca*.  
Where hast thou been so long from my embraces,  
Poore pittied Exile? Tell me, did thy Graces      20  
Flie discontented hence, and for a time  
Did rather choose to blesse another clime?  
Or went'st thou to this end, the more to move me,  
By thy short absence, to desire and love thee?  
Why frowns my Sweet? Why won't my Saint confer  
Favours on me, her fierce Idolater?      26  
Why are Those Looks, Those Looks the which have  
    been  
Time-past so fragrant, sickly now drawn in  
Like a dull Twi-light? Tell me; and the fault  
Ile expiate with Sulphur, Haire, and Salt:      30

And with the Christal humour of the spring,  
 Purge hence the guilt, and kill this quarrelling.  
 Wo't thou not smile, or tell me what's amisse?  
 Have I been cold to hug thee, too remisse,  
 Too temp'rate in embracing? Tell me, ha's desire 35  
 To thee-ward dy'd i'th'embers, and no fire  
 Left in this rak't-up Ash-heap, as a mark  
 To testifie the glowing of a spark?  
 Have I divorc't thee onely to combine  
 In hot Adult'ry with another Wine? 40  
 True, I confesse I left thee, and appeale  
 'Twas done by me, more to confirme my zeale,  
 And double my affection on thee; as doe those,  
 Whose love growes more enflam'd, by being Foes.  
 But to forsake thee ever, co'd there be 45  
 A thought of such like possibilitie?  
 When thou thy selfe dar'st say, thy Iles shall lack  
 Grapes, before *Herrick* leaves Canarie Sack.  
 'Thou mak'st me ayrie, active to be born,  
 Like *Iphycus*, upon the tops of Corn. 50  
 Thou mak'st me nimble, as the winged howers,  
 To dance and caper on the heads of flowers,  
 And ride the Sun-beams. Can there be a thing  
 Under the heavenly \**Isis*, that can bring \*The Moon.  
 More love unto my life, or can present 55  
 My *Genius* with a fuller blandishment?  
 Illustrious Idoll! co'd th' *Aegyptians* seek  
 Help from the *Garlick*, *Onyon*, and the *Leek*,  
 And pay no vowes to thee? who wast their best  
 God, and far more transcendent then the rest? 60  
 Had *Cassius*, that weak Water-drinker, known  
 Thee in thy Vine, or had but tasted one  
 Small Chalice of thy frantick liquor; He  
 As the wise *Cato* had approv'd of thee.  
 Had not \**Joves* son, that brave *Tyrinthian* Swain, \**Hercules*  
 (Invited to the *Thesbian* banquet) ta'ne 66  
 Full goblets of thy gen'rous blood; his spright  
 Ne'r had kept heat for fifty Maids that night.

## *Hesperides.*

83

Come, come and kisse me; Love and lust commends  
Thee, and thy beauties; kisse, we will be friends, 70  
Too strong for Fate to break us: Look upon  
Me, with that full pride of complexion,  
As *Queenes*, meet *Queenes*; or come thou unto me,  
As *Cleopatra* came to *Anthonie*;  
When her high carriage did at once present 75  
To the *Triumvir*, Love and Wonderment.  
Swell up my nerves with spirit; let my blood  
Run through my veines, like to a hasty flood.  
Fill each part full of fire, active to doe  
What thy commanding soule shall put it to. 80  
And till I turne Apostate to thy love,  
Which here I vow to serve, doe not remove  
Thy Fiers from me; but *Apollo's* curse  
Blast these-like actions, or a thing that's worse;  
When these Circumstants shall but live to see 85  
The time that I prevaricate from thee.  
Call me *The sonne of Beere*, and then confine  
Me to the Tap, the Tost, the Turfe; Let Wine  
Ne'r shine upon me; May my Numbers all  
Run to a sudden Death, and Funerall. 90  
And last, when thee (deare Spouse) I disavow,  
Ne'r may Prophetique *Daphne* crown my Brow.

### *Impossibilities to his friend.*

My faithful friend, if you can see  
The Fruit to grow up, or the Tree:  
If you can see the colour come  
Into the blushing Peare, or Plum:  
If you can see the water grow 5  
To cakes of Ice, or flakes of Snow:  
If you can see, that drop of raine  
Lost in the wild sea, once againe:  
If you can see, how Dreams do creep  
Into the Brain by easie sleep: 10  
Then there is hope that you may see  
Her love me once, who now hates me.



*Upon Luggs. Epig.*

*Luggs*, by the Condemnation of the Bench,  
 Was lately whipt for lying with a Wench.  
 Thus Paines and Pleasures turne by turne succeed:  
*He smarts at last, who do's not first take heed.*

*Upon Gubbs. Epig.*

*Gubbs* calls his children *Killings*: and wo'd bound  
 (Some say) for joy, to see those *Kitlings* drown'd.

*To live merrily, and to trust to Good Verses.*

Now is the time for mirth,  
 Nor cheek, or tongue be dumbe:  
 For with the flowrie earth,  
 The golden pomp is come.

The golden Pomp is come; 5  
 For now each tree do's weare  
 (Made of her Pap and Gum)  
 Rich beads of *Amber* here.

Now raignes the *Rose*, and now  
 Th' *Arabian* Dew besmeares 10  
 My uncontrolled brow,  
 And my retorted haire.

*Homer*, this Health to thee,  
 In Sack of such a kind,  
 That it wo'd make thee see, 15  
 Though thou wert ne'r so blind.

Next, *Virgil*, Ile call forth,  
 To pledge this second Health  
 In Wine, whose each cup's worth  
 An Indian Common-wealth. 20

*Hesperides.*

85

A Goblet next Ile drink  
To *Ovid*; and suppose,  
Made he the pledge, he'd think  
The world had all *one Nose*.

Then this immensive cup 25  
Of *Aromatike* wine,  
*Catullus*, I quaffe up  
To that Terce Muse of thine.

Wild I am now with heat;  
O *Bacchus*! coole thy Raies! 30  
Or frantick I shall eate  
Thy *Thyrse*, and bite the *Bayes*.

Round, round, the roof do's run;  
And being ravisht thus,  
Come, I will drink a Tun 35  
To my *Propertius*.

Now, to *Tibullus*, next,  
This flood I drink to thee:  
But stay; I see a Text,  
That this presents to me. 40

Behold, *Tibullus* lies  
Here burnt, whose smal return  
Of ashes, scarce suffice  
To fill a little Urne.

Trust to good Verses then; 45  
They onely will aspire,  
When Pyramids, as men,  
Are lost, i'th'funerall fire.

And when all Bodies meet  
In *Lethe* to be drown'd; 50  
Then onely Numbers sweet,  
With endless life are crown'd.

*Faire dayes: or, Dawnes deceitfull.*

Faire was the Dawne; and but e'ne now the Skies  
 Shew'd like to Creame, enspir'd with Strawberries:  
 But on a sudden, all was chang'd and gone  
 That smil'd in that first-sweet complexion.  
 Then Thunder-claps and Lightning did conspire     5  
 To teare the world, or set it all on fire.  
 What trust to things below, when as we see,  
 As Men, the Heavens have their Hypocrisie?

*Lips Tonguelesse.*

For my part, I never care  
 For those lips, that tongue-ty'd are:  
 Tell-tales I wo'd have them be  
 Of my Mistresse, and of me.  
 Let them prattle how that I     5  
 Sometimes freeze, and sometimes frie:  
 Let them tell how she doth move  
 Fore- or backward in her love:  
 Let them speak by gentle tones,  
 One and th'others passions:     10  
 How we watch, and seldome sleep;  
 How by Willowes we doe weep:  
 How by stealth we meet, and then  
 Kisse, and sigh, so part agen.  
 This the lips we will permit     15  
 For to tell, not publish it.

*To the Fever, not to trouble Julia.*

Th'ast dar'd too farre; but Furie now forbear  
 To give the least disturbance to her haire:  
 But lesse presume to lay a Plait upon  
 Her skins most smooth, and cleare expansion.  
 'Tis like a Lawnie-Firmament as yet     5  
 Quite dispossess of either fray, or fret.

Come thou not neere that Filmne so finely spred,  
Where no one piece is yet unlevelled.  
This if thou dost, woe to thee Furie, woe,  
Ile send such Frost, such Haile, such Sleet, and Snow,  
Such Flesh-quakes, Palsies, and such fears as shall 11  
Dead thee to th' most, if not destroy thee all.  
And thou a thousand thousand times shalt be  
More shak't thy selfe, then she is scorch't by thee.

*To Violets.*

1. Welcome Maids of Honour,  
    You doe bring  
    In the Spring;  
    And wait upon her.
2. She has Virgins many, 5  
    Fresh and faire;  
    Yet you are  
    More sweet then any.
3. Y'are the Maiden Posies, 10  
    And so grac't,  
    To be plac't,  
    'Fore Damask Roses.
4. Yet though thus respected, 15  
    By and by  
    Ye doe lie,  
    Poore Girles, neglected.

*Upon Bunce. Epig.*

Mony thou ow'st me; Prethee fix a day  
For payment promis'd, though thou never pay:  
Let it be Doomes-day; nay, take longer scope;  
Pay when th'art honest; let me have some hope.

*Hesperides.**To Carnations. A Song.*

1. Stay while ye will, or goe;  
And leave no scent behind ye:  
Yet trust me, I shall know  
The place, where I may find ye.
2. Within my *Lucia's* cheek, 5  
(Whose Livery ye weare)  
Play ye at *Hide or Seek*,  
I'm sure to find ye there.

*To the Virgins, to make much of Time.*

1. Gather ye Rose-buds while ye may,  
Old Time is still a flying:  
And this same flower that smiles to day,  
To morrow will be dying.
2. The glorious Lamp of Heaven, the Sun, 5  
The higher he's a getting;  
The sooner will his Race be run,  
And neerer he's to Setting.
3. That Age is best, which is the first,  
When Youth and Blood are warmer; 10  
But being spent, the worse, and worst  
Times, still succeed the former.
4. Then be not coy, but use your time;  
And while ye may, goe marry:  
For having lost but once your prime, 15  
You may for ever tarry.

*Safety to look to ones selfe.*

For my neighbour Ile not know,  
Whether high he builds or no:  
Onely this Ile look upon,  
Firm be my foundation.

## *Hesperides.*

89

Sound, or unsound, let it be;  
'Tis the lot ordain'd for me.  
He who to the ground do's fall,  
*Has not whence to sink at all.*

5

### *To his Friend, on the untuneable Times.*

Play I co'd once; but (gentle friend) you see  
My Harp hung up, here on the Willow tree.  
Sing I co'd once; and bravely too enspire  
(With luscious Numbers) my melodious Lyre.  
Draw I co'd once (although not stocks or stones, 5  
*Amphion-like*) men made of flesh and bones,  
Whether I wo'd; but (ah!) I know not how,  
I feele in me, this transmutation now.  
Griefe, (my deare friend) has first my Harp unstrung;  
Wither'd my hand, and palsie-struck my tongue. 10

### *His Poetrie his Pillar.*

1. Onely a little more  
    I have to write,  
    Then Ile give o're,  
    And bid the world Good-night,
2. 'Tis but a flying minute, 5  
    That I must stay,  
    Or linger in it;  
    And then I must away.
3. O time that cut'st down all!  
    And scarce leav'st here 10  
    Memoriall  
    Of any men that were.
4. How many lye forgot  
    In Vaults beneath?  
    And piece-meale rot 15  
    Without a fame in death?

*Hesperides.*

5. Behold this living stone,  
     I reare for me,  
     Ne'r to be thrown  
     Downe, envious Time by thee, 20
6. Pillars let some set up,  
     (If so they please)  
     Here is my hope,  
     And my *Pyramides*.

*Safety on the Shore.*

What though the sea be calme? Trust to the shore:  
 Ships have been drown'd, where late they danc't before.

*A Pastorall upon the birth of Prince Charles,*

*Presented to the King, and Set by*  
*Mr. Nic: Lanier.*

*The Speakers, Mirtillo, Amintas, and Amarillis.*

*Amin.* Good day, *Mirtillo*. *Mirt.* And to you no lesse:  
 And all faire Signs lead on our Shepardesse.

*Amar.* With all white luck to you. *Mirt.* But say,  
 What news

Stirs in our Sheep-walk? *Amin.* None, save that my Ewes,  
 My Weathers, Lambes, and wanton Kids are well, 5  
 Smooth, faire, and fat; none better I can tell:

Or that this day *Menalchas* keeps a feast  
 For his Sheep-shearers. *Mir.* True, these are the least.  
 But dear *Amintas*, and sweet *Amarillis*,

Rest but a while here, by this bank of Lillies, 10  
 And lend a gentle eare to one report

The Country has. *Amint.* From whence? *Amar.* From  
 whence? *Mir.* The Court.

Three dayes before the shutting in of *May*,  
 (With whitest Wool be ever crown'd that day!)  
 To all our joy, a sweet-fac't child was borne, 15  
 More tender then the childhood of the Morne.

*Chor.* Pan pipe to him, and bleats of lambs and sheep,  
Let Lullaby the pretty Prince asleep!

*Mirt.* And that his birth sho'd be more singular,  
At Noone of Day, was scene a silver Star, 20  
Bright as the Wise-men's Torch, which guided them  
To Gods sweet Babe, when borne at *Bethlehem*;  
While Golden Angels (some have told to me)  
Sung out his Birth with Heav'nly Minstralsie.

*Amint.* O rare! But is't a trespasse if we three 25  
Sho'd wend along his Baby-ship to see?

*Mir.* Not so, not so. *Chor.* But if it chance to prove  
At most a fault, 'tis but a fault of love.

*Amar.* But deare *Mirtillo*, I have heard it told,  
Those learned men brought *Incense*, *Myrrhe*, and *Gold*,  
From Countries far, with Store of Spices, (sweet) 31  
And laid them downe for Offerings at his feet.

*Mirt.* 'Tis true indeed; and each of us will bring  
Unto our smiling, and our blooming King,  
A neat, though not so great an Offering. 35

*Amar.* A Garland for my Gift shall be  
Of flowers, ne'r suckt by th' theeving Bee:  
And all most sweet; yet all lesse sweet then he.

*Amint.* And I will beare along with you  
Leaves dropping downe the honyed dew, 40  
With oaten pipes, as sweet, as new.

*Mirt.* And I a Sheep-hook will bestow,  
To have his little King-ship know,  
As he is Prince, he's Shepherd too.

*Chor.* Come let's away, and quickly let's be drest, 45  
And quickly give, *The swiftest Grace is best.*

And when before him we have laid our treasures,  
We'll blesse the Babe, Then back to Countrie pleasures.

*To the Lark.*

Good speed, for I this day  
Betimes my Mattens say:  
Because I doe  
Begin to wooc:



*Hesperides.*

Sweet singing Lark,	5
Be thou the Clark,	
And know thy when	
To say, <i>Amen.</i>	
And if I prove	
Blest in my love;	10
Then thou shalt be	
High-Priest to me,	
At my returne,	
To Incense burne;	
And so to solemnize	15
Love's, and my Sacrifice.	

*The Bubble. A Song.*

To my revenge, and to her desp'rate feares,  
 Flie thou made Bubble of my sighs, and tears.  
 In the wild aire, when thou hast rowl'd about,  
 And (like a blasting Planet) found her out;  
 Stoop, mount, passe by to take her eye, then glare 5  
 Like to a dreadfull Comet in the Aire:  
 Next, when thou dost perceive her fixed sight,  
 For thy revenge to be most opposite;  
 Then like a Globe, or Ball of Wild-fire, flie,  
 And break thy self in shivers on her eye. 10

*A Meditation for his Mistresse.*

1. You are a *Tulip* seen to day,  
 But (Dearest) of so short a stay;  
 That where you grew, scarce man can say,
2. You are a lovely *July-flower*,  
 Yet one rude wind, or ruffling shower, 5  
 Will force you hence, (and in an houre.)
3. You are a sparkling *Rose* i'th'bud,  
 Yet lost, ere that chast flesh and blood  
 Can shew where you or grew, or stood.

*Hesperides.*

93

4. You are a full-spread faire-set Vine,  
And can with Tendrills love intwine,  
Yet dry'd, ere you distill your Wine. 10
5. You are like Balme inclosed (well)  
In *Amber*, or some *Chrystall* shell,  
Yet lost ere you transfuse your smell. 15
6. You are a dainty *Violet*,  
Yet wither'd, ere you can be set  
Within the Virgins Coronet.
7. You are the *Queen* all flowers among,  
But die you must (faire Maid) ere long, 20  
As He, the maker of this Song.

*The bleeding hand: or, The sprig of  
Eglantine given to a maid.*

From this bleeding hand of mine,  
Take this sprig of *Eglantine*.  
Which (though sweet unto your smell)  
Yet the fretfull bryar will tell,  
He who plucks the sweets shall prove 5  
Many thorns to be in Love.

*Lyrick for Legacies.*

Gold I've none, for use or show,  
Neither Silver to bestow  
At my death; but thus much know,  
That each Lyrick here shall be  
Of my love a Legacie, 5  
Left to all posterity.  
Gentle friends, then doe but please,  
To accept such coynes as these;  
As my last Remembrances.

*A Dirge upon the Death of the Right Valiant  
Lord, Bernard Stuart.*

1. Hence, hence, profane; soft silence let us have;  
While we this *Trentall* sing about thy Grave.
2. Had Wolves or Tigers seen but thee,  
They wo'd have shew'd civility;  
And in compassion of thy yeeres, 5  
Washt those thy purple wounds with tears.  
But since th'art slaine; and in thy fall,  
The drooping Kingdome suffers all.
- Chor.* This we will doe; we'll daily come  
And offer Tears upon thy Tomb: 10  
And if that they will not suffice,  
Thou shalt have soules for sacrifice.

Sleepe in thy peace, while we with spice perfume thee,  
And *Cedar* wash thee, that no times consume thee.

3. Live, live thou dost, and shalt; for why? 15  
*Soules doe not with their bodies die:*  
Ignoble off-springs, they may fall  
Into the flames of Funerall:  
When as the chosen seed shall spring  
Fresh, and for ever flourishing. 20

*Cho.* And times to come shall, weeping, read thy  
glory,  
Lesse in these Marble stones, then in thy story.

*To Perenna, a Mistresse.*

Deare *Perenna*, prethce come,  
And with *Smallage* dresse my Tomb:  
Adde a *Cypresse*-sprig thereto,  
With a teare; and so *Adieu*.

*Great boast, small rost.*

Of Flanks and Chines of Beece doth *Correll* boast  
He has at home; but who tastes boil'd or rost?  
Look in his Brine-tub, and you shall find there  
Two stiffe-blew-Pigs-feet, and a sow's cleft eare.

*Upon a Bleare-ey'd woman.*

Wither'd with yeeres, and bed-rid *Mumma* lyes;  
Dry-rosted all, but raw yet in her eyes.

*The Fairie Temple: or, Oberons Chappell.*

*Dedicated to Mr. John Merrifield,  
Counsellor at Law.*

Rare Temples thou hast seen, I know,  
And rich for in and outward show:  
Survey this Chappell, built, alone,  
Without or Lime, or Wood, or Stone:  
Then say, if one th'ast seene more fine 5  
Then this, the Fairies once, now *Thine*.

*The Temple.*

A way enchac't with glasse & beads  
There is, that to the Chappel leads:  
Whose structure (for his holy rest)  
Is here the *Halcion's* curious nest:  
Into the which who looks shall see 5  
His *Temple of Idolatry*:  
Where he of *God-heads* has such store,  
As *Rome's Pantheon* had not more.  
His house of *Rimmon*, this he calls,  
Girt with small bones, instead of walls. 10  
First, in a *Neech*, more black than jet,  
His Idol-Cricket there is set:  
Then in a Polisht Ovall by  
There stands his *Idol-Beetle-flie*:

Next in an Arch, akin to this, 15  
 His *Idol-Canker* seated is:  
 Then in a Round, is plac't by these,  
 His golden god, *Cantharides*.  
 So that where ere ye look, ye see,  
 No *Capitoll*, no *Cornish* free, 20  
 Or *Freeze*, from this fine Fripperie.  
 Now this the Fairies wo'd have known,  
 Theirs is a mixt Religion.  
 And some have heard the Elves it call  
 Part Pagan, part Papisticall. 25  
 If unto me all Tongues were granted,  
 I co'd not speak the Saints here painted.  
 Saint *Tit*, Saint *Nit*, Saint *Is*, Saint *Itis*,  
 Who 'gainst *Mabs-state* plac't here right is.  
 Saint *Will o'th' Wispe* (of no great bignes) 30  
 But *alias* call'd here *Fatuus ignis*.  
 Saint *Frip*, Saint *Trip*, Saint *Fill*, S. *Fillie*,  
 Neither those other-Saint-ships will I  
 Here goe about for to recite  
 Their number (almost) infinite, 35  
 Which one by one here set downe are  
 In this most curious Calendar.  
 First, at the entrance of the gate,  
 A little-Puppet-Priest doth wait,  
 Who squeaks to all the commers there, 40  
*Favour your tongues, who enter here.*  
*Pure hands bring hither, without staine.*  
 A second pules, *Hence, hence, profane.*  
 Hard by, i'th'shell of halfe a nut,  
 The Holy-water there is put: 45  
 A little brush of Squirrils haire,  
 (Compos'd of odde, not even paires)  
 Stands in the Platter, or close by,  
 To purge the Fairie Family.  
 Neere to the Altar stands the Priest, 50  
 There off'ring up the Holy-Grist:  
 Ducking in Mood, and perfect Tense,

# *Hesperides.*

97

With (much-good-do't him) reverence.  
 The Altar is not here foure-square,  
 Nor in a forme Triangular; 55  
 Nor made of glasse, or wood, or stone,  
 But of a little Transverce bone;  
 Which boyes, and Bruckel'd children call  
 (Playing for Points and Pins) *Cockall*.  
 Whose Linnen-Drapery is a thin 60  
 Subtile and ductile Codlin's skin;  
 Which o're the board is smoothly spread,  
 With little Seale-work Damasked.  
 The Fringe that circumbinds it too,  
 Is Spangle-work of trembling dew, 65  
 Which, gently gleaming, makes a show,  
 Like Frost-work glitt'ring on the Snow.  
 Upon this fetuous board doth stand  
 Something for *Shew-bread*, and at hand  
 (Just in the middle of the Altar) 70  
 Upon an end, the *Fairie-Psalter*,  
 Grac't with the Trout-flies curious wings,  
 Which serve for watched Ribbanings.  
 Now, we must know, the Elves are led  
 Right by the Rubrick, which they read. 75  
 And if Report of them be true,  
 They have their Text for what they doe;  
 I, and their Book of Canons too.  
 And, as Sir *Thomas Parson* tells,  
 They have their Book of Articles: 80  
 And if that Fairie Knight not lies,  
 They have their Book of Homilies:  
 And other Scriptures, that designe  
 A short, but righteous discipline.  
 The Bason stands the board upon 85  
 To take the Free-Oblation:  
 A little Pin-dust; which they hold  
 More precious, then we prize our gold:  
 Which charity they give to many  
 Poore of the Parish, (if there's any:) 90

Upon the ends of these neat Railes  
 (Hatcht, with the Silver-light of snails)  
 The Elves, in formall manner, fix  
 Two pure, and holy *Candlesticks*:  
 In either which a small tall bent 95  
 Burns for the Altars ornament.  
 For sanctity, they have, to these,  
 Their curious *Copes* and *Surplices*  
 Of cleanest *Cobweb*, hanging by  
 In their *Religious Vesterie*. 100  
 They have their *Ash-pans*, & their *Brooms*  
 To purge the Chappel and the rooms:  
 Their many *mumbling Masse-priests* here,  
 And many a dapper *Chorister*.  
 There ush'ring *Vergers*, here likewise, 105  
 Their *Canons*, and their *Chaunteries*:  
 Of *Cloyster-Monks* they have enow,  
 I, and their *Abby-Lubbers* too:  
 And if their Legend doe not lye,  
 They much affect the *Papacie*: 110  
 And since the last is dead, there's hope,  
*Elve Boniface shall next be Pope*.  
 They have their *Cups* and *Chalices*;  
 Their *Pardons* and *Indulgences*:  
 Their *Beads* of Nits, *Bels*, *Books*, & *Wax* 115  
*Candles* (forsooth) and other knacks:  
 Their *Holy Oyle*, their *Fasting-Spittle*;  
 Their *sacred Salt* here, (not a little.)  
 Dry *chips*, old *shooes*, *rags*, *grease*, & *bones*;  
 Beside their *Fumigations*, 120  
 To drive the Devill from the Cod-piece  
 Of the Fryar, (of work an odde-piece.)  
 Many a trifle too, and trinket,  
 And for what use, scarce man wo'd think it.  
 Next, then, upon the *Chanters* side 125  
 An *Apples-core* is hung up dry'd,  
 With ratling *Kirnils*, which is rung  
 To call to Morn, and Even-Song.

*Hesperides.* 99

The Saint, to which the most he prayes  
And offers *Incense* Nights and dayes, 130  
The *Lady* of the *Lobster* is,  
Whose foot-pace he doth stroak and kisse:  
And, humbly, chives of Saffron brings,  
For his most cheerfull offerings.  
When, after these, h'as paid his vows, 135  
He lowly to the Altar bows:  
And then he dons the Silk-worms shed,  
(Like a *Turks Turbant* on his head)  
And reverently departeth thence,  
Hid in a cloud of *Frankincense*: 140  
And by the glow-worms light wel guided,  
Goes to the Feast that's now provided.

*To Mistresse Katherine Bradshaw, the lovely,  
that crowned him with Laurel.*

My Muse in Meads has spent her many houres,  
Sitting, and sorting severall sorts of flowers,  
To make for others garlands; and to set  
On many a head here, many a Coronet:  
But, amongst All encircled here, not one 5  
Gave her a day of Coronation;  
Till you (sweet Mistresse) came and enterwove  
A *Laurel* for her, (ever young as love)  
You first of all crown'd her; she must of due,  
Render for that, a crowne of life to you. 10

*The Plaudite, or end of life.*

If after rude and boystrous seas,  
My wearyed Pinnace here finds ease:  
If so it be I've gain'd the shore  
With safety of a faithful Ore:  
If having run my Barque on ground, 5  
Ye see the aged Vessell crown'd:



*Hesperides.*

What's to be done? but on the Sands  
 Ye dance, and sing, and now clap hands.  
 The first Act's doubtfull, (but we say)  
 It is the last commends the Play. 10

*To the most vertuous Mistresse Pot,  
 who many times entertained him.*

When I through all my many Poems look,  
 And see your selfe to beautifie my Book;  
 Me thinks that onely lustre doth appeare  
 A Light ful-filling all the Region here.  
 Guild still with flames this Firmament, and be 5  
 A Lamp Eternall to my Poetrie.  
 Which if it now, or shall hereafter shine,  
 'Twas by your splendour (Lady) not by mine.  
 The Oile was yours; and that I owe for yet:  
*He payes the halfe, who do's confesse the Debt.* 10

*To Musique, to becalme his Fever.*

1. Charm me asleep, and melt me so  
 With thy Delicious Numbers;  
 That being ravisht, hence I goe  
 Away in easie slumbers.  
 Ease my sick head, 5  
 And make my bed,  
 Thou Power that canst sever  
 From me this ill:  
 And quickly still:  
 Though thou not kill 10  
 My Fever.
2. Thou sweetly canst convert the same  
 From a consuming fire,  
 Into a gentle-licking flame,  
 And make it thus expire. 15  
 Then make me weep  
 My paines asleep;

*Hesperides.*

101

And give me such reposes,  
That I, poore I,  
May think, thereby, 20  
I live and die  
'Mongst Roses.

3. Fall on me like a silent dew,  
Or like those Maiden showsrs,  
Which, by the peepe of day, doe strew 25  
A Baptime o're the flowers.  
Melt, melt my paines,  
With thy soft straines;  
That having ease me given,  
With full delight, 30  
I leave this light;  
And take my flight  
For Heaven.

*Upon a Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice.*

So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute,  
We knew 'twas Flesh and Blood, that there sate mute.  
But when your Playing, and your Voice came in,  
'Twas no more you then, but a *Cherubin*.

*Upon Cupid.*

As lately I a Garland bound,  
'Mongst Roses, I there *Cupid* found:  
I took him, put him in my cup,  
And drunk with Wine, I drank him up.  
Hence then it is, that my poore brest 5  
Co'd never since find any rest.

*Upon Julia's breasts.*

Display thy breasts, my *Julia*, there let me  
Behold that circummortall purity:  
Betweene whose glories, there my lips Ile lay,  
Ravisht, in that faire *Via Lactea*.

What's to be done? but on the Sands  
 Ye dance, and sing, and now clap hands.  
 The first Act's doubtfull, (but we say)  
 It is the last commends the Play. 10

*To the most vertuous Mistresse Pot,  
 who many times entertained him.*

When I through all my many Poems look,  
 And see your selfe to beautifie my Book;  
 Me thinks that onely lustre doth appeare  
 A Light ful-filling all the Region here.  
 Guild still with flames this Firmament, and be 5  
 A Lamp Eternall to my Poetrie.  
 Which if it now, or shall hereafter shine,  
 'Twas by your splendour (Lady) not by mine.  
 The Oile was yours; and that I owe for yet:  
*He payes the halfe, who do's confesse the Debt.* 10

*To Musique, to becalme his Fever.*

1. Charm me asleep, and melt me so  
 With thy Delicious Numbers;  
 That being ravisht, hence I goe  
 Away in easie slumbers.  
 Ease my sick head, 5  
 And make my bed,  
 Thou Power that canst sever  
 From me this ill:  
 And quickly still:  
 Though thou not kill 10  
 My Fever.
2. Thou sweetly canst convert the same  
 From a consuming fire,  
 Into a gentle-licking flame,  
 And make it thus expire. 15  
 Then make me weep  
 My paines asleep;

*Hesperides.*

101

And give me such reposes,  
That I, poore I,  
May think, thereby, 20  
I live and die  
'Mongst Roses.

3. Fall on me like a silent dew,  
Or like those Maiden showsrs,  
Which, by the peepe of day, doe strew 25  
A Baptime o're the flowers.  
Melt, melt my paines,  
With thy soft straines;  
That having ease me given,  
With full delight, 30  
I leave this light;  
And take my flight  
For Heaven.

*Upon a Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice.*

So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute,  
We knew 'twas Flesh and Blood, that there sate mute.  
But when your Playing, and your Voice came in,  
'Twas no more you then, but a *Cherubin*.

*Upon Cupid.*

As lately I a Garland bound,  
'Mongst Roses, I there *Cupid* found:  
I took him, put him in my cup,  
And drunk with Wine, I drank him up.  
Hence then it is, that my poore brest 5  
Co'd never since find any rest.

*Upon Julia's breasts.*

Display thy breasts, my *Julia*, there let me  
Behold that circummortall purity:  
Betweene whose glories, there my lips Ile lay,  
Ravisht, in that faire *Via Lactea*.

*Hesperides.**Best to be merry.*

Fooles are they, who never know  
 How the times away doe goe:  
 But for us, who wisely see  
 Where the bounds of black Death be:  
 Let's live merrily, and thus 5  
 Gratifie the *Genius*.

*The Changes to Corinna.*

Be not proud, but now encline  
 Your soft eare to Discipline.  
 You have changes in your life,  
 Sometimes peace, and sometimes strife:  
 You have ebbes of face and flowes, 5  
 As your health or comes, or goes;  
 You have hopes, and doubts, and feares  
 Numberlesse, as are your haire.  
 You have Pulses that doe beat  
 High, and passions lesse of heat. 10  
 You are young, but must be old,  
 And, to these, ye must be told,  
 Time, ere long, will come and plow  
 Loathed Furrowes in your brow:  
 And the dimnesse of your eye 15  
 Will no other thing imply,  
     But you must die  
     As well as I.

*No Lock against Letherie.*

Barre close as you can, and bolt fast too your doore,  
 To keep out the Letcher, and keep in the whore:  
 Yet, quickly you'l see by the turne of a pin,  
 The Whore to come out, or the Letcher come in.

*Neglect.*

*Art quickens Nature; Care will make a face:  
 Neglected beauty perisheth apace.*

*Upon himselfe.*

Mop-ey'd I am, as some have said,  
Because I've liv'd so long a maid:  
But grant that I sho'd wedded be,  
Sho'd I a jot the better see?  
No, I sho'd think, that Marriage might,       5  
Rather then mend, put out the light.

*Upon a Physitian.*

Thou cam'st to cure me (Doctor) of my cold,  
And caught'st thy selfe the more by twenty fold:  
Prethee goe home; and for thy credit be  
First cur'd thy selfe; then come and cure me.

*Upon Sudds a Laundresse.*

*Sudds* Launderers Bands in pisse; and starches them  
Both with her Husband's, and her own tough fleame.

*To the Rose. Song.*

1. Goe happy Rose, and enterwove  
With other Flowers, bind my Love.  
Tell her too, she must not be,  
Longer flowing, longer free,  
That so oft has fetter'd me.       5
2. Say (if she's fretfull) I have bands  
Of Pearle, and Gold, to bind her hands:  
Tell her, if she struggle still,  
I have Mirtle rods, (at will)  
For to tame, though not to kill.       10
3. Take thou my blessing, thus, and goe,  
And tell her this, but doe not so,  
Lest a handsome anger flye,  
Like a Lightning, from her eye,  
And burn thee 'up, as well as I.       15

*Hesperides.**Upon Guesse. Epig.*

Guesse cuts his shooes, and limping, goes about  
 To have men think he's troubled with the Gout:  
 But 'tis no Gout (beleeve it) but hard Beere,  
 Whose acrimonious humour bites him here.

*To his Booke.*

Thou art a plant sprung up to wither never,  
 But like a Laurell, to grow green for ever.

*Upon a painted Gentlewoman.*

Men say y'are faire; and faire ye are 'tis true;  
 But (Hark!) we praise the Painter now, not you.

*Upon a crooked Maid.*

Crooked you are, but that dislikes not me;  
 So you be straight, where Virgins straight sho'd be.

*Draw Gloves.*

At Draw-Gloves we'l play,  
 And prethee, let's lay  
 A wager, and let it be this;  
 Who first to the Summe  
 Of twenty shall come,  
 Shall have for his winning a kisse.

5

*To Musick, to becalme a sweet-sick-youth.*

Charms, that call down the moon from out her sphere,  
 On this sick youth work your enchantments here:  
 Bind up his senses with your numbers, so,  
 As to entrance his paine, or cure his woe.  
 Fall gently, gently, and a while him keep  
 Lost in the civill Wildernesse of sleep:  
 That done, then let him, dispossess of paine,  
 Like to a slumbring Bride, awake againe.

5

*To the High and Noble Prince, GEORGE,  
Duke, Marquesse, and Earle of  
Buckingham.*

Never my Book's perfection did appeare,  
Til I had got the name of VILLARS here.  
Now 'tis so full, that when therein I look,  
I see a Cloud of Glory fills my Book.  
Here stand it stil to dignifie our Muse, 5  
Your sober Hand-maid; who doth wisely chuse,  
Your Name to be a *Laureat Wreathe* to Hir,  
Who doth both love and feare you *Honour'd Sir*.

*His Recantation.*

Love, I recant,  
And pardon crave,  
That lately I offended,  
But 'twas,  
Alas, 5  
To make a brave,  
But no disdaine intended,

No more Ile vaunt,  
For now I see,  
Thou onely hast the power, 10  
To find,  
And bind  
A heart that's free,  
And slave it in an houre.

*The comming of good luck.*

So Good-luck came, and on my rooffe did light,  
Like noyse-lesse Snow; or as the dew of night:  
Not all at once, but gently, as the trees  
Are, by the Sun-beams, tickel'd by degrees.



*The Present: or, The Bag of the Bee.*

Fly to my Mistresse, pretty pilfring Bee,  
 And say, thou bring'st this Hony-bag from me:  
 When on her lip, thou hast thy sweet dew plac't,  
 Mark, if her tongue, but slily, steale a taste.  
 If so, we live; if not, with mournfull humme, 5  
 Tole forth my death; next, to my buryall come.

*On Love.*

Love bade me aske a gift,  
 And I no more did move,  
 But this, that I might shift  
 Still with my clothes, my Love:  
 That favour granted was; 5  
 Since which, though I love many,  
 Yet so it comes to passe,  
 That long I love not any.

*The Hock-Cart, or Harvest Home:  
 To the Right Honourable,  
 Mildmay, Earle of  
 Westmorland.*

Come Sons of Summer, by whose toile,  
 We are the Lords of Wine and Oile:  
 By whose tough labours, and rough hands,  
 We rip up first, then reap our lands.  
 Crown'd with the eares of corne, now come, 5  
 And, to the Pipe, sing Harvest home.  
 Come forth, my Lord, and see the Cart  
 Drest up with all the Country Art.  
 See, here a *Maukin*, there a sheet,  
 As spotlesse pure, as it is sweet: 10  
 The Horses, Mares, and frisking Fillies,  
 (Clad, all, in Linnen, white as Lillies.)

The Harvest Swaines, and Wenches bound  
For joy, to see the *Hock-cart* crown'd.  
About the Cart, heare, how the Rout 15  
Of Rurall Younglings raise the shout;  
Pressing before, some coming after,  
Those with a shout, and these with laughter.  
Some blesse the Cart; some kisse the sheaves;  
Some prank them up with Oaken leaves: 20  
Some crosse the Fill-horse; some with great  
Devotion, stroak the home-borne wheat:  
While other Rusticks, lesse attent  
To Prayers, then to Merrymment,  
Run after with their breeches rent. 25  
Well, on, brave boyes, to your Lords Hearth,  
Glitt'ring with fire; where, for your mirth,  
Ye shall see first the large and cheefe  
Foundation of your Feast, Fat Beefe:  
With Upper Stories, Mutton, Veale 30  
And Bacon, (which makes full the meale)  
With sev'rall dishes standing by,  
As here a Custard, there a Pie,  
And here all tempting Frumentie.  
And for to make the merry cheere, 35  
If smirking Wine be wanting herc,  
There's that, which drowns all care, stout Beere;  
Which freely drink to your Lords health,  
Then to the Plough, (the Common-wealth)  
Next to your Flailes, your Fanes, your Fatts; 40  
Then to the Maids with Wheaten Hats:  
To the rough Sickle, and crookt Sythe,  
Drink frolick boyes, till all be blythe.  
Feed, and grow fat; and as ye eat,  
Be mindfull, that the lab'ring Neat 45  
(As you) may have their fill of meat.  
And know, besides, ye must revoke  
The patient Oxe unto the Yoke,  
And all goe back unto the Plough  
And Harrow, (though they'r hang'd up now.) 50

And, you must know, your Lords word's true,  
 Feed him ye must, whose food fils you.  
 And that this pleasure is like raine,  
 Not sent ye for to drowne your paine,  
 But for to make it spring againe.

55

*The Perfume.*

To-morrow, *Julia*, I betimes must rise,  
 For some small fault, to offer sacrifice:  
 The Altar's ready; Fire to consume  
 The fat; breathe thou, and there's the rich perfume.

*Upon her Voice.*

Let but thy voice engender with the string,  
 And Angels will be borne, while thou dost sing.

*Not to love. .*

He that will not love, must be  
 My Scholar, and learn this of me:  
 There be in Love as many feares,  
 As the Summers Corne has eares:  
 Sighs, and sobs, and sorrowes more 5  
 Then the sand, that makes the shore:  
 Freezing cold, and firie heats,  
 Fainting swoones, and deadly sweats;  
 Now an Ague, then a Fever,  
 Both tormenting Lovers ever. 10  
 Wod'st thou know, besides all these,  
 How hard a woman 'tis to please?  
 How crosse, how sullen, and how soone  
 She shifts and changes like the Moone.  
 How false, how hollow she's in heart; 15  
 And how she is her owne least part:  
 How high she's priz'd, and worth but small;  
 Little thou't love, or not at all.

*To Musick. A Song.*

Musick, thou *Queen of Heaven*, Care-charming-spel,  
That strik'st a stilnesse into hell:  
Thou that tam'st *Tygers*, and fierce storms (that rise)  
With thy soule-melting Lullabies:  
Fall down, down, down, from those thy chiming  
spheres, 5  
To charme our soules, as thou enchant'st our cares.

*To the Western wind.*

1. Sweet Western Wind, whose luck it is,  
(Made rivall with the aire)  
To give *Perenna's* lip a kisse,  
And fan her wanton haire.
2. Bring me but one, Ile promise thee, 5  
Instead of common showers,  
Thy wings shall be embalm'd by me,  
And all beset with flowers.

*Upon the death of his Sparrow.  
An Elegie.*

Why doe not all fresh maids appeare  
To work Love's Sampler onely here,  
Where spring-time smiles throughout the yeare?  
Are not here *Rose-buds*, *Pinks*, all flowers,  
Nature begets by th' Sun and showers, 5  
Met in one Hearce-cloth, to ore-spredd  
The body of the under-dead?  
*Phill*, the late dead, the late dead Deare,  
O! may no eye distill a Teare  
For you once lost, who weep not here! 10  
Had *Lesbia* (too-too-kind) but known  
This Sparrow, she had scorn'd her own:  
And for this dead which under-lies,  
Wept out her heart, as well as eyes.

But endlesse Peace, sit here, and keep 15  
 My *Phill*, the time he has to sleep,  
 And thousand Virgins come and weep,  
 To make these flowrie Carpets show  
 Fresh, as their blood; and ever grow,  
 Till passengers shall spend their doome, 20  
 Not *Virgil's* Gnat had such a Tomb.

*To Primroses fill'd with morning-dew.*

1. Why doe ye weep, sweet Babes? can Tears  
     Speak gricfe in you,  
     Who were but borne  
     Just as the modest Morne  
     Teem'd her refreshing dew? 5  
 Alas you have not known that shower,  
     That marres a flower;  
     Nor felt th'unkind  
     Breath of a blasting wind;  
     Nor are ye worne with yeares; 10  
     Or warpt, as we,  
     Who think it strange to see,  
 Such pretty flowers, (like to Orphans young)  
 To speak by Teares, before ye have a Tongue.
2. Speak, whimp'ring Younglings, and make known  
     The reason, why 16  
     Ye droop, and weep;  
     Is it for want of sleep?  
     Or childish Lullabie?  
 Or that ye have not seen as yet 20  
     The *Violet*?  
     Or brought a kisse  
     From that Sweet-heart, to this?  
     No, no, this sorrow shown  
     By your teares shed, 25  
     Wo'd have this Lecture read,  
 That things of greatest, so of meanest worth,  
 Conceiv'd with grief are, and with teares brought forth.

*How Roses came red.*

1. Roses at first were white,  
Till they co'd not agree,  
Whether my *Sapho's* breast,  
Or they more white sho'd be.
2. But being vanquisht quite, 5  
A blush their cheeks bespred;  
Since which (beleeve the rest)  
The *Roses* first came red.

*Comfort to a Lady upon the Death  
of her Husband.*

Dry your sweet cheek, long drown'd with sorrows  
raigne;  
Since Clouds disperst, Suns guild the Aire again.  
Seas chafe and fret, and beat, and over-boile;  
But turne soone after calme, as Balme, or Oile.  
Winds have their time to rage; but when they cease, 5  
The leavie-trees nod in a still-born peace.  
Your storme is over; Lady, now appeare  
Like to the peeping spring-time of the yeare.  
Off then with grave clothes; put fresh colours on;  
And flow, and flame, in your *Vermillion*. 10  
Upon your cheek sate *Ysicles* awhile;  
Now let the Rose raigne like a Queene, and smile.

*How Violets came blew.*

- Love on a day (wise Poets tell)  
Some time in wrangling spent,  
Whether the Violets sho'd excell,  
Or she, in sweetest scent.
- But *Venus* having lost the day, 5  
Poore Girles, she fell on you;  
And beat ye so, (as some dare say)  
Her blowes did make ye blew.

*Hesperides.**Upon Groynes. Epig.*

*Groynes*, for his fleshly *Burglary* of late,  
 Stood in the *Holy-Forum Candidate*:  
 The word is *Roman*; but in English knowne:  
 Penance, and standing so, are both but one.

*To the Willow-tree.*

1. Thou art to all lost love the best,  
 The onely true plant found,  
 Wherewith young men and maids distrest,  
 And left of love, are crown'd.
2. When once the Lovers Rose is dead, 5  
 Or laid aside forlorne;  
 Then Willow-garlands, 'bout the head,  
 Bedew'd with teares, are worne.
3. When with Neglect, (the Lovers bane)  
 Poore Maids rewarded be, 10  
 For their love lost; their onely gaine  
 Is but a Wreathe from thee.
4. And underneath thy cooling shade,  
 (When weary of the light)  
 The love-spent Youth, and love-sick Maid, 15  
 Come to weep out the night.

*Mrs. Eliz. Wheeler, under the name of the  
 lost Shepardesse.*

Among the *Mirtles*, as I walkt,  
 Love and my sighs thus intertalkt:  
 Tell me, said I, in deep distresse,  
 Where I may find my Shepardesse.  
 Thou foole, said Love, know'st thou not this? 5  
 In every thing that's sweet, she is.  
 In yond' *Carnation* goe and seek,  
 There thou shalt find her lip and cheek:

## *Hesperides.*

113

In that ennamel'd *Pansie* by,  
There thou shalt have her curious eye: 10  
In bloome of *Peach*, and *Roses* bud,  
There waves the Streamer of her blood.  
'Tis true, said I, and thereupon  
I went to pluck them one by one,  
To make of parts an union; 15  
But on a sudden all were gone.  
At which I stopt; Said Love, these be  
The true resemblances of thee;  
For as these flowers, thy joyes must die,  
And in the turning of an eye; 20  
And all thy hopes of her must wither,  
Like those short sweets ere knit together.

## TO THE KING.

If when these Lyricks (*CESAR*) You shall heare,  
And that *Apollo* shall so touch Your eare,  
As for to make this, that, or any one  
Number, Your owne, by free Adoption;  
That Verse, of all the Verses here, shall be 5  
The Heire to This *great Realme of Poetry*.

## TO THE QUEENE.

*Goddesse of Youth, and Lady of the Spring,*  
(*Most fit to be the Consort to a King*)  
Be pleas'd to rest you in *This Sacred Grove*,  
Beset with *Mirtles*; whose each leafe drops Love.  
Many a sweet-fac't *Wood-Nymph* here is seene, 5  
Of which chast *Order You* are now the *Queene*:  
Witnesse their *Homage*, when they come and strew  
Your Walks with Flowers, and give their Crowns to  
you.  
Your Leavie-Throne (with *Lilly-work*) possesse;  
And be both *Princesse* here, and *Poetresse*. 10



*The Poets good wishes for the most  
hopefull and handsome Prince,  
the Duke of Yorke.*

May his pretty Duke-ship grow  
Like t' a Rose of *Jericho*:  
Sweeter far, than ever yet  
Shows or Sun-shines co'd beget.  
May the Graces, and the Howers 5  
Strew his hopes, and Him with flowers:  
And so dresse him up with Love,  
As to be the Chick of *Jove*.  
May the thrice-three-Sisters sing  
Him the Sovereigne of their Spring: 10  
And entitle none to be  
Prince of *Hellicon*, but He.  
May his soft foot, where it treads,  
Gardens thence produce and Meads:  
And those Meddowes full be set 15  
With the Rose, and Violet.  
May his ample Name be knowne  
To the last succession:  
And his actions high be told  
Through the world, but writ in gold. 20

*To Anthea, who may command him any thing.*

1. Bid me to live, and I will live  
Thy Protestant to be:  
Or bid me love, and I will give  
A loving heart to thee.
2. A heart as soft, a heart as kind, 5  
A heart as sound and free,  
As in the whole world thou canst find,  
That heart Ile give to thee.

## *Hesperides.*

115

3. Bid that heart stay, and it will stay,  
To honour thy Decree: 10  
Or bid it languish quite away,  
And't shall doe so for thee.
4. Bid me to weep, and I will weep,  
While I have eyes to see:  
And having none, yet I will keep 15  
A heart to weep for thee.
5. Bid me despaire, and Ile despaire,  
Under that *Cypresse* tree:  
Or bid me die, and I will dare  
E'en Death, to die for thee. 20
6. Thou art my life, my love, my heart,  
The very eyes of me:  
And hast command of every part,  
To live and die for thee.

### *Prevision, or Provision.*

*That Prince takes soone enough the Victors roome,  
Who first provides, not to be overcome.*

### *Obedience in Subjects.*

*The Gods to Kings the Judgement give to sway:  
The Subjects onely glory to obey.*

### *More potent, lesse peccant.*

*He that may sin, sins least; Leave to transgresse  
Enfeebles much the seeds of wickednesse.*

*Upon a maid that dyed the day she was marryed.*

That Morne which saw me made a Bride,  
The Ev'ning witnest that I dy'd.  
Those holy lights, wherewith they guide  
Unto the bed the bashfull Bride;  
Serv'd, but as Tapers, for to burne, 5  
And light my Reliques to their Urne.  
This *Epitaph*, which here you see,  
Supply'd the *Epithalamie*.

*Upon Pink an ill-fac'd Painter. Epig.*

To paint the Fiend, *Pink* would the Devill see;  
 And so he may, if he'll be rul'd by me:  
 Let but *Pink's face* i' th' Looking-glasse be showne,  
 And *Pink* may paint the Devill's by his owne.

*Upon Brock. Epig.*

To clense his eyes, *Tom Brock* makes much adoe,  
 But not his mouth (the fouler of the two.)  
 A clammie Reume makes loathsome both his eyes:  
 His mouth worse furr'd with oathes and blasphemies.

*To Meddowes.*

1. Ye have been fresh and green,  
     Ye have been fill'd with flowers:  
     And ye the Walks have been  
     Where Maids have spent their houres.
2. You have beheld, how they 5  
     With *Wicker Arks* did come  
     To kisse, and beare away  
     The richer Couslips home.
3. Y've heard them sweetly sing, 10  
     And seen them in a Round:  
     Each Virgin, like a Spring,  
     With Hony-succles crown'd.
4. But now, we see, none here, 15  
     Whose silv'rie feet did tread,  
     And with dishevell'd Haire,  
     Adorn'd this smoother Mead.
5. Like Unthrifts, having spent,  
     Your stock, and needy grown,  
     Y'are left here to lament  
     Your poore estates, alone. 20

*Crosses.*

Though good things answer many good intents;  
*Crosses doe still bring forth the best events.*

*Miseries.*

Though hourelly comforts from the Gods we see,  
*No life is yet life-prooffe from miserie.*

*Laugh and lie downe.*

Y'ave laught enough (sweet) vary now your Text;  
And laugh no more; or laugh, and lie down next.

*To his Houshold gods.*

Rise, Houshold-gods, and let us goe;  
But whither, I my selfe not know.  
First, let us dwell on rudest seas;  
Next, with severest Salvages;  
Last, let us make our best abode,  
Where humane foot, as yet, n'er trod:  
Search worlds of Ice; and rather there  
Dwell, then in lothed *Devonshire.*

5

*To the Nightingale, and Robin-Red-brest.*

When I departed am, ring thou my knell,  
Thou pittifull, and pretty *Philomel*:  
And when I'm laid out for a Corse; then be  
Thou *Sexton (Red-brest)* for to cover me.

*To the Yew and Cypresse to grace his  
Funerall.*

1. Both you two have  
Relation to the grave:  
And where  
The *Fun'rall-Trump* sounds, you are there.

*Hesperides.*

2. I shall be made 5  
 Ere long a fleeting shade:  
 Pray come,  
 And doe some honour to my Tomb.
3. Do not deny  
 My last request; for I 10  
 Will be  
 Thankfull to you, or friends, for me.

*I call and I call.*

I call, I call, who doe ye call?  
 The Maids to catch this Cowslip-ball:  
 But since these Cowslips fading be,  
 Troth, leave the flowers, and Maids, take me.  
 Yet, if that neither you will doe, 5  
 Speak but the word, and Ile take you.

*On a perfum'd Lady.*

You say y'are sweet; how sho'd we know  
 Whether that you be sweet or no?  
 From *Powders* and *Perfumes* keep free;  
 Then we shall smell how sweet you be.

*A Nuptiall Song, or Epithalamie, on Sir  
 Clipseby Crew and his Lady.*

1. What's that we see from far? the spring of Day  
 Bloom'd from the East, or faire Injewel'd May  
 Blowne out of April; or some New-  
 Star fill'd with glory to our view,  
 Reaching at heaven, 5  
 To adde a nobler Planet to the seven?  
 Say, or doe we not descrie  
 Some Goddess, in a cloud of Tiffanie  
 To move, or rather the  
 Emergent *Venus* from the Sea? 10

2. 'Tis she! 'tis she! or else some more Divine  
Enlightned substance; mark how from the Shrine  
Of holy Saints she paces on,  
Treading upon *Vermilion*  
And *Amber*; Spice- 15  
ing the Chafte Aire with fumes of Paradise.  
Then come on, come on, and yeeld  
A savour like unto a blessed field,  
When the bedabled Morne  
Washes the golden eares of corne. 20
3. See where she comes; and smell how all the street  
Breathes Vine-yards and Pomgranats: O how  
sweet!  
As a fir'd Altar, is each stone,  
Perspiring pounded Cynamon.  
The Phenix nest, 25  
Built up of odours, burneth in her breast.  
Who therein wo'd not consume  
His soule to Ash-heaps in that rich perfume?  
Bestroaking Fate the while  
He burnes to Embers on the Pile. 30
4. *Himen, O Himen!* Tread the sacred ground;  
Shew thy white feet, and head with Marjoram  
crown'd:  
Mount up thy flames, and let thy Torch  
Display the Bridegroom in the porch,  
In his desires 35  
More trowing, more disparkling then thy fires:  
Shew her how his eyes do turne  
And roule about, and in their motions burne  
Their balls to Cindars: haste,  
Or else to ashes he will waste. 40
5. Glide by the banks of Virgins then, and passe  
The Shewers of Roses, lucky-foure-leav'd grasse:  
The while the cloud of younglings sing,  
And drown yee with a flowrie Spring:

- While some repeat 45  
 Your praise, and bless you, sprinkling you with  
 Wheat:  
 While that others doe divine;  
*Blest is the Bride, on whom the Sun doth shine;*  
 And thousands gladly wish  
 You multiply, as doth a Fish. 50
6. And beautious Bride we do confess y'are wise,  
 In dealing forth these bashfull jealousies:  
 In Lov's name do so; and a price  
 Set on your selfe, by being nice:  
 But yet take heed; 55  
 What now you seem, be not the same indeed,  
 And turne *Apostate*: Love will  
 Part of the way be met; or sit stone-still.  
 On then, and though you slow-  
 ly go, yet, howsoever, go. 60
7. And now y'are enter'd; see the Codled Cook  
 Runs from his *Torrid Zone*, to prie, and look,  
 And blesse his dainty Mistresse: see,  
 The Aged point out, This is she,  
 Who now must sway 65  
 The House (Love shield her) with her Yea and  
 Nay:  
 And the smirk Butler thinks it  
 Sin, in's Nap'rie, not to express his wit;  
 Each striving to devise  
 Some gin, wherewith to catch your eyes. 70
8. To bed, to bed, kind Turtles, now, and write  
 This the short'st day, and this the longest night;  
 But yet too short for you: 'tis we,  
 Who count this night as long as three,  
 Lying alone, 75  
 Telling the Clock strike Ten, Eleven, Twelve,  
 One.

Quickly, quickly then prepare;  
And let the Young-men and the Bride-maids share  
Your Garters; and their joynts  
Encircle with the Bride-grooms Points. 80

9. By the Brides eyes, and by the teeming life  
Of her green hopes, we charge ye, that no strife,  
(Farther then Gentlenes tends) gets place  
Among ye, striving for her lace:

O doe not fall 85

Foule in these noble pastimes, lest ye call  
Discord in, and so divide  
The youthfull Bride-groom, and the fragrant  
Bride:

Which Love fore-fend; but spoken  
Be't to your praise, no peace was broken. 90

10. Strip her of Spring-time, tender-whimpring-  
maids,

Now *Autumne's* come, when all those flowrie aids  
Of her Delayses must end; Dispose  
That *Lady-smock*, that *Pansie*, and that *Rose*

Neatly apart; 95

But for *Prick-madam*, and for *Gentle-heart*;  
And soft-*Maidens-blush*, the Bride  
Makes holy these, all others lay aside:

Then strip her, or unto her  
Let him come, who dares undo her. 100

11. And to enchant yee more, see every where  
About the Roofe a *Syren* in a Sphere;  
(As we think) singing to the dinne  
Of many a warbling *Cherubim*:

O marke yee how 105

The soule of Nature melts in numbers: now  
See, a thousand *Cupids* flye,  
To light their Tapers at the Brides bright eye.

To Bed; or her they'l tire,  
Were she an Element of fire. 110





## *Hesperides.*

123

I tell yee no; but like a  
Bold bolt of thunder he will make his way,  
And rend the cloud, and throw  
The sheet about, like flakes of snow. 150

16. All now is husht in silence; *Midwife-moone*,  
With all her *Owle-ey'd* issue begs a boon  
Which you must grant; that's entrance; with  
Which extract, all we can call pith  
And quintiscence 155  
Of Planetary bodies; so commence  
All faire *Constellations*  
Looking upon yee, That two Nations  
Springing from two such Fires,  
May blaze the vertue of their Sires. 160

## *The silken Snake.*

For sport my *Julia* threw a Lace  
Of silke and silver at my face:  
Watchet the silke was; and did make  
A shew, as if 't 'ad been a snake:  
The suddenness did me affright; 5  
But though it scar'd, it did not bite.

## *Upon himselfe.*

I am Sive-like, and can hold  
Nothing hot, or nothing cold.  
Put in Love, and put in too  
Jealousie, and both will through:  
Put in Feare, and hope, and doubt; 5  
What comes in, runnes quickly out:  
Put in secrecies withall,  
What ere enters, out it shall:  
But if you can stop the Sive,  
For mine own part I'de as lieve, 10  
Maides sho'd say, or Virgins sing,  
*Herrick* keeps, as holds nothing.

*Hesperides.**Upon Love.*

Love's a thing, (as I do heare)  
 Ever full of pensive feare;  
 Rather then to which I'le fall,  
 Trust me, I'le not like at all:  
 If to love I should entend, 5  
 Let my haire then stand an end:  
 And that terrour likewise prove,  
 Fatall to me in my love.  
 But if horreur cannot slake  
 Flames, which wo'd an entrance make; 10  
 Then the next thing I desire,  
 Is to love, and live i'th fire.

*Reverence to Riches.*

Like to the Income must be our expence;  
*Mans Fortune must be had in reverence.*

*Devotion makes the Deity.*

*Who formes a Godhead out of Gold or Stone,  
 Makes not a God; but he that prays to one.*

*To all young men that love.*

I could wish you all, who love,  
 That ye could your thoughts remove  
 From your Mistresses, and be,  
 Wisely wanton (like to me.)  
 I could wish you dispossess 5  
 Of that *Fiend that marres your rest*;  
 And with Tapers comes to fright  
 Your weake senses in the night.  
 I co'd wish, ye all, who frie  
 Cold as Ice, or coole as I. 10  
 But if flames best like ye, then  
 Much good do't ye Gentlemen.  
 I a merry heart will keep,  
 While you wring your hands and weep.

*The Eyes.*

'Tis a known principle in War,  
The eies be first, that conquer'd are.

*No fault in women.*

No fault in women to refuse  
The offer, which they most wo'd chuse.  
No fault in women, to confesse  
How tedious they are in their dresse.  
No fault in women, to lay on 5  
The tincture of *Vermillion*:  
And there to give the cheek a die  
Of white, where nature doth deny.  
No fault in women, to make show  
Of largeness, when th'are nothing so: 10  
(When true it is, the out-side swels  
With inward Buckram, little else.)  
No fault in women, though they be  
But seldome from suspition free:  
No fault in womankind, at all, 15  
If they but slip, and never fall.

*Upon Shark. Epig.*

*Shark*, when he goes to any publick feast,  
Eates to ones thinking, of all there, the least.  
What saves the master of the House thereby?  
When if the servants search, they may descry  
In his wide Codpiece, (dinner being done) 5  
Two Napkins cram'd up, and a silver Spooone.

*Oberons Feast.*

*Shapcot! To thee the Fairy State*  
*I with discretion, dedicate.*  
*Because thou prizest things that are*  
*Curious, and un-familiar.*  
*Take first the feast; these dishes gone;* 5  
*Wee'l see the Fairy-Court anon.*

A little mushroome table spread,  
 After short prayers, they set on bread;  
 A Moon-parcht grain of purest wheat,  
 With some small glit'ring gritt, to eate 10  
 His choyce bitts with; then in a trice  
 They make a feast lesse great then nice.  
 But all this while his eye is serv'd,  
 We must not thinke his eare was sterv'd:  
 But that there was in place to stir 15  
 His Spleen, the chirring Grasshopper;  
 The merry Cricket, puling Flie,  
 The piping Gnat for minstralcy.  
 And now, we must imagine first,  
 The Elves present to quench his thirst 20  
 A pure seed-Pearle of Infant dew,  
 Brought and besweetned in a blew  
 And pregnant violet; which done,  
 His kitling eyes begin to runne  
 Quite through the table, where he spics 25  
 The hornes of paperie Butterflies,  
 Of which he eates, and tastes a little  
 Of that we call the Cuckoes spittle.  
 A little Fuz-ball-pudding stands  
 By, yet not blessed by his hands, 30  
 That was too coorse; but then forthwith  
 He ventures boldly on the pith  
 Of sugred Rush, and eates the sagge  
 And well bestrutted Bees sweet bagge:  
 Gladding his pallat with some store 35  
 Of Emits eggs; what wo'd he more?  
 But Beards of Mice, a Newt's stew'd thigh,  
 A bloated Earewig, and a Flie;  
 With the Red-capt worme, that's shut  
 Within the concave of a Nut, 40  
 Browne as his Tooth. A little Moth,  
 Late fatned in a piece of cloth:  
 With withered cherries; Mandrakes eares;  
 Moles eyes; to these, the slain-Stags tearcs:

*Hesperides.*

127

The unctuous dewlaps of a Snail;  
The broke-heart of a Nightingale  
Ore-come in musicke; with a wine,  
Ne're ravisht from the flattering Vine,  
But gently prest from the soft side  
Of the most sweet and dainty Bride,  
Brought in a dainty daizie, which  
He fully quaffs up to bewitch  
His blood to height; this done, commended  
Grace by his Priest; *The feast is ended.*

*Event of things not in our power.*

By Time, and Counsell, doe the best we can,  
Th'event is never in the power of man.

*Upon her blush.*

When *Julia* blushes, she do's show  
Checks like to Roses, when they blow.

*Merits make the man.*

Our Honours, and our Commendations be  
Due to the Merits, not Authoritie.

*To Virgins.*

Heare ye Virgins, and Ile teach,  
What the times of old did preach.  
*Rosamond* was in a Bower  
Kept, as *Danae* in a Tower:  
But yet Love (who subtile is)  
Crept to that, and came to this.  
Be ye lockt up like to these,  
Or the rich *Hesperides*;  
Or those Babies in your eyes,  
In their Christall Nunneries;

*Hesperides.*

Notwithstanding Love will win,  
 Or else force a passage in:  
 And as coy be, as you can,  
 Gifts will get ye, or the man.

*Vertue.*

Each must, in vertue, strive for to excell;  
*That man lives twice, that lives the first life well.*

*The Bell-man.*

From noise of Scare-fires rest ye free,  
 From Murders *Benedicite*.  
 From all mischances, that may fright  
 Your pleasing slumbers in the night:  
 Mercie secure ye all, and keep  
 The Goblin from ye, while ye sleep.  
 Past one aclock, and almost two,  
 My Masters all, *Good day to you.*

5

*Bashfulnesse.*

Of all our parts, the eyes expresse  
 The sweetest kind of bashfulnesse.

*To the most accomplit Gentleman,  
 Master Edward Norgate,  
 Clark of the Signet to His  
 Majesty. Epig.*

For one so rarely tun'd to fit all parts;  
 For one to whom espous'd are all the Arts;  
 Long have I sought for: but co'd never see  
 Them all concenter'd in one man, but Thee.  
 Thus, thou, that man art, whom the Fates conspir'd  
 To make but One (and that's thy selfe) admir'd. 6

*Upon Prudence Baldwin her sicknesse.*

*Prue*, my dearest Maid, is sick,  
Almost to be Lunatick:  
*Æsculapius!* come and bring  
Means for her recovering;  
And a gallant Cock shall be  
Offer'd up by Her, to Thee. 5

*To Apollo. A short Hymne.*

*Phoebus!* when that I a Verse,  
Or some numbers more rehearse;  
Tune my words, that they may fall,  
Each way smoothly Musicall:  
For which favour, there shall be  
Swans devoted unto thee. 5

*A Hymne to Bacchus.*

*Bacchus*, let me drink no more;  
Wild are Seas, that want a shore.  
When our drinking has no stint,  
There is no one pleasure in't.  
I have drank up for to please  
Thee, that great cup *Hercules*:  
Urge no more; and there shall be  
Daffadills g'en up to Thee. 5

*Upon Bungie.*

*Bungie* do's fast; looks pale; puts Sack-cloth on;  
Not out of Conscience, or Religion:  
Or that this Yonker keeps so strict a Lent,  
Fearing to break the Kings Commandement:  
But being poore, and knowing Flesh is deare, 5  
He keeps not one, but many Lents i' th'yeare.



*Hesperides.**On himselfe.*

Here down my wearyed limbs Ile lay;  
 My Pilgrims staffe; my weed of grey:  
 My Palmers hat; my Scallops shell;  
 My Crosse; my Cord; and all farewell.  
 For having now my journey done, 5  
 (Just at the setting of the Sun)  
 Here I have found a Chamber fit,  
 (God and good friends be thank't for it)  
 Where if I can a lodger be  
 A little while from Trampers free; 10  
 At my up-rising next, I shall,  
 If not requite, yet thank ye all.  
 Meane while, the *Holy-Rood* hence fright  
 The fouler Fiend, and evill Spright,  
 From scaring you or yours this night. 15

*Casualties.*

Good things, that come of course, far lesse doe please  
 Then those, which come by sweet contingences.

*Bribes and Gifts get all.*

Dead falls the Cause, if once the Hand be mute;  
 But let that speak, the Client gets the suit.

*The end.*

If well thou hast begun, goe on fore-right;  
*It is the End that crownes us, not the Fight.*

*Upon a child that dyed.*

Here she lies, a pretty bud,  
 Lately made of flesh and blood:  
 Who, as soone, fell fast asleep,  
 As her little eyes did peep.  
 Give her strewings; but not stir 5  
 The earth, that lightly covers her.

*Upon Sneape. Epig.*

*Sneape* has a face so brittle, that it breaks  
Forth into blushes, whensoere he speaks.

*Content, not cates.*

'Tis not the food, but the content  
That makes the Tables merriment.  
Where Trouble serves the board, we eate  
The Platters there, as soone as meat.  
A little Pipkin with a bit  
Of Mutton, or of Veale in it,  
Set on my Table, (Trouble-free)  
More then a Feast contenteth me.

5

*The Entertainment: or, Porch-verse, at the  
Marriage of Mr. Hen. Northly, and  
the most witty Mrs. Lettice Yard.*

Weelcome! but yet no entrance, till we blesse  
First you, then you, and both for white successe.  
Profane no Porch young man and maid, for fear  
Ye wrong the *Threshold-god*, that keeps peace here:  
Please him, and then all good-luck will betide  
You, the brisk Bridegroome, you the dainty Bride.  
Do all things sweetly, and in comely wise;  
Put on your Garlands first, then Sacrifice:  
That done; when both of you have seemly fed,  
We'll call on Night, to bring ye both to Bed:  
Where being laid, all Faire signes looking on,  
Fish-like, encrease then to a million:  
And millions of spring-times may ye have,  
Which spent, one death, bring to ye both one Grave.

5

10

*The good-night or Blessing.*

Blessings, in abundance come,  
To the Bride, and to her Groome;  
May the Bed, and this short night,  
Know the fulness of delight!

*Hesperides.*

Pleasures, many here attend ye, 5  
 And ere long, a Boy Love send ye  
 Curld and comely, and so trimme,  
 Maides (in time) may ravish him.  
 Thus a dew of Graces fall  
 On ye both; Goodnight to all. 10

*Upon Leech.*

*Leech* boasts, he has a Pill, that can alone,  
 With speed give sick men their salvation:  
 'Tis strange, his Father long time has been ill,  
 And credits Physick, yet not trusts his Pill:  
 And why? he knowes he must of Cure despaire, 5  
 Who makes the slie Physitian his Heire.

*To Daffadills.*

1. Faire Daffadills, we weep to see  
 You haste away so soone:  
 As yet the early-rising Sun  
 Has not attain'd his Noone.  
 Stay, stay, 5  
 Untill the hasting day  
 Has run  
 But to the Even-song;  
 And, having pray'd together, we  
 Will goe with you along. 10
2. We have short time to stay, as you,  
 We have as short a Spring;  
 As quick a growth to meet Decay,  
 As you, or any thing.  
 We die, 15  
 As your hours doe, and drie  
 Away,  
 Like to the Summers raine;  
 Or as the pearles of Mornings dew  
 Ne'r to be found againe. 20

*To a Maid.*

You say, you love me; that I thus must prove;  
If that you lye, then I will sweare you love.

*Upon a Lady that dyed in child-bed, and left  
a daughter behind her.*

As Gilly flowers do but stay  
To blow, and seed, and so away;  
So you sweet Lady (sweet as May)  
The gardens-glory liv'd a while,  
To lend the world your scent and smile. 5  
But when your own faire print was set  
Once in a Virgin *Flosculet*,  
(Sweet as your selfe, and newly blown)  
To give that life, resign'd your own:  
But so, as still the mothers power 10  
Lives in the pretty Lady-flower.

*A New-yeares gift sent to Sir Simeon Steward.*

No newes of Navies burnt at Seas;  
No noise of late spawn'd *Tittyries*:  
No closset plot, or open vent,  
That frights men with a Parliament: 5  
No new devise, or late found trick,  
To read by th' Starres, the Kingdoms sick:  
No ginne to catch the State, or wring  
The free-born Nosthrills of the King,  
We send to you; but here a jolly  
Verse crown'd with *Yvie*, and with *Holly*: 10  
That tels of Winters Tales and Mirth,  
That Milk-maids make about the hearth,  
Of Christmas sports, the *Wassell-boule*,  
That tost up, after *Fox-i'th'hole*:  
Of *Blind-man-buffe*, and of the care 15  
That young men have to shooe the *Mare*:  
Of Twelf-tide Cakes, of Pease, and Beanes  
Wherewith ye make those merry Sceanes,

When as ye chuse your King and Queen,  
 And cry out, *Hey, for our town green.* 20  
 Of Ash-heapes, in the which ye use  
 Husbands and Wives by streakes to chuse:  
 Of crackling Laurell, which fore-sounds,  
 A Plentious harvest to your grounds:  
 Of these, and such like things, for shift, 25  
 We send in stead of New-yeares gift.  
 Read then, and when your faces shine  
 With bucksome meat and capring Wine:  
 Remember us in Cups full crown'd,  
 And let our Citie-health go round, 30  
 Quite through the young maids and the men,  
 To the ninth number, if not tenne;  
 Untill the fired Chesnuts leape  
 For joy, to see the fruits ye reape,  
 From the plumpe Challice, and the Cup, 35  
 That tempts till it be tossed up:  
 Then as ye sit about your embers,  
 Call not to mind those fled Decembers;  
 But think on these, that are t'appeare,  
 As Daughters to the instant yeare: 40  
 Sit crown'd with Rose-buds, and carouse,  
 Till *Liber Pater* twirles the house  
 About your cares; and lay upon  
 The yeare (your cares) that's fled and gon.  
 And let the russet Swaines the Plough 45  
 And Harrow hang up resting now;  
 And to the Bag-pipe all addressse;  
 Till sleep takes place of wearinesse.  
 And thus, throughout, with Christmas playes  
 Frolick the full twelve Holy-dayes. 50

*Mattens, or morning Prayer.*

When with the Virgin morning thou do'st rise,  
 Crossing thy selfe; come thus to sacrifice:  
 First wash thy heart in innocence, then bring  
 Pure hands, pure habits, pure, pure every thing.

## *Hesperides.*

135

Next to the Altar humbly kneele, and thence, 5  
Give up thy soule in clouds of frankinsence.  
Thy golden Censors fil'd with odours sweet,  
Shall make thy actions with their ends to meet.

## *Evensong.*

Beginne with *Jove*; then is the worke halfe done;  
And runnes most smoothly, when tis well begunne.  
*Jove's* is the first and last: The Morn's his due,  
The midst is thine; but *Joves* the Evening too;  
As sure as *Mattins* do's to him belong, 5  
So sure he layes claime to the *Evensong*,

## *The Braclet to Julia.*

Why I tye about thy wrist,  
*Julia*, this my silken twist;  
For what other reason is't,  
But to shew thee how in part,  
Thou my pretty Captive art? 5  
But thy Bondslave is my heart:  
'Tis but silke that bindeth thee,  
Knap the thread, and thou art free:  
But 'tis otherwise with me;  
I am bound, and fast bound so, 10  
That from thee I cannot go;  
If I co'd, I wo'd not so.

## *The Christian Militant.*

A man prepar'd against all ills to come,  
That dares to dead the fire of martirdome:  
That sleeps at home; and sayling there at ease,  
Feares not the fierce sedition of the Seas:  
That's counter-proofe against the Farms mishaps, 5  
Undreadfull too of courtly thunderclaps:  
That weares one face (like heaven) and never showes  
A change, when Fortune either comes, or goes:

That keeps his own strong guard, in the despight  
 Of what can hurt by day, or harme by night: 10  
 That takes and re-delivers every stroake  
 Of Chance, (as made up all of rock, and oake:)  
 That sighs at others death; smiles at his own  
 Most dire and horrid crucifixion.  
 Who for true glory suffers thus; we grant 15  
 Him to be here our *Christian militant*.

*A short Hymne to Larr.*

Though I cannot give thee fires  
 Glit'ring to my free desires:  
 These accept, and Ile be free,  
 Offering *Poppy* unto thee.

*Another to Neptune.*

Mighty *Neptune*, may it please  
 Thee, the *Rector* of the Seas,  
 That my Barque may safely runne  
 Through thy watrie-region;  
 And a *Tunnie-fish* shall be 5  
 Offer'd up, with thanks to thee.

*Upon Greedy. Epig.*

An old, old widow *Greedy* needs wo'd wed,  
 Not for affection to her, or her Bed;  
 But in regard, 'twas often said, this old  
 Woman wo'd bring him more then co'd be told,  
 He tooke her; now the jest in this appeares, 5  
 So old she was, that none co'd tell her yearcs.

*His embalming to Julia.*

For my embalming, *Julia*, do but this,  
 Give thou my lips but their supreamest kiss:  
 Or else trans-fuse thy breath into the chest,  
 Where my small reliques must for ever rest:  
 That breath the *Balm*, the *myrrh*, the *Nard* shal be, :  
 To give an *incorruption* unto me.

*Gold, before Goodnesse.*

How rich a man is, all desire to know;  
But none enquires if good he be, or no.

*The Kisse. A Dialogue.*

1. Among thy Fancies, tell me this,  
What is the thing we call a kisse?
2. I shall resolve ye, what it is.

It is a creature born and bred  
Between the lips, (all cherrie-red,) 5  
By love and warme desires fed,

*Chor.* And makes more soft the Bridall Bed.

2. It is an active flame, that flies,  
First, to the Babies of the eyes;  
And charmes them there with lullabies; 10

*Chor.* And stils the Bride too, when she cries.

2. Then to the chin, the cheek, the eare,  
It frisks, and flyes, now here, now there,  
'Tis now farre off, and then tis nere;

*Chor.* And here, and there, and every where. 15

1. Ha's it a speaking virtue? 2. Yes;
1. How speaks it, say? 2. Do you but this,  
Part your joyn'd lips, then speaks your kisse;

*Chor.* And this loves sweetest language is.

1. Has it a body? 2. I, and wings 20  
With thousand rare encolourings:  
And as it flyes, it gently sings,

*Chor.* Love, honie yeelds; but never stings.

*The admonition.*

Seest thou those *Diamonds* which she weares  
In that rich Carkanet;  
Or those on her dishevel'd haire,  
Faire *Pearles* in order set?



Beleeve young man all those were teares 5  
     By wretched Wooers sent,  
 In mournfull *Hyacinths* and *Rue*,  
     That figure discontent;  
 Which when not warmed by her view,  
     By cold neglect, each one, 10  
 Congeal'd to Pearle and stone;  
     Which precious spoiles upon her,  
     She weares as trophees of her honour.  
 Ah then consider! What all this implies; 14  
 She that will weare thy teares, wo'd weare thine eyes.

*To his honoured kinsman Sir William  
 Soame. Epig.*

I can but name thee, and methinks I call  
 All that have been, or are canonicall  
 For love and bountie, to come neare, and see,  
 Their many vertues volum'd up in thee;  
 In thee Brave Man! Whose incorrupted fame, 5  
 Casts forth a light like to a Virgin flame:  
 And as it shines, it throwes a scent about,  
 As when a Rain-bow in perfumes goes out.  
 So vanish hence, but leave a name, as sweet,  
 As *Benjamin*, and *Storax*, when they meet. 10

*On himselfe.*

Aske me, why I do not sing  
 To the tension of the string,  
 As I did, not long ago,  
 When my numbers full did flow?  
 Griefe (ay me!) hath struck my Lute, 5  
 And my tongue at one time mute.

\* *To Larr.*

No more shall I, since I am driven hence,  
 Devote to thee my graines of Frankinsence:  
 No more shall I from mantle-trees hang downe,  
 To honour thee, my little Parsly crown:

*Hesperides.*

139

No more shall I (I feare me) to thee bring 5  
My chives of Garlick for an offering:  
No more shall I, from henceforth, heare a quire  
Of merry Crickets by my Country fire,  
Go where I will, thou luckie *Larr* stay here,  
Warme by a glit'ring chimnie all the yeare. 10

*The departure of the good Dæmon.*

What can I do in Poetry,  
Now the good Spirit's gone from me?  
Why nothing now, but lonely sit,  
And over-read what I have writ.

*Clemency.*

For punishment in warre, it will suffice,  
If the chiefe author of the faction dyes;  
Let but few smart, but strike a feare through all:  
Where the fault springs, there let the judgement fall.

*His age, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus.*

1. Ah *Posthumus*! Our yeares hence flye,  
And leave no sound; nor piety,  
Or prayers, or vow  
Can keepe the wrinkle from the brow:  
But we must on, 5  
As Fate do's lead or draw us; none,  
None, *Posthumus*, co'd ere decline  
The doome of cruell *Proserpine*.
2. The pleasing wife, the house, the ground  
Must all be left, no one plant found 10  
To follow thee,  
Save only the *Curst-Cipresse* tree:

*Hesperides.*

- A merry mind  
 Looks forward, scornes what's left behind:  
 Let's live, my *Wickes*, then, while we may, 15  
 And here enjoy our Holiday.
3. W've seen the past-best Times, and these  
 Will nere return, we see the Seas,  
     And Moons to wain;  
 But they fill up their Ebbs again: 20  
     But vanisht man,  
 Like to a Lilly-lost, nere can,  
 Nere can repullulate, or bring  
 His dayes to see a second Spring.
4. But on we must, and thither tend, 25  
 Where *Anchus* and rich *Tullus* blend  
     Their sacred seed:  
 Thus has *Infernall Jove* decreed;  
     We must be made,  
 Ere long, a song, ere long, a shade. 30  
 Why then, since life to us is short,  
 Lets make it full up, by our sport.
5. Crown we our Heads with Roses then,  
 And 'noint with *Tirian Balme*; for when  
     We two are dead, 35  
 The world with us is buried.  
     Then live we free,  
 As is the Air, and let us be  
 Our own fair wind, and mark each one  
 Day with the white and Luckie stone. 40
6. We are not poore; although we have  
 No roofs of Cedar, nor our brave  
     *Baie*, nor keep  
 Account of such a flock of sheep;  
     Nor *Bullocks* fed 45  
 To lard the shambles: *Barbels* bred  
 To kisse our hands, nor do we wish  
 For *Pollio's* Lampries in our dish.

# *Hesperides.*

141

7. If we can meet, and so conferre,  
Both by a shining Salt-seller;  
And have our Roofe,  
Although not archt, yet weather prooffe,  
And seeling free,  
From that cheape *Candle baudery*:  
We'le eate our Beane with that full mirth,  
As we were Lords of all the earth. 50
  
8. Well then, on what Seas we are tost,  
Our comfort is, we can't be lost.  
Let the winds drive  
Our Barke; yet she will keepe alive  
Amidst the deepes;  
'Tis constancy (my *Wickes*) which keeps  
The Pinnacle up; which though she erres  
I'th' Seas, she saves her passengers. 60
  
9. Say, we must part (sweet mercy blesse  
Us both i'th' Sea, Camp, Wildernesse)  
Can we so farre  
Stray, to become lesse circular,  
Then we are now?  
No, no, that selfe same heart, that vow,  
Which made us one, shall ne'r undoe;  
Or ravell so, to make us two. 70
  
10. Live in thy peace; as for my selfe,  
When I am bruised on the Shelfe  
Of Time, and show  
My locks behung with frost and snow:  
When with the reume,  
The cough, the ptisick, I consume  
Unto an almost nothing; then,  
The Ages fled, Ile call agen: 80
  
11. And with a teare compare these last  
Lame, and bad times, with those are past,  
While *Baucis* by,  
My old leane wife, shall kisse it dry:

- And so we'l sit 85  
 By'th'fire, foretelling snow and slit,  
 And weather by our aches, grown  
 Now old enough to be our own
12. True Calenders, as Pusses eare  
 Washt o're, to tell what change is neare 90  
     Then to asswage  
 The gripings of the chine by age;  
     I'le call my young  
*Iulus* to sing such a song  
 I made upon my *Julia's* brest; 95  
 And of her blush at such a feast.
13. Then shall he read that flowre of mine  
 Enclos'd within a christall shrine:  
     A Primrose next;  
 A piece, then of a higher text: 100  
     For to beget  
 In me a more transcendant heate,  
 Then that insinuating fire,  
 Which crept into each aged Sire.
14. When the faire *Hellen*, from her eyes, 105  
 Shot forth her loving Sorceries:  
     At which I'le reare  
 Mine aged limbs above my chaire:  
     And hearing it,  
 Flutter and crow, as in a fit 110  
 Of fresh concupiscence, and cry,  
*No lust theres like to Poetry.*
15. Thus frantick crazie man (God wot)  
 Ile call to mind things half forgot:  
     And oft between, 115  
 Repeat the Times that I have seen!  
     Thus ripe with tears,  
 And twisting my *Iulus* hairs;  
 Doting, Ile weep and say (In Truth)  
*Baucis*, these were my sins of youth. 120

*Hesperides.*

143

16. Then next Ile cause my hopefull Lad  
(If a wild Apple can be had)  
    To crown the Hearth,  
(*Larr* thus conspiring with our mirth)  
    Then to infuse  
Our browner Ale into the cruse:  
Which sweetly spic't, we'l first carouse  
Unto the *Genius* of the house. 125
17. Then the next health to friends of mine  
(Loving the brave *Burgundian wine*)  
    High sons of Pith,  
Whose fortunes I have frolickt with:  
    Such as co'd well  
Bear up the Magick bough, and spel:  
And dancing 'bout the Mystick *Thyrse*,  
Give up the just applause to verse: 130 135
18. To those, and then agen to thee  
We'l drink, my *Wickes*, untill we be  
    Plump as the cherry,  
Though not so fresh, yet full as merry 140  
    As the crickit;  
The untam'd Heifer, or the Pricket,  
Untill our tongues shall tell our ears,  
W'are younger by a score of years.
19. Thus, till we see the fire lesse shine 145  
From th' embers, then the kitlings eyne,  
    We'l still sit up,  
Sphering about the wassail cup,  
    To all those times,  
Which gave me honour for my Rhimes, 150  
The cole once spent, we'l then to bed,  
Farre more then night bewearied.

*A short hymne to Venus.*

*Goddesse*, I do love a Girle  
*Rubie*-lipt, and tooth'd with *Pearl*:  
 If so be, I may but prove  
 Luckie in this Maide I love:  
 I will promise there shall be  
 5  
*Mirtles* offer'd up to Thee.

*To a Gentlewoman on just dealing.*

True to your self, and sheets, you'l have me swear,  
 You shall; if righteous dealing I find there.  
 Do not you fall through frailty; Ile be sure  
 To keep my Bond still free from forfeiture.

*The hand and tongue.*

Two parts of us successively command;  
 The tongue in peace; but then in warre the hand.

*Upon a delaying Lady.*

1. Come come away,  
 Or let me go;  
 Must I here stay,  
 Because y'are slow;  
 And will continue so?  
 5  
 Troth Lady, no.
2. I scorne to be  
 A slave to state:  
 And since I'm free,  
 I will not wait,  
 10  
 Henceforth at such a rate,  
 For needy Fate.
3. If you desire  
 My spark sho'd glow,  
 The peeping fire  
 15  
 You must blow;  
 Or I shall quickly grow,  
 To Frost or Snow.

*To the Lady Mary Villars, Governesse to  
the Princesse Henretta.*

When I of *Villars* doe but heare the name,  
It calls to mind, that mighty *Buckingham*,  
Who was your brave exalted Uncle here,  
(Binding the wheele of Fortune to his Sphere)  
Who spurn'd at Envie; and co'd bring, with ease, 5  
An end to all his stately purposes.  
For his love then, whose sacred Reliques show  
Their Resurrection, and their growth in you:  
And for my sake, who ever did prefer  
You, above all 'Those *Sweets* of *Westminster*: 10  
Permit my Book to have a free accesse  
To kisse your hand, most Dainty Governesse.

*Upon his Julia.*

Will ye heare, what I can say  
Briefly of my *Julia*?  
Black and rowling is her eye,  
Double chinn'd, and forehead high:  
Lips she has, all Rubie red, 5  
Checks like Creame Enclarited:  
And a nose that is the grace  
And *Proscenium* of her face.  
So that we may guesse by these,  
The other parts will richly please. 10

*To Flowers.*

In time of life, I grac't ye with my Verse;  
Doe now your flowrie honours to my Herse.  
You shall not languish, trust me: Virgins here  
Weeping, shall make ye flourish all the yeere.



*To my ill Reader.*

Thou say'st my lines are hard;  
 And I the truth will tell;  
 They are both hard, and marr'd,  
 If thou not read'st them well.

*The power in the people.*

Let Kings Command, and doe the best they may,  
 The saucie Subjects still will beare the sway.

*A Hymne to Venus, and Cupid.*

Sea-born Goddess, let me be,  
 By thy sonne thus grac't, and thee;  
 That when ere I wooe, I find  
 Virgins coy, but not unkind.  
 Let me when I kisse a maid, 5  
 Taste her lips, so over-laid  
 With Loves-sirrop; that I may,  
 In your Temple, when I pray,  
 Kisse the Altar, and confess  
 Ther's in love, no bitterness. 10

*On Julia's Picture.*

How am I ravisht! When I do but see,  
 The Painters art in thy *Sciography*?  
 If so, how much more shall I dote thereon,  
 When once he gives it incarnation?

*Her Bed.*

See'st thou that Cloud as silver cleare,  
 Plump, soft, & swelling every where?  
 Tis *Julia's* Bed, and she sleeps there.

## *Hesperides.*

147

### *Her Legs.*

Fain would I kiss my *Julia's* dainty Leg,  
Which is as white and hair-less as an egge.

### *Upon her Almcs.*

See how the poore do waiting stand,  
For the expansion of thy hand.  
A wafer Dol'd by thee, will swell  
Thousands to feed by miracle.

### *Rewards.*

Still to our gains our chief respect is had;  
Reward it is, that makes us good or bad.

### *Nothing new.*

Nothing is New: we walk where others went.  
Ther's no vice now, but has his president.

### *The Rainbow.*

Look, how the *Rainbow* doth appeare  
But in one onely *Hemisphere*:  
So likewise after our disseace,  
No more is seen the Arch of Peace.  
That Cov'nant's here; The under-bow,  
That nothing shoots, but war and woe.

5

### *The meddow verse or Aniversary to Mistris Bridget Lowman.*

Come with the Spring-time, forth Fair Maid, and be  
This year again, the *medows Deity*.  
Yet ere ye enter, give us leave to set  
Upon your Head this flowry Coronet:  
To make this neat distinction from the rest;  
You are the Prime, and Princesse of the Feast:

5

To which, with silver feet lead you the way,  
While sweet-breath Nymphs, attend on you this  
Day.

This is your houre; and best you may command,  
Since you are Lady of this Fairie land. 10  
Full mirth wait on you; and such mirth as shall  
Cherrish the cheek, but make none blush at all.

*The parting verse, the feast there  
ended.*

Loth to depart, but yet at last, each one  
Back must now go to's habitation:  
Not knowing thus much, when we once do sever,  
Whether or no, that we shall meet here ever.  
As for my self, since time a thousand cares 5  
And griefs hath fil'de upon my silver hairs;  
'Tis to be doubted whether I next yeer,  
Or no, shall give ye a re-meeting here.  
If die I must, then my last vow shall be,  
You'l with a tear or two, remember me, 10  
Your sometime Poet; but if fates do give  
Me longer date, and more fresh springs to live:  
Oft as your field, shall her old age renew,  
*Herrick* shall make the meddow-verse for you.

*Upon Judith. Epig.*

*Judith* has cast her old-skin, and got new;  
And walks fresh varnisht to the publick view.  
Foule *Judith* was; and foule she will be known,  
For all this fair *Transfiguration*.

*Long and lazie.*

That was the Proverb. Let my mistresse be  
Lasie to others, but be long to me.

*Upon Ralph. Epig.*

Curse not the mice, no grist of thine they eat:  
But curse thy children, they consume thy wheat.

*To the right honourable, Philip, Earle of Pembroke,  
and Montgomerie.*

How dull and dead are books, that cannot show  
A *Prince* or *Pembroke*, and that *Pembroke*, you!  
You, who are High born, and a Lord no lesse  
Free by your fate, then Fortunes mightinesse,  
Who hug our Poems (Honour'd Sir) and then 5  
The paper gild, and Laureat the pen.  
Nor suffer you the Poets to sit cold,  
But warm their wits, and turn their lines to gold.  
Others there be, who righteously will swear  
Those smooth-pac't Numbers, amble every where; 10  
And these brave Measures go a stately trot;  
Love those, like these; regard, reward them not.  
But you, my Lord, are One, whose hand along  
Goes with your mouth, or do's outrun your tongue;  
Paying before you praise; and cockring wit, 15  
Give both the Gold and Garland unto it.

*An hymne to Juno.*

Stately Goddess, do thou please,  
Who art chief at marriages,  
But to dresse the Bridall-Bed,  
When my Love and I shall wed:  
And a *Peacock* proud shall be 5  
Offerd up by us, to thee.

*Upon Mease. Epig.*

*Mease* brags of Pullets which he eats: but *Mease*  
Ne'r yet set tooth in stump, or rump of these.

*Hesperides.*

*Upon Sapho, sweetly playing, and  
sweetly singing.*

When thou do'st play, and sweetly sing,  
Whether it be the voice or string,  
Or both of them, that do agree  
Thus to en-trance and ravish me:  
This, this I know, I'm oft struck mute; 5  
And dye away upon thy Lute.

*Upon Paske a Draper.*

*Paske*, though his debt be due upon the day,  
Demands no money by a craving way;  
For why sayes he, all debts and their arreares,  
Have reference to the shoulders, not the eares.

*Chop-Cherry.*

1. Thou gav'st me leave to kisse;  
Thou gav'st me leave to wooe;  
Thou mad'st me thinke by this,  
And that, thou lov'dst me too.
2. But I shall ne'r forget, 5  
How for to make thee merry;  
Thou mad'st me chop, but yet,  
Another snap't the Cherry.

*To the most learned, wise, and Arch-Anti-  
quary, M. John Selden.*

I who have favour'd many, come to be  
Grac't (now at last) or glorifi'd by thee.  
Loe, I, the Lyrick Prophet, who have set  
On many a head the Delphick Coronet,  
Come unto thee for Laurell, having spent, 5  
My wreaths on those, who little gave or lent.  
Give me the *Daphne*, that the world may know it,  
Whom they neglected, thou hast crown'd a Poet.

## *Hesperides.*

151

A City here of *Heroes* I have made,  
Upon the rock, whose firm foundation laid, 10  
Shall never shrink, where making thine abode,  
Live thou a *Selden*, that's a Demi-god.

### *Upon himself.*

Thou shalt not All die; for while Love's fire shines  
Upon his Altar, men shall read thy lines;  
And learn'd Musicians shall to honour *Herricks*  
Fame, and his Name, both set, and sing his Lyricks.

### *Upon wrinkles.*

Wrinkles no more are, or no lesse,  
Then beauty turn'd to sowernesse.

### *Upon Prigg.*

*Prigg*, when he comes to houses, oft doth use  
(Rather than fail) to steal from thence old shoes:  
Sound or unsound, be they rent or whole,  
*Prigg* bears away the body and the sole.

### *Upon Moon.*

Moon is an Usurer, whose gain,  
Seldome or never, knows a wain,  
Onely Moons conscience, we confesse,  
That ebs from pittie lesse and lesse.

### *Pray and prosper.*

First offer Incense, then thy field and meads  
Shall smile and smell the better by thy beads.  
The spangling Dew dreg'd o're the grasse shall be  
Turn'd all to Mell, and Manna there for thee.

Butter of *Amber*, *Cream*, and *Wine*, and *Oile* 5  
 Shall run, as rivers, all throughout thy soyl.  
 Wod'st thou to sincere-silver turn thy mold?  
 Pray once, twice pray; and turn thy ground to gold.

*His Lachrimæ or Mirth, turn'd  
 to mourning.*

1. Call me no more,  
 As heretofore,  
 The musick of a Feast;  
 Since now (alas)  
 The mirth, that was 5  
 In me, is dead or ceast.
2. Before I went  
 To banishment  
 Into the loathed West;  
 I co'd rehearse 10  
 A Lyrick verse,  
 And speak it with the best.
3. But time (Ai me)  
 Has laid, I see  
 My Organ fast asleep; 15  
 And turn'd my voice  
 Into the noise  
 Of those that sit and weep.

*Upon Shift.*

*Shift* now has cast his clothes: got all things new;  
 Save but his hat, and that he cannot mew.

*Upon Cuts.*

If wounds in clothes, *Cuts* calls his rags, 'tis cleere,  
 His linings are the matter running there.

*Gain and Gettings.*

When others gain much by the present cast,  
The coblers getting time, is at the Last.

*To the most fair and lovely Mistris,  
Anne Soame, now Lady Abdie.*

So smell those odours that do rise  
From out the wealthy spiceries;  
So smels the flowre of *blooming Clove*;  
Or *Roses* smother'd in the stove:  
So smells the Aire of spiced wine; 5  
Or *Essences* of *Jessimine*:  
So smells the Breath about the hives,  
When well the work of hony thrives;  
And all the *busie Factours* come  
Laden with wax and hony home: 10  
So smell those neat and woven Bowers,  
All over-archt with *Oringe flowers*;  
And *Almond blossoms*, that do mix  
To make rich these *Aromatikes*:  
So smell those bracelets, and those bands 15  
Of *Amber* chaf't between the hands,  
When thus enkindled they transpire  
A noble perfume from the fire.  
The wine of cherries, and to these,  
The cooling breath of *Respasses*; 20  
The smell of mornings milk, and cream;  
Butter of *Cowslips* mixt with them;  
Of rosted warden, or bak'd peare,  
These are not to be reckon'd here;  
When as the meanest part of her, 25  
Smells like the maiden-Pomander.  
Thus sweet she smells, or what can be  
More lik'd by her, or lov'd by mee.



*Upon his kinswoman Mistris*

Elizabeth Herrick.

Sweet virgin, that I do not set  
 The pillars up of weeping *Jet*,  
 Or mournfull *Marble*; let thy shade  
 Not wrathfull seem, or fright the Maide,  
 Who hither at her wonted howers 5  
 Shall come to strew thy earth with flowers.  
 No, know (Blest Maide) when there's not one  
 Remainder left of Brasse or stone,  
 Thy living Epitaph shall be,  
 Though lost in them, yet found in me. 10  
 Dear, in thy *bed of Roses*, then,  
 Till this world shall dissolve as men,  
 Sleep, while we hide thee from the light,  
 Drawing thy curtains round: *Good night*.

*A Panegerick to Sir Lewis Pemberton.*

Till I shall come again, let this suffice,  
 I send my salt, my sacrifice  
 To Thee, thy Lady, younglings, and as farre  
 As to thy *Genius* and thy *Larre*;  
 To the worn Threshold, Porch, Hall, Parlour, Kitchin,  
 The fat-fed smoking Temple, which in 6  
 The wholesome savour of thy mighty Chines  
 Invites to supper him who dines,  
 Where laden spits, warp't with large Ribbs of Beeffe,  
 Not represent, but give reliefe 10  
 To the lanke-Stranger, and the sowre Swain;  
 Where both may feed, and come againe:  
 For no black-bearded *Vigil* from thy doore  
 Beats with a button'd-staffe the poore:  
 But from thy warm-love-hatching gates each may 15  
 Take friendly morsels, and there stay  
 To Sun his thin-clad members, if he likes,  
 For thou no Porter keep'st who strikes.

No commor to thy Roofe his *Guest-rite* wants;  
 Or staying there, is scourg'd with taunts 20  
 Ofsome rough Groom, who (yirkt with Corns) sayes, Sir  
 Y'ave dipt too long i'th' Vinegar;  
 And with our Broth and bread, and bits: Sir, friend,  
 Y'ave farced well, pray make an end;  
 Two dayes y'ave larded here; a third, yee know, 25  
 Makes guests and fish smell strong; pray go  
 You to some other chimney, and there take  
 Essay of other giblets; make  
 Merry at anothers hearth; y'are here  
 Welcome as thunder to our beere: 30  
 Manners knowes distance, and a man unrude  
 Wo'd soon recoile, and not intrude  
 His Stomach to a second Meale. No, no,  
 Thy house, well fed and taught, can show  
 No such crab'd vizard: Thou hast learnt thy Train, 35  
 With heart and hand to entertain:  
 And by the Armes-full (with a Brest unhid)  
 As the old Race of mankind did,  
 When eithers heart, and eithers hand did strive  
 To be the nearer Relative: 40  
 Thou do'st redeeme those times; and what was lost  
 Of antient honesty, may boast  
 It keeps a growth in thee; and so will runne  
 A course in thy Fames-pledge, *thy Sonne*.  
 Thus, like a *Roman Tribune*, thou thy gate 45  
 Early setts ope to feast, and late:  
 Keeping no *currish Waiter* to affright,  
 With blasting eye, the appetite,  
 Which fain would waste upon thy Cates, but that  
 The *Trencher-creature* marketh what 50  
 Best and more suppling picce he cuts, and by  
 Some private pinch tels danger's nie  
 A hand too desp'rate, or a knife that bites  
 Skin deepe into the Porke, or lights  
 Upon some part of Kid, as if mistooke, 55  
 When checked by the Butlers look.

No, no, thy bread, thy wine, thy jocund Beere  
     Is not reserv'd for *Trebius* here,  
 But all, who at thy table seated are,  
     Find equall freedome, equall fare; 60  
 And Thou, like to that *Hospitable God*,  
     *Jove*, joy'st when guests make their abode  
 To eate thy Bullocks thighs, thy Veales, thy fat  
     Weathers, and never grudged at.  
 The *Phesant*, *Partridge*, *Gotwit*, *Reeve*, *Ruffe*, *Raile*, 65  
     The *Cock*, the *Curlew*, and the *quaile*;  
 These, and thy choicest viands do extend  
     Their taste unto the lower end  
 Of thy glad table: not a dish more known  
     To thee, then unto any one: 70  
 But as thy meate, so thy *immortall wine*  
     Makes the smirk face of each to shine,  
 And spring fresh *Rose-buds*, while the salt, the wit  
     Flowes from the Wine, and graces it:  
 While Reverence, waiting at the bashfull board, 75  
     Honours my Lady and my Lord.  
 No scurrile jest; no open Sceane is laid  
     Here, for to make the face affraid;  
 But temp'rate mirth dealt forth, and so discreet-  
     ly that it makes the meate more sweet; 80  
 And adds perfumes unto the Wine, which thou  
     Do'st rather poure forth, then allow  
 By cruse and measure; thus devoting Wine,  
     As the *Canary Isles* were thine:  
 But with that wisdom, and that method, as 85  
     No One that's there his guilty glasse  
 Drinks of distemper, or ha's cause to cry  
     Repentance to his liberty.  
 No, thou know'st order, Ethicks, and ha's read  
     All Oeconomicks, know'st to lead 90  
 A House-dance neatly, and can'st truly show,  
     How farre a Figure ought to go,  
 Forward, or backward, side-ward, and what pace  
     Can give, and what retract a grace;

# Hesperides.

157

What Gesture, Courtship; Comliness agrees, 95  
 With those thy primitive decrees,  
 To give subsistance to thy house, and prooffe,  
 What *Genii* support thy rooffe,  
*Goodnes* and *Greatnes*; not the oaken Piles;  
*For these, and marbles have their whiles* 100  
*To last, but not their ever:* Vertues Hand  
 It is, which builds, 'gainst Fate to stand.  
 Such is thy house, whose firme foundations trust  
 Is more in thee, then in her dust,  
 Or depth, these last may yeeld, and yearly shrinke,  
 When what is strongly built, no chinke 106  
 Or yawning rupture can the same devoure,  
 But fixt it stands, by her own power,  
 And well-laid bottome, on the iron and rock,  
 Which tryes, and counter-stands the shock,  
 And *Ramme* of time and by vexation growes 111  
 The stronger: *Vertue dies when foes*  
*Are wanting to her exercise, but great*  
*And large she spreads by dust, and sweat*  
 Safe stand thy Walls, and Thee, and so both will, 115  
 Since neithers height was rais'd by th'ill  
 Of others; since no Stud, no Stone, no Piece,  
 Was rear'd up by the Poore-mans fleece:  
 No Widowes Tenement was rackt to guild  
 Or fret thy Seeling, or to build 120  
 A *Sweating-Closset*, to annoint the silke-  
 soft-skin, or bath in *Asses milke*:  
 No *Orphans* pittance, left him, serv'd to set  
 The Pillars up of *lasting Jet*,  
 For which their cryes might beate against thine cares,  
 Or in the dampe *Jet* read their Teares. 126  
 No *Planke* from *Hallowed Altar*, do's appeale  
 To yond' *Star-chamber*, or do's seale  
 A curse to Thee, or Thine; but all things even  
 Make for thy peace, and pace to heaven. 130  
 Go on directly so, as just men may  
 A thousand times, more sweare, then say,

This is that *Princely Pemberton*, who can  
 Teach man to keepe a God in man:  
 And when wise Poets shall search out to see 135  
 Good men, *They find them all in Thee.*

*To his Valentine, on S. Valentines day.*  
 Oft have I heard both Youths and Virgins say,  
 Birds chuse their Mates, and couple too, this day:  
 But by their flight I never can divine,  
 When I shall couple with my Valentine.

*Upon Doll. Epig.*  
*Doll* she so soone began the wanton trade;  
 She ne'r remembers that she was a maide.

*Upon Skrew. Epig.*  
*Skrew* lives by shifts; yet sweares by no small oathes;  
 For all his shifts, he cannot shift his clothes.

*Upon Linnit. Epig.*  
*Linnit* playes rarely on the Lute, we know;  
 And sweetly sings, but yet his breath sayes no.

*Upon M. Ben. Johnson. Epig.*  
 After the rare Arch-Poet JOHNSON dy'd,  
 The Sock grew loathsome, and the Buskins pride,  
 Together with the Stages glory stood  
 Each like a poore and pitied widowhood.  
 The Cirque prophan'd was; and all postures rackt: 5  
 For men did strut, and stride, and stare, not act.  
 Then temper flew from words; and men did squeake,  
 Looke red, and blow, and bluster, but not speake:  
 No Holy-Rage, or frantick-fires did stirre,  
 Or flash about the spacious Theater. 10  
 No clap of hands, or shout, or praises-prooffe  
 Did crack the Play-house sides, or cleave her rooffe.

## *Hesperides.*

159

*Artlesse the Sceane was; and that monstrous sin*  
*Of deep and arrant ignorance came in;*  
*Such ignorance as theirs was, who once hist* 15  
*At thy unequal'd Play, the Alchymist:*  
*Oh fie upon 'em! Lastly too, all witt*  
*In utter darkenes did, and still will sit*  
*Sleeping the lucklesse Age out, till that she*  
*Her Resurrection ha's again with Thee.* 20

### *Another.*

Thou had'st the wreath before, now take the Tree;  
That henceforth none be *Laurel crown'd but Thee.*

### *To his Nephew, to be prosperous in his art of Painting.*

On, as thou hast begunne, brave youth, and get  
The Palme from *Urbini, Titian, Tintarret,*  
*Brugel and Coxu,* and the workes out-doe,  
Of *Holben,* and That mighty *Ruben* too.  
So draw, and paint, as none may do the like, 5  
Not, not the glory of the World, *Vandike.*

### *Upon Glasse. Epig.*

*Glasse,* out of deepe, and out of desp'rate want,  
Turn'd, from a Papist here, a Predicant.  
A Vicarige at last *Tom Glasse* got here,  
Just upon five and thirty pounds a yeare.  
Adde to that thirty five, but five pounds more, 5  
He'l turn a Papist, rancker then before.

### *A Vow to Mars.*

Store of courage to me grant,  
Now I'm turn'd a combatant:  
Helpe me so, that I my *shield,*  
(Fighting) lose not in the field.

*Hesperides.*

That's the greatest shame of all, 5  
 That in warfare can befall.  
 Do but this; and there shall be  
 Offer'd up a Wolfe to thee.

*To his maid Prew.*

These *Summer-Birds* did with thy Master stay  
 The times of warmth, but then they flew away;  
 Leaving their Poet (being now grown old)  
 Expos'd to all the coming Winters cold.  
 But thou *kind Prew* did'st with my Fates abide, 5  
 As well the Winters, as the Summers Tide:  
 For which thy Love, live with thy Master here,  
 Not two, but all the seasons of the year.

*A Canticle to Apollo.*

1. Play *Phæbus* on thy Lute;  
 And we will, all sit mute:  
 By listning to thy Lire,  
 That sets all eares on fire.
2. Hark, harke, the God do's play! 5  
 And as he leads the way  
 Through heaven, the very Spheres,  
 As men, turne all to eares.

*A just man.*

A Just man's like a Rock that turnes the wroth  
 Of all the raging Waves, into a froth.

*Upon a hoarse Singer.*

Sing me to death; for till thy voice be cleare,  
 'Twill never please the pallate of mine eare.

*How Pansies or Heart-ease came first.*

Frollick Virgins once these were,  
Overloving, (living here:)  
Being here their ends deny'd  
Ran for Sweet-hearts mad, and dy'd.  
Love in pitie of their teares, 5  
And their losse in blooming yeares;  
For their restlesse here-spent-houres,  
Gave them *Hearts-ease* turn'd to Flow'rs.

*To his peculiar friend Sir Edward Fish,  
Knight Baronet.*

Since for thy full deserts (with all the rest  
Of these chaste spirits, that are here possest  
Of Life eternall) Time has made thee one,  
For growth in this my rich Plantation:  
Live here: But know 'twas vertue, & not chance, 5  
That gave thee this so high inheritance.  
Keepe it for ever; grounded with the good,  
Who hold fast here an endlesse lively-hood.

*Larr's portion, or the Poets part.*

At my homely Country-seat,  
I have there a little wheat;  
Which I worke to Meale, and make  
Therewithall a *Holy-cake*:  
Part of which I give to *Larr*, 5  
Part is my peculiar.

*Upon man.*

Man is compos'd here of a two-fold part;  
The first of Nature, and the next of Art:  
Art presupposes Nature; Nature shee  
Prepares the way for mans docility.



*Hesperides.**Liberty.*

Those ills that mortall men endure,  
 So long are capable of cure,  
 As they of freedome may be sure:  
 But that deni'd; a grieve, though small,  
 Shakes the whole Roofe, or ruines all.

5

*Lots to be liked.*

Learn this of me, where e'r thy Lot doth fall;  
 Short lot, or not, to be content with all.

*Griefes.*

*Jove* may afford us thousands of reliefs;  
 Since man expos'd is to a world of griefs.

*Upon Eeles. Epig.*

*Eeles* winds and turnes, and cheats and steales; yet  
*Eeles*  
 Driving these sharking trades, is out at heels.

*The Dreame.*

By Dream I saw, one of the three  
 Sisters of Fate appeare to me.  
 Close to my Beds side she did stand  
 Shewing me there a fire brand;  
 She told me too, as that did spend,  
 So drew my life unto an end.  
 Three quarters were consum'd of it;  
 Onely remaind a little bit,  
 Which will be burnt up by and by,  
 Then *Julia* weep, for I must dy.

5

10

*Upon Raspe Epig.*

*Raspe* plays at Nine-holes; and 'tis known he gets  
Many a Teaster by his game, and bets:  
But of his gettings there's but little sign;  
When one hole wasts more then he gets by Nine.

*Upon Center a Spectacle-maker with a  
flat nose.*

*Center* is known weak sighted, and he sells  
To others store of helpfull spectacles.  
Why weres he none? Because we may suppose,  
Where *Leaven* wants, there *Levill* lies the nose.

*Clothes do but cheat and  
cousen us.*

Away with silks, away with Lawn,  
Ile have no Sceans, or Curtains drawn:  
Give me my Mistresse, as she is,  
Drest in her nak't simplicities:  
For as my Heart, ene so mine Eye 5  
Is wone with flesh, not *Drapery*.

*To Dianeme.*

Shew me thy feet; shew me thy legs, thy thighes;  
Shew me Those *Fleshie Principalities*;  
Shew me that Hill (where smiling Love doth sit)  
Having a living Fountain under it.  
Shew me thy waste; Then let me there withall, 5  
By the *Assention* of thy Lawn, see All.

*Upon Electra.*

When out of bed my Love doth spring,  
'Tis but as day a kindling:  
But when She's up and fully drest,  
'Tis then broad Day throughout the East.

*Hesperides.*

4. I'll seek him in your *Bonnet* brave;  
 Ile seek him in your eyes;  
 Nay, now I think th'ave made his grave      15  
 I'th'bed of strawburies.
5. Ile seek him there; I know, ere this,  
 The cold, cold Earth doth shake him;  
 But I will go, or send a kisse  
 By you, Sir, to awake him.      20
6. Pray hurt him not; though he be dead,  
 He knowes well who do love him,  
 And who with green-turfes reare his head,  
 And who do rudely move him.
7. He's soft and tender (Pray take heed)      25  
 With bands of Cow-slips bind him;  
 And bring him home, but 'tis decreed,  
 That I shall never find him.

*To Springs and Fountains.*

I heard ye co'd coole heat; and came  
 With hope you would allay the same:  
 Thrice I have washt, but feel no cold,  
 Nor find that true, which was foretold.  
 Me thinks like mine, your pulses beat;      5  
 And labour with unequall heat:  
 Cure, cure your selves, for I discrie,  
 Ye boil with Love, as well as I.

*Upon Julia's unlacing  
her self.*

Tell, if thou canst, (and truly) whence doth come  
 This *Camphire*, *Storax*, *Spiknard*, *Galbanum*:  
 These *Musks*, these *Ambers*, and those other smells  
 (Sweet as the *Vestrie of the Oracles*.)  
 Ile tell thee; while my *Julia* did unlace      5  
 Her silken bodies, but a breathing space:

The passive Aire such odour then assum'd,  
As when to *Jove* Great *Juno* goes perfum'd.  
Whose pure-Immortall body doth transmit  
A scent, that fills both Heaven and Earth with it. 10

*To Bacchus, a Canticle.*

Whither dost thou whorry me,  
*Bacchus*, being full of Thee?  
This way, that way, that way, this,  
Here, and there a fresh Love is.  
That doth like me, this doth please; 5  
Thus a thousand Mistresses,  
I have now; yet I alone,  
Having All, injoy not *One*.

*The Lawne.*

Wo'd I see Lawn, clear as the Heaven, and thin?  
It sho'd be onely in my *Julia's* skin:  
Which so betrayes her blood, as we discover  
The blush of cherries, when a Lawn's cast over.

*The Frankincense.*

When my off'ring next I make,  
Be thy hand the hallowed Cake:  
And thy brest the Altar, whence  
Love may smell the *Frankincense*.

*Upon Patrick a footman, Epig.*

Now *Patrick* with his footmanship has done,  
His eyes and ears strive which sho'd fastest run.

*Upon Bridget. Epig.*

Of foure teeth onely *Bridget* was possest;  
Two she spat out, a cough forc't out the rest.

*To Sycamores.*

I'm sick of Love; O let me lie  
 Under your shades, to sleep or die!  
 Either is welcome; so I have  
 Or here my Bed, or here my Grave.  
 Why do you sigh, and sob, and keep 5  
 Time with the tears, that I do weep?  
 Say, have ye sence, or do you prove  
 What *Crucifixions* are in Love?  
 I know ye do; and that's the why,  
 You sigh for Love, as well as I. 10

*A Pastorall sung to the King: Montano,  
 Silvio, and Mirtillo, Shepherds.*

*Mon.* Bad are the times. *Sil.* And wors then they are we.

*Mon.* Troth, bad are both; worse fruit, and ill the tree:  
 The feast of Shepherds fail. *Sil.* None crowns the cup  
 Of *Wassaile* now, or sets the *quintell* up:

And He, who us'd to leade the Country-round, 5  
 Youthfull *Mirtillo*, Here he comes, Griefdrownd.

*Ambo.* Lets cheer him up. *Sil.* Behold him weeping ripe.

*Mirt.* Ah! *Amarillis*, farewell mirth and pipe;  
 Since thou art gone, no more I mean to play,  
 To these smooth Lawns, my mirthfull Roundelay. 10  
 Dear *Amarillis*! *Mon.* Hark! *Sil.* mark: *Mir.* this  
 earth grew sweet

Where, *Amarillis*, Thou didst set thy feet.

*Ambo.* Poor pittied youth! *Mir.* And here the breth  
 of kine

And sheep, grew more sweet, by that breth of Thine.  
 This flock of wooll, and this rich lock of hair, 15  
 This ball of *Cow-slips*, these she gave me here.

*Sil.* Words sweet as Love it self. *Montano*, Hark.

*Mirt.* This way she came, and this way too she went;  
 How each thing smells divinely redolent!

*Hesperides.*

177

Corrupted wood; serve here for shine. 75  
No glaring light of bold-fac't Day,  
Or other over radiant Ray  
Ransacks this roome; but what weak beams  
Can make reflected from these jems,  
And multiply; Such is the light, 80  
But ever doubtfull Day, or night.  
By this quaint Taper-light he winds  
His Errours up; and now he finds  
His Moon-tann'd *Mab*, as somewhat sick,  
And (Love knowes) tender as a chick. 85  
Upon six plump *Dandillions*, high-  
Rear'd, lyes her Elvish-majestic:  
Whose woollie-bubbles seem'd to drowne  
Hir *Mab-ship* in obedient Downe.  
For either sheet, was spread the Caule 90  
That doth the Infants face enthrall,  
When it is born: (by some enstyl'd  
The luckie *Omen* of the child)  
And next to these two blankets ore-  
Cast of the finest *Gossamore*. 95  
And then a Rug of carded wooll,  
Which, *Spunge-like* drinking in the dull-  
Light of the Moon, seem'd to comply,  
Cloud-like, the *daintie Deitie*.  
Thus soft she lies: and over-head 100  
A *Spinners* circle is bespread,  
With Cob-web-curtaings: from the roof  
So neatly sunck, as that no proof  
Of any tackling can declare  
What gives it hanging in the Aire. 105  
The Fringe about this, are those *Threds*  
Broke at the Losse of *Maiden-heads*:  
And all behung with these pure Pearls,  
Dropt from the eyes of *ravisht Girles*  
*Or writhing Brides*; when, (panting) they 110  
Give unto Love the straiter way.  
For Musick now; He has the cries

Of fained-lost-Virginities;  
 The which the *Elves* make to excite  
 A more unconquer'd appetite. 115  
 The Kings undrest; and now upon  
 The Gnats-watch-word the *Elves* are gone.  
 And now the bed, and *Mab* possest  
 Of this great-little-kingly-Guest.  
 We'll nobly think, what's to be done, 120  
 He'll do no doubt; *This flax is spun.*

*To his peculiar friend Master Thomas  
 Shapcott, Lawyer.*

I've paid Thee, what I promis'd; that's not All;  
 Besides I give Thee here a Verse that shall  
 (When hence thy Circum-mortall-part is gon)  
 Arch-like, hold up, *Thy Name's Inscription.*  
*Brave men can't die*; whose Candid Actions are 5  
 Writ in the Poets Endlesse-Kalendar:  
 Whose *velome*, and whose *volumne* is the Skie,  
 And the pure Starres the praising Poetrie.  
 Farewell.

*To Julia in the Temple.*

Besides us two, i' th' Temple here's not one  
 To make up now a Congregation.  
 Let's to the *Altar of perfumes* then go,  
 And say short Prayers; and when we have done so,  
 Then we shall see, how in a little space, 5  
*Saints* will come in to fill each Pew and Place.

*To Oenone.*

1. What Conscience, say, is it in thee  
 When I a Heart had one,  
 To Take away that Heart from me,  
 And to retain thy own?

## *Hesperides.*

179

2. For shame or pitty now encline  
To play a loving part;  
Either to send me kindly thine,  
Or give me back my heart. 5
3. Covet not both; but if thou dost  
Resolve to part with neither; 10  
Why! yet to shew that thou art just,  
Take me and mine together.

### *His weaknesse in woes.*

I cannot suffer; And in this, my part  
Of Patience wants. *Grief breaks the stoutest Heart.*

### *Fame makes us forward.*

To Print our Poems, the propulsive cause  
Is Fame, (the breath of popular applause.)

## *To Groves.*

Yee silent shades, whose each tree here  
Some Relique of a Saint doth weare:  
Who for some sweet-hearts sake, did prove  
The fire, and martyrdome of love.  
Here is the Legend of those Saints 5  
That di'd for love; and their complaints:  
Their wounded hearts; and names we find  
Encarv'd upon the Leaves and Rind.  
Give way, give way to me, who come  
Scorch't with the selfe-same martyrdome: 10  
And have deserv'd as much (Love knowes)  
As to be canoniz'd 'mongst those,  
Whose deeds, and deaths here written are  
Within your *Greenie-Kalendar*:  
By all those Virgins Fillets hung 15  
Upon your Boughs, and Requiems sung



For Saints and Soules departed hence,  
 (Here honour'd still with Frankincense)  
 By all those teares that have been shed,  
 As a *Drink-offering*, to the dead: 20  
 By all those True-love-knots, that be  
 With Motto's carv'd on every tree,  
 By sweet S. *Phillis*; pitie me:  
 By deare S. *Iphis*; and the rest,  
 Of all those other Saints now blest; 25  
 Me, me, forsaken, here admit  
 Among your Mirtles to be writ:  
 That my poore name may have the glory  
 To live remembered in your story.

*An Epitaph upon a Virgin.*

Here a solemne Fast we keepe,  
 While all beauty lyes asleep  
 Husht be all things; (no noyse here)  
 But the toning of a teare:  
 Or a sigh of such as bring 5  
 Cowslips for her covering.

*To the right gracious Prince, Lodwick, Duke  
of Richmond and Lenox.*

Of all those three-brave-brothers, faln i' th' Warre.  
 (Not without glory) Noble Sir, you are,  
 Despite of all concussions left the Stem  
 To shoot forth Generations like to them.  
 Which may be done, if (Sir) you can beget 5  
 Men in their substance, not in counterfeit.  
 Such Essences as those Three Brothers; known  
 Eternall by their own production.  
 Of whom, from Fam's white Trumpet, This Ile Tell,  
 Worthy their everlasting Chronicle, 10  
 Never since first *Bellona* us'd a Shield,  
*Such Three brave Brothers fell in Mars his Field.*

## *Hesperides.*

181

These were those Three *Horatii Rome* did boast,  
*Rom's* were these *Three Horatii* we have lost.  
One *Cordelion* had that Age long since; 15  
This, Three; which Three, you make up *Foure Brave*  
*Prince.*

## *To Jealousie.*

1. O *Jealousie*, that art  
The Canker of the heart:  
And mak'st all hell  
Where thou do'st dwell;  
For pitie be 5  
No *Furie*, or no *Fire-brand* to me.
2. Farre from me Ile remove  
All thoughts of irksome Love:  
And turn to snow,  
Or Christall grow; 10  
To keep still free  
(O! Soul-tormenting Jealousie,) from Thee.

## *To live Freely.*

Let's live in hast; use pleasures while we may:  
Co'd life return, 'twod never lose a day.

## *Upon Spunge. Epig.*

*Spunge* makes his boasts that he's the onely man  
Can hold of Beere and Ale an Ocean;  
Is this his Glory? then his Triumph's Poore;  
I know the *Tunne of Hidleberge* holds more.

## *His Almes.*

Here, here I live,  
And somewhat give,  
Of what I have,  
To those, who crave.

*Hesperides.*

Little or much, 5  
 My Almnes is such:  
 But if my deal  
 Of Oyl and Meal  
 Shall fuller grow,  
 More Ile bestow: 10  
 Mean time be it  
 E'en but a bit,  
 Or else a crum,  
 The scrip hath some.

*Upon himself.*

Come, leave this loathed Country-life, and then  
 Grow up to be a Roman *Citizen*.  
 Those mites of Time, which yet remain unspent,  
 Waste thou in that most Civill Government.  
 Get their comportment, and the gliding tongue 5  
 Of those mild Men, thou art to live among:  
 Then being seated in that smother *Sphere*,  
 Decree thy everlasting *Topick* there.  
 And to the Farm-house nere return at all;  
 Though Granges do not love thee, Cities shall. 10

*To enjoy the Time.*

While Fate permits us, let's be merry;  
 Passe all we must the fatall Ferry:  
 And this our life too whirles away,  
 With the Rotation of the Day.

*Upon Love.*

1. Love, I have broke  
     Thy yoke;  
 The neck is free:  
 But when I'm next  
     Love vext, 5  
 Then shackell me.

2. 'Tis better yet  
To fret  
The feet or hands;  
Then to enthrall, 10  
Or gall  
The neck with bands.

*To the right Honourable Mildmay, Earle  
of Westmorland.*

You are a Lord, an Earle, nay more, a Man,  
Who writes sweet Numbers well as any can:  
If so, why then are not These Verses hurld,  
Like *Sybel's* Leaves, throughout the ample world?  
What is a Jewell if it be not set 5  
Forth by a Ring, or some rich Carkanet?  
But being so; then the beholders cry,  
See, see a Jemme (as rare as *Belus* eye.)  
Then publick praise do's runne upon the Stone,  
For a most rich, a rare, a precious One. 10  
Expose your jewels then unto the view,  
That we may praise Them, or themselves prize You.  
*Vertue conceal'd* (with *Horace* you'l confesse)  
*Differs not much from drowzie slothfullnesse.*

*The Plunder.*

I am of all bereft;  
Save but some few Beanes left,  
Whereof (at last) to make  
For me, and mine a Cake:  
Which eaten, they and I 5  
Will say our grace, and die.

*Littlenesse no cause of Leannesse.*

One feeds on Lard, and yet is leane;  
And I but feasting with a Beane,  
Grow fat and smooth: The reason is,  
*Jove* prospers my meat, more then his.

*Upon one who said she was alwayes young.*

You say y'are young; but when your Teeth are told  
To be but three, Black-ey'd, wee'l thinke y'are old.

*Upon Huncks. Epig.*

*Huncks* ha's no money (he do's sweare, or say)  
About him, when in Taverns shot's to pay.  
If he ha's none in's pockets, trust me, *Huncks*  
Ha's none at home, in Coffers, Desks, or Trunks.

*The Jimmall Ring, or True-love-knot.*

Thou sent'st to me a True-love-knot; but I  
Return'd a Ring of Jimmals, to imply  
Thy Love had one knot, mine a triple tye.

*The parting Verse, or charge to his supposed  
Wife when he travelled.*

Go hence, and with this parting kisse,  
Which joyns two souls, remember this;  
Though thou beest young, kind, soft, and faire,  
And may'st draw thousands with a haire:  
Yet let these glib temptations be 5  
Furies to others, Friends to me.  
Looke upon all; and though on fire  
Thou set'st their hearts, let chaste desire  
Steere Thee to me; and thinke (me gone)  
In having all, that thou hast none. 10  
Nor so immured wo'd I have  
Thee live, as dead and in thy grave;  
But walke abroad, yet wisely well  
Stand for my comming, Sentinell.  
And think (as thou do'st walke the street) 15  
Me, or my shadow thou do'st meet.  
I know a thousand greedy eyes  
Will on thy Feature tirannize,

*Hesperides.*

185

In my short absence; yet behold  
Them like some Picture, or some Mould 20  
Fashion'd like Thee; which though 'tave eares  
And eyes, it neither sees or heares.  
Gifts will be sent, and Letters, which  
Are the expressions of that itch  
And salt, which frets thy Suters; fly 25  
Both, lest thou lose thy liberty:  
For that once lost, thou't fall to one,  
'Then prostrate to a million.  
But if they wooe thee, do thou say,  
(As that chaste Queen of *Ithaca* 30  
Did to her suitors) this web done  
(Undone as oft as done) I'm wonne;  
I will not urge Thee, for I know,  
'Though thou art young, thou canst say no,  
And no again, and so deny, 35  
Those thy Lust-burning *Incubi*.  
Let them enstile Thee Fairest faire,  
The Pearle of Princes, yet despaire  
That so thou art, because thou must  
Believe, Love speaks it not, but Lust; 40  
And this their Flatt'rie do's commend  
Thee chiefly for their pleasures end.  
I am not jealous of thy Faith,  
Or will be; for the Axionie saith,  
He that doth suspect, do's haste 45  
A gentle mind to be unchaste.  
No, live thee to thy selfe, and keep  
Thy thoughts as cold, as is thy sleep:  
And let thy dreames be only fed  
With this, that I am in thy bed. 50  
And thou then turning in that Spherc,  
Waking shalt find me sleeping there.  
But yet if boundlesse Lust must skaile  
Thy Fortress, and will needs prevaile;  
And wildly force a passage in, 55  
Banish consent, and 'tis no sinne

Of Thine; so *Lucrece* fell, and the  
 Chaste *Syracusan Cyane*.  
 So *Medullina* fell, yet none  
 Of these had imputation 60  
 For the least trespassse; 'cause the mind  
 Here was not with the act combin'd.  
*The body sins not, 'tis the Will*  
*That makes the Action, good, or ill.*  
 And if thy fall sho'd this way come, 65  
 Triumph in such a Martirdome.  
 I will not over-long enlarge  
 To thee, this my religious charge.  
 Take this compression, so by this  
 Means, I shall know what other kisse 70  
 Is mixt with mine; and truly know,  
 Returning, if 't be mine or no:  
 Keepe it till then; and now my Spouse,  
 For my wisht safety pay thy vows,  
 And prayers to *Venus*; if it please 75  
 The *Great-blew-ruler* of the seas;  
 Not many full-fac't-moons shall waine,  
 Lean-horn'd, before I come again  
 As one triumphant; when I find  
 In thee, all faith of Woman-kind. 80  
 Nor wo'd I have thee thinke, that Thou  
 Had'st power thy selfe to keep this vow;  
 But having scapt temptations shelve,  
 Know vertue taught thee, not thy selfe.

*To his Kinsman, Sir Tho. Soame.*

Seeing thee *Soame*, I see a Goodly man,  
 And in that Good, a great *Patrician*.  
 Next to which Two; among the City-Powers,  
 And Thrones, thy selfe one of Those Senatours:  
 Not wearing Purple only for the show; 5  
 (As many Conscript of the Citie do)  
 But for True Service, worthy of that Gowne,  
 The *Golden* chain too, and the *Civick* Crown.

*To Blossoms.*

1. Faire pledges of a fruitfull Tree,  
Why do yee fall so fast?  
Your date is not so past;  
But you may stay yet here a while,  
To blush and gently smile; 5  
And go at last.
2. What, were yee borne to be  
An houre or half's delight;  
And so to bid goodnight?  
'Twas pitie Nature brought yee forth 10  
Meerly to shew your worth,  
And lose you quite.
3. But you are lovely Leaves, where we  
May read how soon things have  
Their end, though ne'r so brave: 15  
And after they have shown their pride,  
Like you a while: They glide  
Into the Grave.

*Mans dying-place uncertain.*

Man knowes where first he ships himselfe; but he  
Never can tell, where shall his Landing be.

*Nothing Free-cost.*

Nothing comes Free-cost here; *Jove* will not let  
His gifts go from him; if not bought with sweat.

*Few fortunate.*

Many we are, and yet but few possesse  
Those fields of everlasting happinesse.



*Hesperides.**To Perenna.*

How long, *Perenna*, wilt thou see  
 Me languish for the love of Thee?  
 Consent and play a friendly part  
 To save; when thou may'st kill a heart.

*To the Ladies.*

Trust me Ladies, I will do  
 Nothing to distemper you;  
 If I any fret or vex,  
 Men they shall be, *not your sex.*

*The old Wives Prayer.*

*Holy-Rood* come forth and shield  
 Us i'th' Citie, and the Field:  
 Safely guard us, now and aye,  
 From the blast that burns by day;  
 And those sounds that us affright  
 In the dead of dampish night.  
 Drive all hurtfull Feinds us fro,  
 By the Time the Cocks first crow.

5

*Upon a cheap Laundresse. Epig.*

*Feacie* (some say) doth wash her clothes i'th' Lie  
 That sharply trickles from her either eye.  
 The *Laundresses*, They envie her good-luck,  
 Who can with so small charges *drive the buck.*  
 What needs she fire and ashes to consume, 5  
 Who can scoure Linnens with her own salt *reeume?*

*Upon his departure hence.*

Thus I  
 Passe by,  
 And die:

## *Hesperides.* 189

As One,	
Unknown,	5
And gon:	
I'm made	
A shade,	
And laid	
I'th grave,	10
There have	
My Cave.	
Where tell	
I dwell,	
<i>Farewell.</i>	15

## *The Wassaile.*

1. Give way, give way ye Gates, and win  
    An easie blessing to your Bin,  
    And Basket, by our entring in.
2. May both with manchet stand repleat;  
    Your Larders too so hung with meat, 5  
    That though a thousand, thousand eat;
3. Yet, ere twelve *Moones* shall whirl about  
    Their silv'rie Spheres, ther's none may doubt,  
    But more's sent in, then was serv'd out.
4. Next, may your Dairies Prosper so, 10  
    As that your pans no Ebbe may know;  
    But if they do, the more to flow.
5. Like to a solemne sober Stream  
    Bankt all with Lillies, and the Cream  
    Of sweetest *Cow-slips* filling Them. 15
6. Then, may your Plants be prest with Fruit,  
    Nor Bee, or Hive you have be mute;  
    But sweetly sounding like a Lute.
7. Next may your Duck and teeming Hen 20  
    Both to the Cocks-tread say *Amen*;  
    And for their two eggs render ten.

8. Last, may your Harrows, Shares and Ploughes,  
Your Stacks, your Stocks, your sweetest Mowes,  
All prosper by your Virgin-vowes.
9. Alas! we blesse, but see none here, 25  
That brings us either Ale or Beere;  
*In a drie-house all things are neere.*
10. Let's leave a longer time to wait,  
Where Rust and Cobwebs bind the gate;  
And all live here with *needy Fate*. 30
11. Where Chimneys do for ever weepe,  
For want of warmth, and Stomachs keepe  
With noise, the servants eyes from sleep.
12. It is in vain to sing, or stay  
Our free-feet here; but we'l away: 35  
Yet to the Lares this we'l say,
13. The time will come, when you'l be sad,  
And reckon this for fortune bad,  
T'ave lost the good ye might have had,

*Upon a Lady faire, but fruitlesse.*

Twice has *Pudica* been a Bride, and led  
By holy *Himen* to the Nuptiall Bed.  
Two Youths sha's known, thrice two, and twice  
3. yeares;  
Yet not a Lillie from the Bed appears;  
Nor will; for why, *Pudica*, this may know, 5  
*Trees never beare, unlesse they first do blow.*

*How Springs came first.*

These Springs were Maidens once that lov'd,  
But lost to that they most approv'd:  
My Story tells, by Love they were  
Turn'd to these Springs, which wee see here:

*Hesperides.*

191

The pretty whimpering that they make,  
When of the Banks their leave they take;  
Tels ye but this, they are the same,  
In nothing chang'd but in their name. 5

*To Rosemary and Baies.*

My wooing's ended: now my wedding's neere;  
When Gloves are giving, *Guilded be you there.*

*Upon Skurffe.*

*Skurffe* by his Nine-bones sweares, and well he may,  
All know a Fellon eate the Tenth away.

*Upon a Scarre in a Virgins Face.*

'Tis Heresie in others: In your face  
That Scarr's no *Schisme*, but the *sign of grace*.

*Upon his eye-sight failing him.*

I beginne to waine in sight;  
Shortly I shall bid goodnight:  
Then no gazing more about,  
When the Tapers once are out.

*To his worthy Friend, M. Tho. Falconbirge.*

Stand with thy Graces forth, Brave man, and rise  
High with thine own *Auspitious Destinies*:  
Nor leave the search, and prooffe, till Thou canst find  
These, or those ends, to which Thou wast design'd.  
Thy lucky *Genius*, and thy guiding *Starre*, 5  
Have made Thee prosperous in thy wayes, thus farre:  
Nor will they leave Thee, till they both have shown  
Thee to the World a *Prime and Publique One*.  
Then, when Thou see'st thine Age all turn'd to gold,  
Remember what thy *Herrick* Thee foretold, 10

When at the holy Threshold of thine house,  
*He Boded good-luck to thy Selfe and Spouse.*  
 Lastly, be mindfull (when thou art grown great)  
*That Towers high rear'd dread most the lightnings threat:*  
*When as the humble Cottages not feare* 15  
*The cleaving Bolt of Jove the Thunderer.*

*Upon Julia's haire fill'd with Dew.*

Dew sate on *Julia's* haire,  
 And spangled too,  
 Like Leaves that laden are  
 With trembling Dew:  
 Or glitter'd to my sight, 5  
 As when the Beames  
 Have their reflected light,  
 Daunc't by the Streamcs.

*Another on her.*

How can I choose but love, and follow her,  
 Whose shadow smels like milder *Pomander!*  
 How can I chuse but kisse her, whence do's come  
 The *Storax*, *Spiknard*, *Myrrhe*, and *Ladanum*.

*Losse from the least.*

Great men by small meanes oft are overthrown:  
*He's Lord of thy life, who contemnes his own.*

*Reward and punishments.*

All things are open to these two events,  
 Or to Rewards, or else to Punishments.

*Shame, no Statist.*

Shame is a bad attendant to a State:  
*He rents his Crown, That feares the Peoples hate.*

*To Sir Clipsebie Crew.*

Since to th' Country first I came,  
I have lost my former flame:  
And, methinks, I not inherit,  
As I did, my ravisht spirit.  
If I write a Verse, or two, 5  
'Tis with very much ado;  
In regard I want that Wine,  
Which sho'd conjure up a line.  
Yet, though now of Muse bereft,  
I have still the manners left 10  
For to thanke you (Noble Sir)  
For those gifts you do conferre  
Upon him, who only can  
Be in Prose a *gratefull man*.

*Upon himselfe.*

1. I co'd never love indeed;  
Never see mine own heart bleed:  
Never crucifie my life;  
Or for Widow, Maid, or Wife.
2. I co'd never seeke to please 5  
One, or many Mistresses:  
Never like their lips, to swære  
*Oyle of Roses* still smelt there.
3. I co'd never breake my sleepe,  
Fold mine Armes, sob, sigh, or weep: 10  
Never beg, or humbly wooe  
With oathes, and lyes, (as others do.)
4. I co'd never walke alone;  
Put a shirt of sackcloth on:  
Never keep a fast, or pray 15  
For good luck in love (that day.)

5. But have hitherto liv'd free,  
 As the aire that circles me:  
 And kept credit with my heart,  
 Neither broke i'th whole, or part.

20

*Fresh Cheese and Cream.*

Wo'd yee have fresh Cheese and Cream?  
*Julia's* Breast can give you them:  
 And if more; Each *Nipple* cries,  
 To your *Cream*, her's *Strawberries*.

*An Eclogue, or Pastorall between Endimion Porter and Lycidas Herrick, set and sung.*

1. *Endym.* Ah! *Lycidas*, come tell me why  
                   Thy whilome merry Oate  
                   By thee doth so neglected lye;  
                   And never purls a Note?
2.               I prithee speake: *Lyc.* I will. *End.* Say on: 5  
   *Lyc.*               'Tis thou, and only thou,  
                   That art the cause *Endimion*;  
   *End.*               For Loves-sake, tell me how.
3. *Lyc.*           In this regard, that thou do'st play  
                   Upon an other Plain: 10  
                   And for a Rurall Roundelay,  
                   Strik'st now a Courtly strain.
4.               Thou leav'st our Hills, our Dales, our  
                   Bowers,  
                   Our finer fleeced sheep:  
                   (Unkind to us) to spend thine houres, 15  
                   Where Shepheards sho'd not keep.
5.               I meane the Court: Let *Latmos* be  
                   My lov'd *Endymions* Court;  
   *End.*               But I the Courtly State wo'd see:  
   *Lyc.*               Then see it in report. 20

## *Hesperides.*

195

6.           What ha's the Court to do with Swaines,  
              Where *Phillis* is not known?  
Nor do's it mind the Rustick straines  
              Of us, or *Coridon*.
7.           Breake, if thou lov'st us, this delay;           25  
    *End.*       Dear *Lycidas*, e're long,  
              I vow by *Pan*, to come away  
              And Pipe unto thy Song.
8.           Then *Jessimine*, with *Florabell*;  
              And dainty *Amarillis*,                   30  
With handsome-handed *Drosomell*  
              Shall pranke thy Hooke with Lillies.
9. *Lyc.*     Then *Tityrus*, and *Coridon*,  
              And *Thyrsis*, they shall follow  
With all the rest; while thou alone           35  
              Shalt lead, like young *Apollo*.
10.          And till thou com'st, thy *Lycidas*,  
              In every *Geniall* Cup,  
Shall write in Spice, *Endimion* 'twas  
              That kept his Piping up.               40

And my most luckie Swain, when I shall live to see  
*Endimions* Moon to fill up full, remember me:  
Mean time, let *Lycidas* have leave to Pipe to thee.

## *To a Bed of Tulips.*

1.           Bright Tulips, we do know,  
              You had your comming hither;  
And Fading-time do's show,  
              That Ye must quickly wither.
2.           Your *Sister-hoods* may stay,                   5  
              And smile here for your houre;  
But dye ye must away:  
              Even as the meanest Flower.



3. Come Virgins then, and see  
 Your frailties; and bemone ye; 10  
 For lost like these, 'twill be,  
 As Time had never known ye.

*A Caution.*

That Love last long; let it thy first care be  
 To find a Wife, that is most fit for Thee.  
 Be She too wealthy, or too poore; be sure,  
*Love in extreames, can never long endure.*

*To the Water Nymphs, drinking at the Fountain.*

1. Reach, with your whiter hands, to me,  
 Some Christall of the Spring;  
 And I, about the Cup shall see  
 Fresh Lillies flourishing.
2. Or else sweet Nimphs do you but this; 5  
 To'th' Glasse your lips encline;  
 And I shall see by that one kisse,  
 The Water turn'd to Wine.

*To his Honoured Kinsman, Sir Richard Stone.*

To this *white Temple* of my *Heroes*, here  
 Beset with stately Figures (every where)  
 Of such rare *Saint-ships*, who did here consume  
 Their lives in sweets, and left in death perfume.  
 Come thou *Brave man*! And bring with Thee a Stone 5  
 Unto thine own *Edification*.  
 High are These Statues here, besides no lesse  
 Strong then the Heavens for everlastingnesse:  
 Where build aloft; and being fixt by These,  
 Set up Thine own *eternall Images*. 10

*Upon a Flie.*

A golden Flie one shew'd to me  
Clos'd in a Box of Yvorie:  
Where both seem'd proud; the Flie to have  
His buriall in an yvory grave:  
The yvorie tooke State to hold 5  
A Corps as bright as burnisht gold.  
One Fate had both; both equall Grace;  
The Buried, and the Burying-place.  
Not *Virgils Gnat*, to whom the Spring  
All Flowers sent to'is burying. 10  
Not *Marshals Bee*, which in a Bead  
Of *Amber* quick was buried.  
Nor that fine Worme that do's interre  
Her self i'th' *silken Sepulchre*.  
Nor my rare \**Phil*, that lately was \*Sparrow. 15  
With Lillies Tomb'd up in a Glasse;  
More honour had, then this same *Flie*;  
Dead, and closed up in *Yvorie*.

*Upon Jack and Jill. Epig.*

When *Jill* complaines to *Jack* for want of meate;  
*Jack* kisses *Jill*, and bids her freely eate:  
*Jill* sayes, of what? sayes *Jack*, on that sweet kisse,  
Which full of Nectar and Ambrosia is,  
The food of Poets; so I thought sayes *Jill*, 5  
That makes them looke so lanke, so Ghost-like still.  
Let Poets feed on aire, or what they will;  
Let me feed full, till that I fart, sayes *Jill*.

*To Julia.*

*Julia*, when thy *Herrick* dies,  
Close thou up thy Poets eyes:  
And his last breath, let it be  
'Taken in by none but Thee.

*To Mistresse Dorothy Parsons.*

If thou aske me (Deare) wherefore  
 I do write of thee no more:  
 I must answer (Sweet) thy part  
 Lesse is here, then in my heart.

*Upon Parrat.*

*Parrat* protests 'tis he, and only he  
 Can teach a man the *Art of memory*:  
 Believe him not; for he forgot it quite,  
 Being drunke, who 'twas that Can'd his Ribs last  
 night.

*How he would drinke his Wine.*

Fill me my Wine in Christall; thus, and thus  
 I see't in's *puris naturalibus*:  
 Unmixt. I love to have it smirke and shine,  
 'Tis sin I know, 'tis sin to throttle Wine.  
 What Mad-man's he, that when it sparkles so, 5  
 Will coole his flames, or quench his fires with snow?

*How Marigolds came yellow.*

*Jealous Girles* these sometimes were,  
 While they liv'd, or lasted here:  
 Turn'd to *Flowers*, still they be  
 Yellow, markt for Jealousie.

*The broken Christall.*

To Fetch me Wine my *Lucia* went,  
 Bearing a Christall *continent*:  
 But making haste, it came to passe,  
 She brake in two the purer Glasse,  
 Then smil'd, and sweetly chid her speed;  
 So with a blush, beshrew'd the deed. 5

*Precepts.*

Good Precepts we must firmly hold,  
By daily *Learning* we wax old.

*To the right Honourable Edward Earle of  
Dorset.*

If I dare write to You, my Lord, who are,  
Of your own selfe, a *Publick Theater*.  
And sitting, see the wiles, wayes, walks of wit,  
And give a righteous judgement upon it.  
What need I care, though some dislike me sho'd, 5  
If *Dorset* say, what *Herrick* writes, is good?  
We know y'are learn'd i'th' Muses, and no lesse  
In our *State-sanctions*, deep, or bottomlesse.  
Whose smile can make a Poet; and your glance 10  
Dash all bad Poems out of countenance.  
So, that an Author needs no other Bayes  
For Coronation, then Your onely Praise.  
And no one mischief greater then your frown,  
To null his Numbers, and to blast his Crowne.  
*Few live the life immortall. He ensures* 15  
*His Fame's long life, who strives to set up Yours.*

*Upon himself.*

Th'art hence removing, (like a Shepherds Tent)  
And walk thou must the way that others went:  
Fall thou must first, then rise to life with These,  
Markt in thy Book for faithfull Witnesses.

*Hope well and Have well: or,  
Faire after Foule weather.*

What though the Heaven be lowring now,  
And look with a contracted brow?  
We shall discover, by and by,  
A Repurgation of the Skie:  
And when those clouds away are driven, 5  
Then will appeare a cheerfull Heaven.

*Hesperides.**Upon Love.*

1. I held Love's head while it did ake;  
     But so it chanc't to be;  
     The cruell paine did his forsake,  
     And forthwith came to me.
2. Ai me! How shal my grieve be stil'd? 5  
     Or where else shall we find  
     One like to me, who must be kill'd  
     For being too-too-kind?

*To his Kinswoman, Mrs. Penelope Wheeler.*

Next is your lot (Faire) to be number'd one,  
 Here, in my Book's Canonization:  
 Late you come in; but you a Saint shall be,  
 In Chiefe, in this Poetick Liturgie.

*Another upon her.*

First, for your shape, the curious cannot shew  
 Any one part that's dissonant in you:  
 And 'gainst your chast behaviour there's no Plea,  
 Since you are knowne to be *Penelope*.  
 Thus faire and cleane you are, although there be 5  
*A mighty strife 'twixt Forme and Chastitie.*

*Kissing and bussing.*

Kissing and bussing differ both in this;  
 We busse our Wantons, but our Wives we kisse.

*Crosse and Pile.*

Faire and foule dayes trip Crosse and Pile; The faire  
 Far lesse in number, then our foule dayes are.

*To the Lady Crew, upon the death  
of her Child.*

Why, Madam, will ye longer weep,  
When as your Baby's lull'd asleep?  
And (pretty Child) feesles now no more  
Those paines it lately felt before.  
All now is silent; groanes are fled: 5  
Your Child lyes still, yet is not dead:  
But rather like a flower hid here  
To spring againe another yeare.

*His Winding-sheet.*

Come thou, who art the Wine, and wit  
Of all I've writ:  
The Grace, the Glorie, and the best  
Piece of the rest.  
Thou art of what I did intend 5  
The All, and End.  
And what was made, was made to meet  
Thee, thee my sheet.  
Come then, and be to my chast side  
Both Bed, and Bride. 10  
We two (as Reliques left) will have  
One Rest, one Grave.  
And, hugging close, we will not feare  
Lust entring here:  
Where all Desires are dead, or cold 15  
As is the mould:  
And all Affections are forgot,  
Or Trouble not.  
Here, here the Slaves and Pris'ners be  
From Shackles free: 20  
And weeping Widowes long opprest  
Doe here find rest.  
The wronged Client ends his Lawes  
Here, and his Cause.

*Hesperides.*

Here those long suits of Chancery lie 25  
     Quiet, or die:  
 And all Star-chamber-Bils doe cease,  
     Or hold their peace.  
 Here needs no Court for our Request,  
     Where all are best; 30  
 All wise; all equall; and all just  
     Alike i'th' dust.  
 Nor need we here to feare the frowne  
     Of Court, or Crown.  
*Where Fortune bears no sway o're things* 35  
     *There all are Kings.*  
 In this securer place we'l keep,  
     As lull'd asleep;  
 Or for a little time we'l lye,  
     As Robes laid by; 40  
 To be another day re-worne,  
     Turn'd but not torn:  
 Or like old Testaments ingrost,  
     Lockt up, not lost:  
 And for a while lye here conceal'd, 45  
     To be reveal'd  
 Next, at that great Platonick yeere,  
     And then meet here.

*To Mistresse Mary Willand.*

One more by Thee, Love, and Desert have sent,  
 T' ensangle this expansive Firmament.  
 O Flame of Beauty! come, appeare, appeare  
 A Virgin Taper, ever shining here.

*Change gives content.*

What now we like, anon we disapprove:  
*The new successor drives away old Love.*

*Upon Magot a frequenter of Ordinaries.*

*Magot* frequents those houses of good-cheere,  
Talkes most, eates most, of all the Feeders there.  
He raves through leane, he rages through the fat;  
(What gets the master of the Meal by that?)  
He who with talking can devoure so much, 5  
How wo'd he eate, were not his hindrance such?

*On himselfe.*

Borne I was to meet with Age,  
And to walke Life's pilgrimage.  
Much I know of Time is spent,  
Tell I can't, what's Resident.  
Howsoever, cares, adue; 5  
Ile have nought to say to you:  
But Ile spend my comming houres,  
Drinking wine, & crown'd with flowres.

*Fortune favours.*

Fortune did never favour one  
Fully, without exception;  
Though free she be, ther's something yet  
Still wanting to her Favourite.

*To Phillis to love, and live with him.*

Live, live with me, and thou shalt see  
The pleasures Ile prepare for thee:  
What sweets the Country can afford  
Shall blesse thy Bed, and blesse thy Board.  
The soft sweet Mosse shall be thy bed, 5  
With crawling Woodbine over-spread:  
By which the silver-shedding streames  
Shall gently melt thee into dreames.  
Thy clothing next, shall be a Gowne  
Made of the Fleeces purest Downe. 10



The tongues of Kids shall be thy meate;  
 Their Milke thy drinke; and thou shalt eate  
 The Paste of Filberts for thy bread  
 With Cream of Cowslips buttered:  
 Thy Feasting-Tables shall be Hills 15  
 With *Daisies* spread, and *Daffadils*;  
 Where thou shalt sit, and *Red-brest* by,  
 For meat, shall give thee melody.  
 Ile give thee Chaines and Carkanets  
 Of *Primroses* and *Violets*. 20  
 A Bag and Bottle thou shalt have;  
 That richly wrought, and This as brave;  
 So that as either shall expresse  
 The Wearer's no meane Shepheardesse.  
 At Shecring-times, and yearely Wakes, 25  
 When *Themilis* his pastime makes,  
 There thou shalt be; and be the wit,  
 Nay more, the Feast, and grace of it.  
 On Holy-dayes, when Virgins meet  
 To dance the Heyes with nimble feet; 30  
 Thou shalt come forth, and then appeare  
 The *Queen of Roses* for that yeere.  
 And having danc't ('bove all the best)  
 Carry the Garland from the rest.  
 In Wicker-baskets Maids shal bring 35  
 To thee, (my dearest Shepharling)  
 The blushing Apple, bashfull Pearce,  
 And shame-fac't Plum, (all simp'ring there).  
 Walk in the Groves, and thou shalt find  
 The name of *Phillis* in the Rind 40  
 Of every straight, and smooth-skin tree;  
 Where kissing that, Ile twice kisse thee.  
 To thee a Sheep-hook I will send,  
 Be-pranckt with Ribbands, to this end,  
 This, this alluring Hook might be 45  
 Lesse for to catch a sheep, then me.  
 Thou shalt have Possets, Wassails fine,  
 Not made of Ale, but spiced Wine;

*Hesperides.* 205

To make thy Maids and selfe free mirth,  
All sitting neer the glitt'ring Hearth. 50  
Thou sha't have Ribbands, Roses, Rings,  
Gloves, Garters, Stockings, Shooes, and Strings  
Of winning Colours, that shall move  
Others to Lust, but me to Love.  
These (nay) and more, thine own shal be, 55  
If thou wilt love, and live with me.

*To his Kinswoman, Mistresse  
Susanna Herrick.*

When I consider (Dearest) thou dost stay  
But here awhile, to languish and decay;  
Like to these Garden-glories, which here be  
The Flowrie-sweet resemblances of Thee:  
With gricfe of heart, methinks, I thus doe cry, 5  
Wo'd thou hast ne'r been born, or might'st not die.

*Upon Mistresse Susanna Southwell  
her cheeks.*

Rare are thy cheeks *Susanna*, which do show  
Ripe Cherries smiling, while that others blow.

*Upon her Eyes.*

Cleere are her eyes,  
Like purest Skies.  
Discovering from thence  
A Babie there  
That turns each Sphere, 5  
Like an Intelligence.

*Upon her feet.*

Her pretty feet  
Like snailcs did creep  
A little out, and then,  
As if they started at Bo-peep,  
Did soon draw in agen. 5

*To his honoured friend, Sir John Mynts.*

For civill, cleane, and circumcised wit,  
 And for the comely carriage of it;  
 Thou art The Man, the onely Man best known,  
 Markt for the *True-wit* of a Million:  
 From whom we'l reckon. Wit came in, but since 5  
 The *Calculation* of thy Birth, *Brave Minee*.

*Upon his gray haire.*

Fly me not, though I be gray,  
 Lady, this I know you'l say;  
 Better look the Roses red,  
 When with white commingled.  
 Black your haire are; mine are white; 5  
 This begets the more delight,  
 When things meet most opposite:  
 As in Pictures we descry,  
*Venus* standing *Vulcan* by.

*Accusation.*

If Accusation onely can draw blood,  
 None shall be guiltlesse, be he n'er so good.

*Pride allowable in Poets.*

As thou deserv'st, be proud; then gladly let  
 The Muse give thee the Delphick Coronet.

*A Vow to Minerva.*

Goddesse, I begin an Art;  
 Come thou in, with thy best part,  
 For to make the Texture lye  
 Each way smooth and civilly:  
 And a broad-fac't Owle shall be 5  
 Offer'd up with Vows to Thee.

*On Jone.*

*Jone* wo'd go tel her haire; and well she might,  
Having but seven in all; three black, foure white.

*Upon Letcher. Epig.*

*Letcher* was Carted first about the streets,  
For false Position in his neighbours sheets:  
Next, hang'd for Theeving: Now the people say,  
His Carting was the *Prologue* to this Play.

*Upon Dundrige.*

*Dundrige* his Issue hath; but is not styl'd  
For all his Issue, Father of one Child.

*To Electra.*

1. 'Tis Ev'ning, my Sweet,  
And dark; let us meet;  
Long time w'ave here been a toying:  
And never, as yet,  
That season co'd get, 5  
Wherein t'ave had an enjoying.
2. For pittie or shame,  
Then let not Love's flame,  
Be ever and ever a spending;  
Since now to the Port 10  
The path is but short;  
And yet our way has no ending.
3. Time flies away fast;  
Our houres doe waste:  
The while we never remember, 15  
How soone our life, here,  
Growes old with the yeere,  
That dyes with the next *December*.

*Hesperides.**Discord not disadvantageous.*

Fortune no higher Project can devise,  
Then to sow Discord 'mongst the Enemies.

*Ill Government.*

Preposterous is that Government, (and rude)  
When Kings obey the wilder Multitude.

*To Marygolds.*

Give way, and be ye ravisht by the Sun,  
(And hang the head when as the Act is done)  
Spread as He spreads; wax lesse as He do's wane;  
And as He shuts, close up to Maids again.

*To Dianeme.*

Give me one kisse,  
And no more;  
If so be, this  
Makes you poore;  
To enrich you,  
Ile restore  
For that one, two  
Thousand score.

5

*To Julia, the Flaminica Dialis, or Queen-Priest.*

Thou know'st, my *Julia*, that it is thy turne  
This Mornings Incense to prepare, and burne.  
The Chaplet, and \**Inarculum* here be,  
With the white Vestures, all attending Thee.  
This day, the *Queen-Priest*, thou art made t'appease 5  
Love for our very-many Trespasses.  
One chiefe transgression is among the rest,  
Because with Flowers her Temple was not drest:

\* A twig of a Pomgranat, which the queen-priest did use to weare on her head at sacrificing. (Herrick.)

## *Hesperides.*

209

The next, because her Altars did not shine  
With daily Fyers: The last, neglect of Wine: 10  
For which, her wrath is gone forth to consume  
Us all, unlesse preserv'd by thy Perfume.  
Take then thy Censer; Put in Fire, and thus,  
O *Pious-Priestresse!* make a Peace for us.  
For our neglect, Love did our Death decree, 15  
That we escape. *Redemption comes by Thee.*

## *Anacreontike.*

Born I was to be old,  
And for to die here:  
After that, in the mould  
Long for to lye here.  
But before that day comes, 5  
Still I be Bousing;  
For I know, in the Tombs  
There's no Carousing.

## *Meat without mirth.*

Eaten I have; and though I had good cheere,  
I did not sup, because no friends were there.  
Where Mirth and Friends are absent when we Dine  
Or Sup, there wants the Incense and the Wine.

## *Large Bounds doe but bury us.*

All things o'r-rul'd are here by Chance;  
The greatest mans Inheritance.  
Where ere the luckie Lot doth fall,  
Serves but for place of Buriall.

## *Upon Ursley.*

*Ursley*, she thinks those Velvet Patches grace  
The Candid Temples of her comely face:  
But he will say, who e'er those Circlets seeth,  
They be but signs of *Ursleys* hollow teeth.

*An Ode to Sir Clipsebie Crew.*

1. Here we securely live, and eate  
     The Creame of meat;  
     And keep eternal fires,  
     By which we sit, and doe Divine  
         As Wine 5  
     And Rage inspires.
2. If full we charme; then call upon  
     *Anacreon*  
     To grace the frantick Thyse:  
     And having drunk, we raise a shout 10  
         Throughout  
     To praise his Verse.
3. Then cause we *Horace* to be read,  
     Which sung, or seyd,  
     A Goblet, to the brim, 15  
     Of Lyrick Wine, both swell'd and crown'd,  
         A Round  
     We quasse to him.
4. Thus, thus, we live, and spend the houres  
     In Wine and Flowers: 20  
     And make the frolick yeere,  
     The Month, the Week, the instant Day  
         To stay  
     The longer here.
5. Come then, brave Knight, and see the Cell 25  
     Wherein I dwell;  
     And my Enchantments too;  
     Which Love and noble freedome is;  
         And this  
     Shall fetter you. 30
6. Take Horse, and come; or be so kind,  
     To send your mind

*Hesperides.*

211

(Though but in Numbers few)  
And I shall think I have the heart,  
Or part  
Of *Clypeby Crew*. 35

*To his worthy Kinsman, Mr.  
Stephen Soame.*

Nor is my Number full, till I inscribe  
Thee sprightly *Soame*, one of my righteous Tribe:  
A Tribe of one Lip; Leven, and of One  
Civil Behaviour, and Religion.  
A Stock of Saints; where ev'ry one doth weare 5  
A stole of white, (and Canonized here)  
Among which Holies, be Thou ever known,  
Brave Kinsman, markt out with the whiter stone:  
Which seals Thy Glorie; since I doe prefer  
Thee here in my eternall Calender. 10

*To his Tomb-maker.*

Go I must; when I am gone,  
Write but this upon my Stone;  
Chaste I liv'd, without a wife,  
That's the story of my life.  
Strewings need none, every flower 5  
Is in this word, Batchelour.

*Great Spirits supervive.*

Our mortall parts may wrapt in Seare-cloths lye:  
*Great Spirits never with their bodies dye.*

*None free from fault.*

Out of the world he must, who once comes in:  
*No man exempted is from Death, or sinne.*



*Hesperides.**Upon himselfe being buried.*

Let me sleep this night away,  
 Till the Dawning of the day:  
 Then at th' opening of mine eyes,  
 I, and all the world shall rise.

*Pitie to the prostrate.*

Tis worse then barbarous cruelty to show  
 No part of pitie on a conquer'd foe.

*Way in a crowd.*

Once on a Lord-Mayors day, in Cheapside, when  
*Skulls* co'd not well passe through that scum of men.  
 For quick dispatch, *Skulls* made no longer stay,  
 Then but to breath, and every one gave way:  
 For as he breath'd, the People swore from thence 5  
 A Fart flew out, or a *Sir-reverence*.

*His content in the Country.*

Here, here I live with what my Board,  
 Can with the smallest cost afford.  
 Though ne'r so mean the Viands be,  
 They well content my *Prew* and me.  
 Or Pea, or Bean, or Wort, or Beet, 5  
 What ever comes, content makes sweet:  
 Here we rejoyce, because no Rent  
 We pay for our poore Tenement:  
 Wherein we rest, and never feare  
 The Landlord, or the Usurer. 10  
 The Quarter-day do's ne'r affright  
 Our Peacefull slumbers in the night.  
 We eate our own, and batten more,  
 Because we feed on no mans score:  
 But pitie those, whose flanks grow great, 15  
 Swel'd with the Lard of others meat.

## *Hesperides.*

213

We blesse our Fortunes, when we see  
Our own beloved privacie:  
And like our living, where w'are known  
To very few, or else to none.

20

### *The credit of the Conquerer.*

He who commends the vanquisht, speaks the Power,  
And glorifies the worthy Conquerer.

### *On himselfe.*

Some parts may perish; dye thou canst not all:  
The most of Thee shall scape the funerall.

### *Upon one-ey'd Broomsted. Epig.*

*Broomsted* a lameness got by cold and Beere;  
And to the *Bath* went, to be cured there:  
His feet were helpt, and left his Crutch behind:  
But home return'd, as he went forth, halfe blind.

### *The Fairies.*

If ye will with *Mab* find grace,  
Set each Platter in his place:  
Rake the Fier up, and get  
Water in, ere Sun be set.  
Wash your Pailles, and cense your Dairies; 5  
Sluts are loathsome to the Fairies:  
Sweep your house: Who doth not so,  
*Mab* will pinch her by the toe.

### *To his honoured friend, M. John Weare, Councillour.*

Did I or love, or could I others draw  
To the indulgence of the rugged Law:  
The first foundation of that zeale sho'd be  
By Reading all her *Paragraphs* in Thee.

Who dost so fitly with the Lawes unite, 5  
 As if You Two, were one *Hermophrodite*:  
 Nor courts thou Her because she's well attended  
 With wealth, but for those ends she was entended:  
 Which were, (and still her offices are known)  
*Law is to give to ev'ry one his owne.* 10  
 To shore the Feeble up, against the strong;  
 To shield the Stranger, and the Poore from wrong:  
 This was the Founders grave and good intent,  
 To keepe the out-cast in his Tenement:  
 To free the Orphan from that Wolfe-like-man, 15  
 Who is his *Butcher* more then *Guardian*.  
 To drye the Widowes teares; and stop her Swoones,  
 By pouring Balme and Oyle into her wounds.  
 This was the old way; and 'tis yet thy course,  
 To keep those pious Principles in force. 20  
 Modest I will be; but one word Ile say  
 (Like to a sound that's vanishing away)  
 Sooner the in-side of thy hand shall grow  
 Hisped, and hairie, ere thy Palm shall know  
 A *Postern-bribe* tooke, or a *Forked-Fee* 25  
 To fetter Justice, when She might be free.  
*Eggs Ile not shave*: But yet brave man, if I  
 Was destin'd forth to golden Sovereignty:  
 A Prince I'd be, that I might Thee preferre  
 To be my Counsell both, and Chancellor. 30

*The Watch.*

Man is a Watch, wound up at first, but never  
 Wound up again: Once down, He's down for ever.  
 The Watch once downe, all motions then do cease;  
 And Mans Pulse stopt, *All Passions sleep in Peace.*

*Lines have their Linings, and Bookes their  
 Buckram.*

As in our clothes, so likewise he who looks,  
 Shall find much farcing Buckram in our Books.

*Art above Nature, to Julia.*

When I behold a Forrest spread  
With silken trees upon thy head;  
And when I see that other Dresse  
Of flowers set in comlinesse:  
When I behold another grace 5  
In the ascent of curious Lace,  
Which like a Pinnacle doth shew  
The top, and the top-gallant too.  
Then, when I see thy Tresses bound  
Into an Ovall, square, or round; 10  
And knit in knots far more then I  
Can tell by tongue; or true-love tie:  
Next, when those Lawnie Filmes I see  
Play with a wild civility:  
And all those airie silks to flow, 15  
Alluring me, and tempting so:  
I must confesse, mine eye and heart  
Dotes less on Nature, then on Art.

*Upon Sibilla.*

With paste of Almonds, Syb her hands doth  
scoure;  
Then gives it to the children to devoure.  
In Cream she bathes her thighs (more soft then  
silk)  
Then to the poore she freely gives the milke.

*Upon his kinswoman Mistresse Bridget Herrick.*

Sweet *Bridget* blusht, & therewithall,  
Fresh blossoms from her cheekes did fall.  
I thought at first 'twas but a dream,  
Till after I had handled them;  
And smelt them, then they smelt to me, 5  
As Blossomes of the *Almond* Tree.

*Hesperides.**Upon Love.*

1. I plaid with Love, as with the fire  
     The wanton Satyre did;  
 Nor did I know, or co'd descry  
     What under there was hid.
2. That Satyre he but burnt his lips; 5  
     (But min's the greater smart)  
 For kissing Loves dissembling chips,  
     The fire scorcht my heart.

*Upon a comely, and curious Maide.*

If Men can say that beauty dyes;  
 Marbles will sweare that here it lyes.  
 If Reader then thou canst forbear,  
 In publique loss to shed a Teare:  
 The Dew of griefe upon this stone 5  
 Will tell thee *Pitie* thou hast none.

*Upon the losse of his Finger.*

One of the five straight branches of my hand  
 Is lopt already; and the rest but stand  
 Expecting when to fall: which soon will be;  
 First dyes the Leafe, the Bough next, next the Tree.

*Upon Irene.*

Angry if *Irene* be  
 But a Minutes life with me:  
 Such a fire I espie  
 Walking in and out her eye,  
 As at once I freeze, and frie. 5

*Upon Electra's Teares.*

Upon her cheekes she wept, and from those showers  
 Sprang up a sweet *Nativity* of Flowres.

*Upon Tooly.*

The Eggs of Pheasants wrie-nosed *Tooly* sells;  
But ne'r so much as licks the speckled shells:  
Only, if one prove addled, that he eates  
With superstition, (as the Cream of meates.)  
The Cock and Hen he feeds; but not a bone 5  
He ever pickt (as yet) of any one.

*A Hymne to the Graces.*

When I love, (as some have told,  
Love I shall when I am old)  
O ye Graces! Make me fit  
For the welcoming of it.  
Clean my Roomes, as Temples be, 5  
T' entertain that Deity.  
Give me words wherewith to wooc,  
Suppling and successefull too:  
Winning postures; and withall,  
Manners each way musicall: 10  
Sweetnesse to allay my sowre  
And unsmooth behaviour.  
For I know you have the skill  
Vines to prune, though not to kill,  
And of any wood ye see, 15  
You can make a *Mercury*.

*To Silvia.*

No more my *Silvia*, do I mean to pray  
For those good dayes that ne'r will come away.  
I want believe; O gentle *Silvia*, be  
The patient Saint, and send up vowes for me.

*Upon Blanch. Epig.*

I have seen many Maidens to have haire;  
Both for their comely need, and some to spare:  
But *Blanch* has not so much upon her head,  
As to bind up her chaps when she is dead.

*Upon Umber. Epig.*

*Umber* was painting of a Lyon fierce,  
 And working it, by chance from *Umbers* Erse  
 Flew out a crack, so mighty, that the Fart,  
 (As *Umber* sweares) did make his Lyon start.

*The Poet hath lost his pipe.*

I cannot pipe as I was wont to do,  
 Broke is my Reed, hoarse is my singing too:  
 My wearied Oat Ile hang upon the Tree,  
 And give it to the *Silvan Deitie*.

*True Friendship.*

Wilt thou my true Friend be?  
 Then love not mine, but me.

*The Apparition of his Mistresse  
calling him to Elizium.**Desunt nonnulla—*

Come then, and like two Doves with silv'rie wings,  
 Let our soules flie to' th' shades, where ever springs  
 Sit smiling in the Meads; where Balme and Oile,  
 Roses and Cassia crown the untill'd soyle.  
 Where no disease raignes, or infection comes 5  
 To blast the Aire, but *Amber-greece* and *Gums*.  
 This, that, and ev'ry Thicket doth transpire  
 More sweet, then *Storax* from the hallowed fire:  
 Where ev'ry tree a wealthy issue beares  
 Of fragrant Apples, blushing Plums, or Peares: 10  
 And all the shrubs, with sparkling spangles, shew  
 Like Morning-Sun-shine unsilling the dew.  
 Here in green Meddowes sits eternall May,  
 Purfling the Margents, while perpetuall Day  
 So double gilds the Aire, as that no night 15  
 Can ever rust th'Enamel of the light.

Here, naked Younglings, handsome Striplings run  
 Their Goales for Virgins kisses; which when done,  
 Then unto Dancing forth the learned Round  
 Commixt they meet, with endlesse Roses crown'd. 20  
 And here we'l sit on Primrose-banks, and see  
 Love's *Chorus* led by *Cupid*; and we'l be  
 Two loving followers too unto the Grove,  
 Where Poets sing the stories of our love.  
 There thou shalt hear Divine *Museus* sing 25  
 Of *Hero*, and *Leander*; then Ile bring  
 Thee to the Stand, where honour'd *Homer* reades  
 His *Odisees*, and his high *Iliads*.  
 About whose Throne the crowd of Poets throng  
 To heare the incantation of his tongue: 30  
 To *Linus*, then to *Pindar*; and that done,  
 Ile bring thee *Herrick* to *Anacreon*,  
 Quaffing his full-crown'd bowles of burning Wine,  
 And in his Raptures speaking Lines of Thine,  
 Like to His subject; and as his Frantick- 35  
 Looks, shew him truly *Bacchanalian* like,  
 Besmear'd with Grapes; welcome he shall thee thither,  
 Where both may rage, both drink and dance together.  
 Then stately *Virgil*, witty *Ovid*, by  
 Whom faire *Corinna* sits, and doth comply 40  
 With Yvorie wrists, his Laureat head, and steeps  
 His eye in dew of kisses, while he sleeps.  
 Then soft *Catullus*, sharp-sang'd *Martial*,  
 And trowning *Lucan*, *Horace*, *Juenal*,  
 And Snakie *Perseus*, these, and those, whom Rage 45  
 (Dropt for the jarres of heaven) fill'd t'engage  
 All times unto their frenzies; Thou shalt there  
 Behold them in a spacious Theater.  
 Among which glories, (crown'd with sacred Bayes,  
 And flatt'ring Ivie) Two recite their Plaies, 50  
*Beumont* and *Fletcher*, Swans, to whom all eares  
 Listen, while they (like Syrens in their Spheres)  
 Sing their *Evadne*; and still more for thee  
 'There vet remaines to know, then thou can'st see



*Hesperides.*

By glim'ring of a fancie: Doe but come, 55  
 And there Ile shew thee that capacious roome  
 In which thy Father *Johnson* now is plac't,  
 As in a Globe of Radiant fire, and grac't  
 To be in that Orbe crown'd (that doth include  
 Those Prophets of the former Magnitude) 60  
 And he one chiefe; But harke, I heare the Cock,  
 (The Bell-man of the night) proclaime the clock  
 Of late struck one; and now I see the prime  
 Of Day break from the pregnant East, 'tis time  
 I vanish; more I had to say; 65  
 But Night determines here, Away.

*Life is the Bodies Light.*

Life is the Bodies light; which once declining,  
 Those crimson clouds i'th'cheeks & lips leave shining.  
 Those counter-changed *Tabbies* in the ayre,  
 (The Sun once set) all of one colour are.  
 So, when Death comes, *Fresh tinctures* lose their place,  
 And dismall Darknesse then doth smutch the face. 6

*Upon Urles. Epig.*

*Urles* had the Gout so, that he co'd not stand;  
 Then from his Feet, it shifted to his Hand:  
 When 'twas in's Feet, his Charity was small;  
 Now tis in's Hand, he gives no Almes at all.

*Upon Franck.*

*Franck* ne'r wore silk she swears; but I reply,  
 She now weares silk to hide her blood-shot eye.

*Love lightly pleased.*

Let faire or foule my Mistresse be,  
 Or low, or tall, she pleaseth me:  
 Or let her walk, or stand, or sit,  
 The posture hers, I'm pleas'd with it.

## *Hesperides.*

221

Or let her tongue be still, or stir, 5  
Gracefull is ev'ry thing from her.  
Or let her Grant, or else Deny,  
*My Love will fit each Historie.*

### *The Primrose.*

1. Aske me why I send you here  
This sweet *Infanta* of the yeere?  
Aske me why I send to you  
This Primrose, thus bepearl'd with dew?  
I will whisper to your eares, 5  
The sweets of Love are mixt with tears.
2. Ask me why this flower do's show  
So yellow-green, and sickly too?  
Ask me why the stalk is weak  
And bending, (yet it doth not break?) 10  
I will answer, These discover  
What fainting hopes are in a Lover.

### *The Tythe. To the Bride.*

If nine times you your Bride-groome kisse;  
The tenth you know the Parsons is.  
Pay then your Tythe; and doing thus,  
Prove in your Bride-bed numerous.  
If children you have ten, Sir *John* 5  
Won't for his tenth part ask you one.

### *A Frolick.*

Bring me my Rose-buds, Drawer come;  
So, while I thus sit crown'd;  
Ile drink the aged *Cecubum*,  
Untill the rooffe turne round.

### *Change common to all.*

All things subjected are to Fate;  
Whom this Morne sees most fortunate,  
The Ev'ning sees in poore estate.

*Hesperides.**To Julia.*

The Saints-bell calls; and, *Julia*, I must read  
 The Proper Lessons for the Saints now dead:  
 To grace which Service, *Julia*, there shall be  
 One *Holy Collect*, said or sung for Thee.  
 Dead when thou art, Deare *Julia*, thou shalt have 5  
 A *Trentall* sung by Virgins o're thy Grave:  
 Meane time we two will sing the Dirge of these;  
 Who dead, deserve our best remembrances.

*No luck in Love.*

1. I doe love I know not what;  
 Sometimes this, & sometimes that:  
 All conditions I aime at.
2. But, as lucklesse, I have yet  
 Many shrewd disasters met, 5  
 To gaine her whom I wo'd get.
3. Therefore now Ile love no more,  
 As I've doted heretofore:  
 He who must be, shall be poore.

*In the darke none dainty.*

Night hides our thefts; all faults then pardon'd be:  
 All are alike faire, when no spots we see.  
*Lais* and *Lucrece*, in the night time are  
 Pleasing alike; alike both singular:  
*Jone*, and my *Lady* have at that time one, 5  
 One and the selfe-same priz'd complexion.  
 Then please alike the Pewter and the Plate;  
 The chosen *Rubie*, and the *Reprobate*.

*A charme, or an allay for Love.*

If so be a Toad be laid  
 In a Sheeps-skin newly flaid,  
 And that ty'd to man 'twil sever  
 Him and his affections ever.

*Upon a free Maid, with a foule breath.*

You say you'l kiss me, and I thanke you for it:  
But stinking breath, I do as hell abhorre it.

*Upon Coone. Epig.*

What is the reason *Coone* so dully smels?  
His Nose is over-cool'd with Isicles.

*To his Brother in Law Master John Wingfield*

For being comely, consonant, and free  
To most of men, but most of all to me:  
For so decreeing, that thy clothes expence  
Keepes still within a just circumference:  
Then for contriving so to loade thy Board, 5  
As that the Messes ne'r o'r-laid the Lord:  
Next for Ordaining, that thy words not swell  
To any one unsober *syllable*.  
These I co'd praise thee for beyond another,  
Wert thou a *Winckfield* onely, not a Brother. 10

*The Head-ake.*

1. My head doth ake,  
O *Sappho*! take  
Thy fillit,  
And bind the paine;  
Or bring some bane 5  
To kill it.
2. But lesse that part,  
Then my poore heart,  
Now is sick:  
One kisse from thee 10  
Will counsell be,  
And Physick.

*Hesperides.**On himselfe.*

Live by thy Muse thou shalt; when others die  
 Leaving no Fame to long Posterity:  
 When Monarchies trans-shifted are, and gone;  
 Here shall endure thy vast Dominion.

*Upon a Maide.*

Hence a blessed soule is fled,  
 Leaving here the body dead:  
 Which (since here they can't combine)  
 For the Saint, we'l keep the Shrinc.

*Upon Spalt.*

Of Pushes *Spalt* has such a knottie race,  
 He needs a Tucker for to burle his face.

*Of Horne, a Comb-maker.*

*Horne* sells to others teeth; but has not one  
 To grace his own Gums, or of Box, or bone.

*Upon the troublesome times.*

- |    |   |    |
|----|---|----|
| 1. | O! Times most bad,<br>Without the scope<br>Of hope<br>Of better to be had!  |    |
| 2. | Where shall I goe,<br>Or whither run<br>To shun<br>This publique overthrow? | 5  |
| 3. | No places are<br>('This I am sure)<br>Secure<br>In this our wasting Warre.  | 10 |

*Hesperides.*

225

4. Some storms w'ave past;  
Yet we must all  
Down fall,  
And perish at the last.

15

*Cruelty base in Commanders.*

Nothing can be more loathsome, then to see  
*Power* conjoyn'd with Natures *Crueltie*.

*Upon a sowre-breath Lady. Epig.*

Fie, (quoth my Lady) what a stink is here?  
When 'twas her breath that was the *Carrionere*.

*Upon Lucia.*

I askt my *Lucia* but a kisse;  
And she with scorne deny'd me this:  
Say then, how ill sho'd I have sped,  
Had I then askt her Maidenhead?

*Little and loud.*

Little you are; for Womans sake be proud;  
For my sake next, (though little) *be not loud*.

*Ship-wrack.*

He, who has suffer'd Ship-wrack, feares to saile  
Upon the Seas, though with a gentle gale.

*Paines without profit.*

A long-lifcs-day I've taken paines  
For very little, or no gaines:  
The Ev'ning's come; here now Ile stop,  
And work no more; but shut up Shop.

*Hesperides.**To his Booke.*

Be bold my Booke, nor be abasht, or feare  
 The cutting Thumb-naile, or the Brow severe.  
 But by the *Muses* sweare, all here is good,  
 If but well read; or ill read, understood.

*His Prayer to Ben. Johnson.*

1. When I a Verse shall make,  
 Know I have praid thee,  
 For old *Religions* sake,  
 Saint *Ben* to aide me.
2. Make the way smooth for me, 5  
 When I, thy *Herrick*,  
 Honouring thee, on my knee  
 Offer my *Lyrick*.
3. Candles Ile give to thee,  
 And a new Altar; 10  
 And thou Saint *Ben*, shalt be  
 Writ in my *Psalter*.

*Poverty and Riches.*

Give *Want* her welcome if she comes; we find,  
*Riches* to be but burthens to the mind.

*Again.*

Who with a little cannot be content,  
 Endures an everlasting punishment.

*The Covetous still Captives.*

Let's live with that smal pittance that we have;  
*Who covets more, is evermore a slave.*

*Lawes.*

When Lawes full power have to sway, we see  
 Little or no part there of Tyrannie.

*Of Love.*

Ile get me hence,  
Because no fence,  
Or Fort that I can make here;  
But Love by charmes,  
Or else by Armes 5  
Will storme, or starving take here.

*Upon Cock.*

*Cock* calls his Wife his Hen: when *Cock* goes too't,  
*Cock* treads his Hen, but treads her under-foot.

*To his Muse.*

Go wooe young *Charles* no more to looke,  
Then but to read this in my Booke:  
How *Herrick* beggs, if that he can-  
Not like the Muse; to love the man,  
Who by the Shepheards, sung (long since) 5  
The Starre-led-birth of *Charles* the *Prince*.

*The bad season makes the Poet sad.*

Dull to my selfe, and almost dead to these  
My many fresh and fragrant Mistresses:  
Lost to all Musick now; since every thing  
Puts on the semblance here of sorrowing.  
Sick is the Land to'th' heart; and doth endure 5  
More dangerous faintings by her desp'rate cure.  
But if that golden Age wo'd come again,  
And *Charles* here Rule, as he before did Raig;  
If smooth and unperplext the Seasons were,  
As when the *Sweet Maria* lived here: 10  
I sho'd delight to have my Curles halfe drown'd  
In *Tyrian Dewes*, and Head with Roses crown'd.  
And once more yet (ere I am laid out dead)  
*Knock at a Starre with my exalted Head.*



*Hesperides.**To Vulcan.*

Thy sooty *Godhead*, I desire  
 Still to be ready with thy fire:  
 That sho'd my Booke despised be,  
 Acceptance it might find of thee.

*Like Pattern, like People.*

*This is the height of Justice, that to doe  
 Thy selfe, which thou put'st other men unto.  
 As great men lead; the meaner follow on,  
 Or to the good, or evill action.*

*Purposes.*

No wrath of Men, or rage of Seas  
 Can shake a just mans purposes:  
 No threats of Tyrants, or the Grim  
 Visage of them can alter him;  
 But what he doth at first entend, 5  
 That he holds firmly to the end.

*To the Maids to walke abroad.*

Come sit we under yonder Tree,  
 Where merry as the Maids we'l be.  
 And as on *Primroses* we sit,  
 We'l venter (if we can) at wit:  
 If not, at *Draw-gloves* we will play; 5  
 So spend some minutes of the day:  
 Or else spin out the thread of sands,  
 Playing at *Questions* and *Commands*:  
 Or tell what strange Tricks Love can do,  
 By quickly making one of two. 10  
 Thus we will sit and talke; but tell  
 No cruell truths of *Philomell*,  
 Or *Phyllis*, whom hard Fate forc't on,  
 To kill her selfe for *Demophon*.

## *Hesperides.*

229

But Fables we'l relate; how *Jove*  
Put on all shapes to get a Love: 15  
As now a *Satyr*, then a *Swan*;  
A *Bull* but then; and now a man.  
Next we will act, how young men wooe;  
And sigh, and kiss, as Lovers do: 20  
And talke of Brides; & who shall make  
That wedding-smock, this Bridal-Cake;  
That Dress, this Sprig, that Leaf, this Vine;  
That smooth and silken Columbine.  
This done, we'l draw lots, who shall buy 25  
And guild the Baies and Rosemary:  
What Posies for our Wedding Rings;  
What Gloves we'l give, and Ribanages:  
And smiling at our selves, decree,  
Who then the joyning *Priest* shall be. 30  
What short sweet Prayers shall be said;  
And how the Posset shall be made  
With Cream of Lillies (not of Kine)  
And *Maiden's-blush*, for spiced wine.  
Thus, having talkt, we'l next commend 35  
A kiss to each; and *so we'l end*.

## *His own Epitaph.*

As wearied *Pilgrims*, once possest  
Of long'd-for lodging, go to rest:  
So I, now having rid my way;  
Fix here my Button'd Staffe and stay.  
Youth (I confess) hath me mis-led; 5  
But Age hath brought me right to Bed.

## *A Nuptiall Verse to Mistresse Elizabeth Lee, now Lady Tracie.*

Spring with the Larke, most comely Bride, and meet  
Your eager Bridegroom with *auspicious* feet.  
The Morn's farre spent; and the immortall Sunne  
Corrols his cheeke, to see those Rites not done.

Fie, *Lovely maid!* Indeed you are too slow, 5  
 When to the Temple Love sho'd runne, not go.  
 Dispatch your dressing then; and quickly wed:  
 Then feast, and coy't a little; then to bed.  
 This day is Loves day; and this busie night  
 Is yours, in which you challeng'd are to fight 10  
 With such an arm'd, but such an easie Foe,  
 As will if you yeeld, lye down conquer'd too.  
 The Field is pitcht; but such must be your warres,  
 As that your kisses must out-vic the Starres.  
 Fall down together vanquisht both, and lye 15  
 Drown'd in the bloud of Rubies there, not die.

*The Night-piece, to Julia.*

1. Her Eyes the Glow-worme lend thee,  
 The Shooting Starres attend thee;  
 And the Elves also,  
 Whose little eyes glow,  
 Like the sparks of fire, befriend thee. 5
2. No *Will-o'th'-Wisp*e mis-light thee;  
 Nor Snake, or Slow-worme bite thee:  
 But on, on thy way  
 Not making a stay,  
 Since Ghost ther's none to affright thee. 10
3. Let not the darke thee cumber;  
 What though the Moon do's slumber?  
 The Starres of the night  
 Will lend thee their light,  
 Like Tapers cleare without number. 15
4. Then *Julia* let me wooe thee,  
 Thus, thus to come unto me:  
 And when I shall meet  
 Thy silv'ry feet,  
 My soule Ile poure into thee. 20

*To Sir Clipseby Crew.*

1. Give me wine, and give me meate,  
To create in me a heate,  
That my pulses high may beate,
2. Cold and hunger never yet  
Co'd a noble Verse beget; 5  
But your Boules with Sack repleat.
3. Give me these (my Knight) and try  
In a Minutes space how I  
Can runne mad, and Prophetie.
4. Then if any Peece proves new, 10  
And rare, Ile say (my dearest Crew)  
It was full enspir'd by you.

*Good Luck not lasting.*

If well the Dice runne, lets applaud the cast:  
*The happy fortune will not alwayes last.*

*A Kisse.*

What is a Kisse? Why this, as some approve;  
The surc sweet-Sement, Glue, and Lime of Love.

*Glorie.*

I make no haste to have my Numbers read.  
*Seldome comes Glorie till a man be dead.*

*Poets.*

Wantons we are; and though our words be such,  
Our Lives do differ from our Lines by much.

*No despight to the dead.*

Reproach we may the living; not the dead:  
*'Tis cowardice to bite the buried.*

*To his Verses.*

What will ye (my poor Orphans) do  
 When I must leave the World (and you)  
 Who'l give ye then a sheltring shed,  
 Or credit ye, when I am dead?  
 Who'l let ye by their fire sit? 5  
 Although ye have a stock of wit,  
 Already coin'd to pay for it.  
 I cannot tell; unlesse there be  
 Some Race of old humanitie  
 Left (of the large heart, and long hand) 10  
 Alive, as Noble *Westmorland*;  
 Or gallant *Newark*; which brave two  
 May fost'ring fathers be to you.  
 If not; expect to be no less  
 Ill us'd, then Babes left fatherless. 15

*His charge to Julia at his death.*

Dearest of thousands, now the time drawes neere,  
 That with my Lines, my Life must full-stop here.  
 Cut off thy haire; and let thy Teares be shed  
 Over my Turfe, when I am buried.  
 Then for *effusions*, let none wanting be, 5  
 Or other Rites that doe belong to me;  
 As Love shall helpe thee, when thou do'st go hence  
 Unto thy everlasting residence.

*Upon Love.*

In a Dreame, Love bad me go  
 To the Gallies there to Rowe;  
 In the Vision I askt, why?  
 Love as briefly did reply;  
 'Twas better there to toyle, then prove 5  
 The turmoiles they endure that love.  
 I awoke, and then I knew  
 What Love said was too too true:

Henceforth therefore I will be  
As from Love, from trouble free. 10  
*None pities him that's in the snare,*  
*And warn'd before, wo'd not beware.*

*The Coblers Catch.*

Come sit we by the fires side;  
And roundly drinke we here;  
Till that we see our cheekes Ale-dy'd  
And noses tann'd with Beere.

*Upon Bran. Epig.*

What made that mirth last night? the neighbours say,  
That *Bran* the Baker did his Breech bewray:  
I rather thinke (though they may speake the worst)  
'Twas to his Batch, but Leaven laid there first.

*Upon Snare, an Usurer.*

*Snare*, ten i' th' hundred calls his wife; and why?  
Shee brings in much, by carnall usury:  
He by extortion brings in three times more:  
Say, who's the worst, th' exactor, or the whore?

*Upon Grudgings.*

*Grudgings* turnes bread to stones, when to the Poore  
He gives an almes, and chides them from his doore.

*Connubii Flores, or the well-wishes at Weddings.**Chorus Sacerdotum.*

1. From the Temple to your home  
May a thousand blessings come!  
And a sweet concurring stream  
Of all joyes, to joyn with them.

*Hesperides.**Chorus Juvenum.*

2. Happy day 5  
 Make no long stay  
 Here  
 In thy Sphere;  
 But give thy place to night,  
 That she, 10  
 As Thee,  
 May be  
 Partaker of this sight.  
 And since it was thy care  
 To see the Younglings wed; 15  
 'Tis fit that Night, the Paire,  
 Sho'd see safe brought to Bed.

*Chorus Senum.*

3. Go to your banquet then, but use delight,  
 So as to rise still with an appetite.  
 Love is a thing most nice; and must be fed 20  
 To such a height; but never surfeited.  
 What is beyond the mean is ever ill:  
*'Tis best to feed Love; but not over-fill:*  
 Go then discreetly to the Bed of pleasure;  
 And this remember, *Vertue keepes the measure.* 25

*Chorus Virginum.*

4. Luckie signes we have discri'd  
 To encourage on the Bride;  
 And to these we have espi'd,  
 Not a kissing *Cupid* flies  
 Here about, but has his eyes, 30  
 To imply your Love is wise.

*Chorus Pastorum.*

5. Here we present a fleecce  
 To make a peece  
 Of cloth;  
 Nor, Faire, must you be loth 35

Your Finger to apply

To huswiferie.

Then, then begin

To spin:

And (Sweetling) marke you, what a Web will  
come

Into your Chests, drawn by your painfull Thumb. <sup>40</sup>

*Chorus Matronarum.*

6. Set you to your Wheele, and wax  
Rich, by the Ductile Wool and Flax.  
Yarne is an Income; and the Huswives thread  
The Larder fills with meat; the Bin with bread. 45

*Chorus Senum.*

7. Let wealth come in by comely thrift,  
And not by any sordid shift:  
'Tis haste  
Makes waste;  
Extreames have still their fault; 50  
*The softest Fire makes the sweetest Mault.  
Who gripes too hard the dry and slip'rie sand,  
Holds none at all, or little in his hand.*

*Chorus Virginum.*

8. Goddesses of Pleasure, Youth and Peace,  
Give them the blessing of encrease: 55  
And thou *Lucina*, that do'st heare  
The vowes of those, that children beare:  
When as her Aprill houre drawes neare,  
Be thou then propitious there.

*Chorus Juvenum.*

9. Farre hence be all speech, that may anger move:  
*Sweet words must nourish soft and gentle Love.* 61

*Chorus omnium.*

10. Live in the Love of Doves, and having told  
The Ravens yeares, go hence more Ripe then old.



*To his lovely Mistresses.*

One night i' th' yeare, my dearest Beauties, come  
 And bring those *dew-drink-offerings* to my Tomb.  
 When thence ye see my reverend Ghost to rise,  
 And there to lick th' effused sacrifice:  
 Though palenes be the Livery that I weare, 5  
 Looke ye not wan, or colourlesse for feare.  
 Trust me I will not hurt ye; or once shew  
 The least grim looke, or cast a frown on you:  
 Nor shall the Tapers when I'm there, burn blew.  
 This I may do (perhaps) as I glide by, 10  
 Cast on my Girles a glance, and loving eye:  
 Or fold mine armes, and sigh, because I've lost  
 The world so soon, and in it, you the most.  
 Then these, no feares more on your Fancies fall,  
 Though then I smile, and speake no words at all. 15

*Upon Love.*

1. A Christall Violl *Cupid* brought,  
     Which had a juice in it:  
     Of which who drank, he said no thought  
     Of Love he sho'd admit.
2. I greedy of the prize, did drinke, 5  
     And emptied soon the glasse;  
     Which burnt me so, that I do thinke  
     The fire of hell it was.
3. Give me my carthen Cups again,  
     The Christall I contemne; 10  
     Which, though enchas'd with Pearls, contain  
     A deadly draught in them.
4. And thou O *Cupid*! come not to  
     My Threshold, since I see,  
     For all I have, or else can do, 15  
     Thou still wilt cozen me.

*Upon Gander. Epig.*

Since *Gander* did his prettie Youngling wed;  
*Gander* (they say) doth each night pisse a Bed:  
What is the cause? Why *Gander* will reply,  
*No Goose layes good eggs that is trodden drye.*

*Upon Lungs. Epig.*

*Lungs* (as some, say) ne'r sets him down to eate,  
But that his breath do's Fly-blow all the meate.

*The Beggar to Mab, the Fairie Queen.*

Please your Grace, from out your Store,  
Give an Almes to one that's poore,  
That your mickle, may have more.  
Black I'm grown for want of meat;  
Give me then an Ant to eate; 5  
Or the cleft eare of a Mouse  
Over-sowr'd in drinke of Souce:  
Or *sweet Lady* reach to me  
The *Abdomen* of a Bee;  
Or commend a *Crickets-hip*, 10  
Or his *Huckson*, to my Scrip.  
Give for bread, a little bit  
Of a Pease, that 'gins to chit,  
And my full thanks take for it.  
Floure of Fuz-balls, that's too good 15  
For a man in needy-hood:  
But the Meal of Mill-dust can  
Well content a craving man.  
Any Orts the Elves refuse  
Well will serve the Beggars use. 20  
But if this may seem too much  
For an Almes; then give me such  
Little bits, that nestle there  
In the Pris'ners *Panier*.

So a blessing light upon  
 You, and mighty *Oberon*:  
 That your plenty last till when,  
 I return your *Almes* agen.

25

*An end decreed.*

Let's be jocund while we may;  
 All things have an ending day:  
 And when once the Work is done;  
*Fates revolve no Flax th'ave spun.*

*Upon a child.*

Here a pretty Baby lies  
 Sung asleep with Lullabies:  
 Pray be silent, and not stirre  
 Th' easie earth that covers her.

*Painting sometimes permitted.*

If Nature do deny  
 Colours, let Art supply.

*Farwell Frost, or welcome the Spring.*

Fled are the Frosts, and now the Fields appeare  
 Re-cloth'd in fresh and verdant Diaper.  
 Thaw'd are the snowes, and now the lusty Spring  
 Gives to each Mead a neat enameling.  
 The Palms put forth their Gemmes, and every Tree 5  
 Now swaggers in her Leavy gallantry.  
 The while the *Daulian Minstrell* sweetly sings,  
 With warbling Notes, her *Tyrrean* sufferings.  
 What gentle Winds perspire? As if here  
 Never had been the *Northern Plunderer* 10  
 To strip the Trees, and Fields, to their distresse,  
 Leaving them to a pittied nakednesse.  
 And look how when a frantick Storme doth tear  
 A stubborn Oake, or Holme (long growing there)

## *Hesperides.*

239

But lul'd to calmnesse, then succeeds a breeze      15  
That scarcely stirs the nodding leaves of Trees:  
So when this War (which tempest-like doth spoil  
Our salt, our Corn, our Honie, Wine, and Oile)  
Falls to a temper, and doth mildly cast  
His inconsiderate Frenzie off (at last)      20  
The gentle Dove may, when these turmoils cease,  
Bring in her Bill, once more, *the Branch of Peace.*

## *The Hag.*

1.      The Hag is astride,  
            This night for to ride;  
The Devill and shee together:  
            Through thick, and through thin,  
            Now out, and then in,      5  
            Though ne'r so foule be the weather.
2.      A Thorn or a Burr  
            She takes for a Spurre:  
With a lash of a Bramble she rides now,  
            Through Brakes and through Bryars,      10  
            O're Ditches, and Mires,  
She followes the Spirit that guides now.
3.      No Beast, for his food,  
            Dares now range the wood;  
But husht in his laire he lies lurking:      15  
            While mischeifs, by these,  
            On Land and on Seas,  
At noone of Night are a working.
4.      The storme will arise,  
            And trouble the skies;      20  
This night, and more for the wonder,  
            The ghost from the Tomb  
            Affrighted shall come,  
Cal'd out by the clap of the Thunder.

*Upon an old man a Residenciarie.*

Tread, Sirs, as lightly as ye can  
 Upon the grave of this old man.  
 Twice fortie (bating but one year,  
 And thrice three weekes) he lived here.  
 Whom gentle fate translated hence 5  
 To a more happy Residence.  
 Yet, Reader, let me tell thee this  
 (Which from his ghost a promise is)  
 If here ye will some few teares shed,  
 He'l never haunt ye now he's dead. 10

*Upon Teares.*

Teares, though th'are here below the sinners brine,  
 Above they are the Angels spiced wine.

*Physitians.*

Physitians fight not against men; but these  
 Combate for men, by conquering the disease.

*The Primitiæ to Parents.*

Our *Houshold-gods* our Parents be; .  
 And manners good requires, that we  
 The first-Fruits give to them, who gave  
 Us hands to get what here we have.

*Upon Cob. Epig.*

Cob clouts his shooes, and as the story tells,  
 His thumb-nailes-par'd, afford him sperrables.

*Upon Lucie. Epig.*

Sound Teeth has *Lucie*, pure as Pearl, and small,  
 With mellow Lips, and luscious there withall.

*Upon Skoles. Epig.*

*Skoles* stinks so deadly, that his Breeches loath  
His dampish Buttocks furthermore to cloath:  
Cloy'd they are up with Arse; but hope, one blast  
Will whirle about, and blow them thence at last.

*To Silvia.*

I am holy, while I stand  
Circum-crost by thy pure hand:  
But when that is gone; Again,  
I, as others, am *Prophane*.

*To his Closet-Gods.*

When I goe Hence ye *Closet-Gods*, I feare  
Never againe to have ingress here:  
Where I have had, what ever thing co'd be  
Pleasant, and precious to my Muse and me.  
Besides rare sweets, I had a Book which none      5  
Co'd reade the Intext but my selfe alone.  
About the Cover of this Book there went  
A curious-comely clean *Compartlement*:  
And, in the midst, to grace it more, was set  
A blushing-pretty-peeping Rubelet:      10  
But now 'tis clos'd; and being shut, & seal'd,  
Be it, O be it, never more reveal'd!  
Keep here still, *Closet-Gods*, 'fore whom I've set  
Oblations oft, of sweetest Marmelet.

*A Bacchanalian Verse.*

1. Fill me a mighty Bowle  
Up to the brim:  
That I may drink  
Unto my *Johnsons* soule.
2. Crowne it agen agen;      5  
And thrice repeat  
That happy heat;  
To drink to Thee my *Ben*.

*Hesperides.*

3. Well I can quaffe, I see,  
     To th' number five, 10  
     Or nine; but thrive  
     In frenzie ne'r like thee.

*Long lookt for comes at last.*

Though long it be, yeeres may repay the debt;  
*None loseth that, which he in time may get.*

*To Youth.*

Drink Wine, and live here blithesfull, while ye may:  
*The morrowes life too late is, Live to-day.*

*Never too late to dye.*

No man comes late unto that place from whence  
 Never man yet had a regredience.

*A Hymne to the Muses.*

O! you the Virgins nine!  
 That doe our soules encline  
 To noble Discipline!  
 Nod to this vow of mine:  
 Come then, and now enspire 5  
 My violl and my lyre  
 With your eternall fire:  
 And make me one entire  
 Composer in your Quire.  
 Then I'le your Altars strew 10  
 With Roses sweet and new;  
 And ever live a true  
 Acknowledger of you.

*On himselfe.*

Ile sing no more, nor will I longer write  
Of that sweet Lady, or that gallant Knight:  
Ile sing no more of Frosts, Snowes, Dews and Showers;  
No more of Groves, Meades, Springs, and wreaths of  
Flowers:

Ile write no more, nor will I tell or sing 5  
Of *Cupid*, and his wittie coozning:  
Ile sing no more of death, or shall the grave  
No more my Dirges, and my Trentalls have.

*Upon Jone and Jane.*

*Jone* is a wench that's painted;  
*Jone* is a Girle that's tainted;  
Yet *Jone* she goes  
Like one of those  
Whom purity had Sainted. 5

*Jane* is a Girle that's prittie;  
*Jane* is a wench that's wittie;  
Yet, who wo'd think,  
Her breath do's stinke,  
And so it doth? that's pittie. 10

*To Mornus.*

Who read'st this Book that I have writ,  
And can'st not mend, but carpe at it:  
By all the muses! thou shalt be  
*Anathema* to it, and me.

*Ambition.*

In wayes to greatnesse, think on this,  
*That slippery all Ambition is.*



*The Country life, to the honoured M. End. Porter,  
Groome of the Bed-Chamber to His Maj.*

Sweet Country life, to such unknown,  
 Whose lives are others, not their own!  
 But serving Courts, and Cities, be  
 Less happy, less enjoying thee.  
 Thou never Plow'st the Oceans foame 5  
 To seek, and bring rough Pepper home:  
 Nor to the Eastern Ind dost rove  
 To bring from thence the scorched Clove.  
 Nor, with the losse of thy lov'd rest,  
 Bring'st home the Ingot from the West. 10  
 No, thy Ambition's Master-piece  
 Flies no thought higher then a fleece:  
 Or how to pay thy Hinds, and cleere  
 All scores; and so to end the yeere:  
 But walk'st about thine own dear bounds, 15  
 Not envying others larger grounds:  
 For well thou know'st, *'tis not th' extent*  
*Of Land makes life, but sweet content.*  
 When now the Cock (the Plow-mans Horne)  
 Calls forth the lilly-wristed Morne; 20  
 Then to thy corn-fields thou dost goe,  
 Which though well soyl'd, yet thou dost know,  
 That the best compost for the Lands  
 Is the wise Masters Feet, and Hands.  
 There at the Plough thou find'st thy Teame, 25  
 With a Hind whistling there to them:  
 And cheer'st them up, by singing how  
 The Kingdoms portion *is the Plow.*  
 This done, then to th' enameld Meads  
 Thou go'st; and as thy foot there treads, 30  
 Thou sceest a present God-like Power  
 Imprinted in each Herbe and Flower:  
 And smell'st the breath of great-ey'd Kine,  
 Sweet as the blossomes of the Vine.

*Hesperides.*

245

Here thou behold'st thy large sleek Neat 35  
Unto the Dew-laps up in meat:  
And, as thou look'st, the wanton Steere,  
The Heifer, Cow, and Oxe draw neere  
To make a pleasing pastime there.  
These seen, thou go'st to view thy flocks 40  
Of sheep, (safe from the Wolfe and Fox)  
And find'st their bellies there as full  
Of short sweet grasse, as backs with wool.  
And leav'st them (as they feed and fill)  
A Shepherd piping on a hill. 45  
For Sports, for Pagentrie, and Playes,  
Thou hast thy Eves, and Holydayes:  
On which the young men and maids meet,  
To exercise their dancing feet:  
Tripping the comely country round, 50  
With Daffadils and Daisies crown'd.  
Thy Wakes, thy Quintels, here thou hast,  
Thy May-poles too with Garlands grac't:  
Thy Morris-dance; thy Whitsun-ale;  
Thy Sheering-feast, which never faile. 55  
Thy Harvest home; thy Wassaille bowle,  
That's tost up after Fox i' th' Hole.  
Thy Mummeries; thy Twelfe-tide Kings  
And Queenes; thy Christmas revellings:  
Thy Nut-browne mirth; thy Russet wit; 60  
And no man payes too deare for it.  
To these, thou hast thy times to goe  
And trace the Hare i' th' trecherous Snow:  
Thy witty wiles to draw, and get  
The Larke into the Trammell net: 65  
Thou hast thy Cockrood, and thy Glade  
To take the precious Phesant made:  
Thy Lime-twigs, Snarcs, and Pit-falls then  
To catch the pilfring Birds, not Men.  
O happy life! if that their good 70  
The Husbandmen but understood!  
Who all the day themselves doe please,

And Younglings, with such sports as these.  
 And, lying down, have nought t' affright  
 Sweet sleep, that makes more short the night. 75  
*Cætera desunt*——

*To Electra.*

1. I dare not ask a kisse;  
     I dare not beg a smile;  
     Lest having that, or this,  
     I might grow proud the while.
2. No, no, the utmost share 5  
     Of my desire, shall be  
     Onely to kisse that Aire,  
     That lately kissed thee.

*To his worthy friend, M. Arthur Bartly.*

When after many Lusters thou shalt be  
 Wrapt up in Seare-cloth with thine Ancestric:  
 When of thy ragg'd *Escutcheons* shall be seene  
 So little left, as if they ne'r had been:  
 Thou shalt thy Name have, and thy Fames best trust,  
 Here with the Generation of my Just. 6

*What kind of Mistresse he would have.*

Be the Mistresse of my choice,  
 Cleane in manners, cleere in voice:  
 Be she witty, more then wise;  
 Pure enough, though not Precise:  
 Be she shewing in her dresse, 5  
 Like a civil Wilderness;  
 That the curious may detect  
 Order in a sweet neglect:  
 Be she rowling in her eye,  
 Tempting all the passers by: 10  
 And each Ringlet of her haire,  
 An Enchantment, or a Snare,

*Hesperides.*

247

For to catch the Lookers on;  
But her self held fast by none.  
Let her *Lucrece* all day be,  
*Thais* in the night, to me.  
Be she such, as neither will  
*Famish me, nor over-fill.*

15

*Upon Zelot.*

Is *Zelot* pure? he is: ye see he weares  
The signe of *Circumcision* in his eares.

*The Rosemarie branch.*

Grow for two ends, it matters not at all,  
Be't for my *Bridall*, or my *Buriall*.

*Upon Madam Ursly, Epig.*

For ropes of pearle, first Madam *Ursly* shewes  
A chaine of Cornes, pickt from her eares and toes:  
Then, next, to match *Tradescant's* curious shels,  
Nailles from her fingers mew'd, she shewes: what els?  
Why then (forsooth) a Carcanet is shown 5  
Of teeth, as deaf as nuts, and all her own.

*Upon Crab, Epigr.*

*Crab* faces gownes with sundry Furies; 'tis known,  
He keeps the Fox-furre for to face his own.

*A Paranæticall, or Advisive Verse, to his  
friend, M. John Wicks.*

Is this a life, to break thy sleep?  
To rise as soon as day doth peep?  
To tire thy patient Oxe or Asse  
By noone, and let thy good dayes passe,  
Not knowing This, that *Jove* decrees 5  
Some mirth, t'adulce mans miseries?

5

No; 'tis a life, to have thine oyle,  
 Without extortion, from thy soyle:  
 Thy faithfull fields to yeeld thee Graine,  
 Although with some, yet little paine: 10  
 To have thy mind, and nuptiall bed,  
 With feares, and cares uncumbered:  
 A Pleasing Wife, that by thy side  
 Lies softly panting like a Bride.  
 This is to live, and to endeere 15  
 Those minutes, Time has lent us here.  
 Then, while Fates suffer, live thou free,  
 (As is that ayre that circles thee)  
 And crown thy temples too, and let  
 Thy servant, not thy own self, sweat, 20  
 To strut thy barnes with sheafs of Wheat.  
 Time steals away like to a stream,  
 And we glide hence away with them.  
*No sound recalls the houres once fled,*  
*Or Roses, being withered:* 25  
 Nor us (my Friend) when we are lost,  
 Like to a Deaw, or melted Frost.  
 Then live we mirthfull, while we should,  
 And turn the iron Age to Gold.  
 Let's feast, and frolick, sing, and play, 30  
 And thus lesse last, then live our Day.  
*Whose life with care is overcast,*  
*That man's not said to live, but last:*  
*Nor is't a life, seven yeares to tell,*  
*But for to live that half seven well:* 35  
 And that wee'l do; as men, who know,  
 Some few sands spent, we hence must go.  
 Both to be blended in the Urn,  
 From whence there's never a return.

*Once seen, and no more.*

Thousands each day passe by, which wee,  
 Once past and gone, no more shall see.

*Love.*

This Axiom I have often heard,  
*Kings ought to be more lov'd, then fear'd.*

*To M. Denham, on his Prospective Poem.*

Or lookt I back unto the Times hence flown,  
 To praise those Muses, and dislike our own?  
 Or did I walk those *Pean*-Gardens through,  
 To kick the Flow'rs, and scorn their odours too?  
 I might (and justly) be reputed (here) 5  
 One nicely mad, or peevishly severe.  
 But by *Apollo*! as I worship wit,  
 (Where I have cause to burn perfumes to it:)  
 So, I confesse, 'tis somewhat to do well  
 In our high art, although we can't excell, 10  
 Like thee; or dare the Buskins to unloose  
 Of thy brave, bold, and sweet *Maronian* Muse.  
 But since I'm cal'd (rare *Denham*) to be gone,  
 Take from thy *Herrick* this conclusion:  
 'Tis dignity in others, if they be 15  
 Crown'd Poets; yet live Princes under thee:  
 The while their wreaths and Purple Robes do shine,  
 Lesse by their own jemms, then those beams of thine.

*A Hymne, to the Lares.*

It was, and still my care is,  
 To worship ye, the *Lares*,  
 With crowns of greenest Parsley,  
 And Garlick chives not scarcely:  
 For favours here to warme me, 5  
 And not by fire to harme me.  
 For gladding so my hearth here,  
 With inoffensive mirth here;  
 That while the *Wassaile Bowle* here  
 With *North-down* Ale doth troule here, 10

*Hesperides.*

No sillable doth fall here,  
 To marre the mirth at all here.  
 For which, ô *Chimney-keepers!*  
 (I dare not call ye Sweepers)  
 So long as I am able  
 To keep a countrey-table,  
 Great be my fare, or small cheere,  
 I'le eat and drink up all here.

15

*Deniall in women no disheartning to men.*

Women, although they ne're so goodly make it,  
 Their fashion is, but to say no, to take it.

*Adversity.*

*Love is maintain'd by wealth; when all is spent,  
 Adversity then breeds the discontent.*

*To Fortune.*

Tumble me down, and I will sit  
 Upon my ruines (smiling yet:)  
 Teare me to tatters; yet I'le be  
 Patient in my necessitie.  
 Laugh at my scraps of cloaths, and shun  
 Me, as a fear'd infection:  
 Yet scarre-crow-like I'le walk, as one,  
 Neglecting thy derision.

5

*To Anthea.*

Come *Anthea*, know thou this,  
*Love at no time idle is:*  
 Let's be doing, though we play  
 But at push-pin (half the day:)  
 Chains of sweet bents let us make,  
 Captive one, or both, to take:  
 In which bondage we will lie,  
 Soules transfusing thus, and die.

5

*Cruelties.*

*Nero* commanded; but withdrew his eyes  
From the beholding Death, and cruelties.

*Perseverance.*

Hast thou begun an act? ne're then give o're:  
*No man despaire* to do what's done before.

*Upon his Verses.*

What off-spring other men have got,  
The how, where, when, I question not.  
These are the Children I have left;  
Adopted some; none got by theft.  
But all are toucht (like lawfull plate)  
And no Verse illegitimate.

5

*Distance betters Dignities.*

Kings must not oft be seen by publike eyes;  
*State at a distance adds to dignities.*

*Health.*

Health is no other (as the learned hold)  
But a just measure both of Heat and Cold.

*To Dianeme. A Ceremonie in Glocester.*

I'le to thee a Simnell bring,  
'Gainst thou go'st a *mothering*,  
So that, when she blesseth thee,  
Half that blessing thou'lt give me.

*To the King.*

Give way, give way, now, now my *Charles* shines here,  
A Publike Light (in this immensive Sphere.)  
Some starres were fixt before; but these are dim,  
Compar'd (in this my ample Orbe) to Him.



Draw in your feeble fiers, while that He 5  
 Appeares but in His Meaner Majestic.  
 Where, if such glory flashes from His Name,  
 Which is His Shade, who can abide His Flame!  
*Princes, and such like Publike Lights as these,*  
*Must not be lookt on, but at distances:* 10  
*For, if we gaze on These brave Lamps too neer,*  
*Our eyes they'l blind, or if not blind, they'l bleer.*

*The Funerall Rites of the Rose.*

The Rose was sick, and smiling di'd;  
 And (being to be sanctifi'd)  
 About the Bed, there sighing stood  
 The sweet, and flowrie Sisterhood.  
 Some hung the head, while some did bring 5  
 (To wash her) water from the Spring.  
 Some laid her forth, while other wept,  
 But all a solemn Fast there kept.  
 The holy Sisters some among  
 The sacred *Dirge* and *Trentall* sung. 10  
 But ah! what sweets smelt every where,  
 As Heaven had spent all perfumes there.  
 At last, when prayers for the dead,  
 And Rites were all accomplished;  
 They, weeping, spread a Lawnie Loom, 15  
 And clos'd her up, as in a Tombe.

*The Rainbow: or curious Covenant.*

Mine eyes, like clouds, were drizzling raine.  
 And as they thus did entertaine  
 The gentle Beams from *Julia's* sight  
 To mine eyes level'd opposite:  
 O Thing admir'd! there did appeare 5  
 A curious Rainbow smiling there;  
 Which was the Covenant, that she  
 No more wo'd drown mine eyes, or me.

*The last stroke strike sure.*

Though by well-warding many blowes w'ave past,  
*That stroke most fear'd is, which is struck the last.*

*Fortune.*

Fortune's a blind profuser of her own,  
Too much she gives to some, enough to none.

*Stool-ball.*

1. At Stool-ball, *Lucia*, let us play,  
For Sugar-cakes and Wine;  
Or for a Tansie let us pay,  
The losse or thine, or mine.
2. If thou, my Deere, a winner be 5  
At trundling of the Ball,  
The wager thou shalt have, and me,  
And my misfortunes all.
3. But if (my Sweetest) I shall get, 10  
Then I desire but this;  
That likewise I may pay the Bet,  
And have for all a kisse.

*To Sappho.*

Let us now take time, and play,  
Love, and live here while we may;  
Drink rich wine; and make good cheere,  
While we have our being here:  
For, once dead, and laid i'th grave, 5  
No return from thence we have.

*On Poet Prat, Epigr.*

*Prat* He write Satyres; but herein's the fault,  
In no one Satyre there's a mite of salt.

*Hesperides.**Upon Tuck, Epigr.*

At Post and Paire, or Slam, *Tom Tuck* would play  
This Christmas, but his want wherewith, sayes Nay.

*Biting of Beggars.*

Who, railing, drives the Lazar from his door,  
Instead of almes, sets dogs upon the poor.

*The May-pole.*

The May-pole is up,	
Now give me the cup;	
I'l'e drink to the Garlands a-round it:	
But first unto those	
Whose hands did compose	5
The glory of flowers that crown'd it.	
A health to my Girles,	
Whose husbands may Earles	
Or Lords be, (granting my wishes)	
And when that ye wed	10
To the Bridall Bed,	
Then multiply all, like to Fishes.	

*Men mind no state in sicknesse.*

That flow of Gallants which approach	
To kisse thy hand from out the coach;	
That fleet of Lackeyes, which do run	
Before thy swift Postilion;	
Those strong-hoof'd Mules, which we behold,	5
Rein'd in with Purple, Pearl, and gold,	
And shod with silver, prove to be	
The drawers of the <i>axeltree</i> .	
Thy Wife, thy Children, and the state	
Of <i>Persian</i> Loomes, and <i>antique</i> Plate:	10
All these, and more, shall then afford	
No joy to thee their sickly Lord.	

*Adversity.*

Adversity hurts none, but onely such  
Whom whitest Fortune dandled has too much.

*Want.*

Need is no vice at all; though here it be,  
With men, a loathed inconveniencie.

*Griefe.*

Sorrowes divided amongst many, lesse  
Discruciate a man in deep distresse.

*Love palpable.*

I prest my *Julia's* lips, and in the kisse  
Her Soule and Love were palpable in this.

*No action hard to affection.*

Nothing hard, or harsh can prove  
Unto those that truly love.

*Meane things overcome mighty.*

By the weak'st means things mighty are o'rethrown,  
*He's Lord of thy life, who contemnes his own.*

*Upon Trigg, Epig.*

*Trigg* having turn'd his sute, he struts in state,  
And tells the world, he's now regenerate.

*Upon Smeaton.*

How co'd *Luke Smeaton* weare a shoe, or boot,  
Who two and thirty cornes had on a foot.

*The Bracelet of Pearle: to Silvia.*

I brake thy Bracelet 'gainst my will;  
 And, wretched, I did see  
 Thee discomposed then, and still  
 Art discontent with me.

One jemme was lost; and I will get 5  
 A richer pearle for thee,  
 Then ever, dearest *Silvia*, yet  
 Was drunk to *Antonie*.

Or, for revenge, I'll teach thee what 10  
 Thou for the breach shalt do;  
 First, crack the strings, and after that,  
 Cleave thou my heart in two.

*How Roses came red.*

'Tis said, as *Cupid* danc't among  
 The *Gods*, he down the Nectar flung;  
 Which, on the white *Rose* being shed,  
 Made it for ever after red.

*Kings.*

Men are not born Kings, but are men renown'd;  
 Chose first, confirm'd next, & at last are crown'd.

*First work, and then wages.*

Prepost'rous is that order, when we run  
 To ask our wages, e're our work be done.

*Teares, and Laughter.*

Knew'st thou, one moneth wo'd take thy life away,  
 Thou'dst weep; but laugh, sho'd it not last a day.

*Glory.*

Glory no other thing is (*Tullie* sayes)  
 Then a mans frequent Fame, spoke out with praise.

*Possessions.*

Those possessions short-liv'd are,  
Into the which we come by warre.

*Laxare fibulam.*

To loose the button, is no lesse,  
Then to cast off all bashfulnesse.

*His returne to London.*

From the dull confines of the drooping West,  
To see the day spring from the pregnant East,  
Ravisht in spirit, I come, nay more, I flie  
To thee, blest place of my Nativitie!  
Thus, thus with hallowed foot I touch the ground, 5  
With thousand blessings by thy Fortune crown'd.  
O fruitfull Genius! that bestowest here  
An everlasting plenty, yeere by yeere.  
O *Place!* O *People!* Manners! fram'd to please  
All *Nations, Customes, Kindreds, Languages!* 10  
I am a free-born *Roman*; suffer then,  
That I amongst you live a Citizen.  
London my home is: though by hard fate sent  
Into a long and irksome banishment;  
Yet since cal'd back; henceforward let me be, 15  
O native countrey, reposest by thee!  
For, rather then I'll to the West return,  
I'll beg of thee first here to have mine Urn.  
Weak I am grown, and must in short time fall;  
Give thou my sacred Reliques Buriall. 20

*Not every day fit for Verse.*

'Tis not ev'ry day, that I  
Fitted am to prophesie:  
No, but when the Spirit fils  
The fantastick Pannicles:

Full of fier; then I write 5  
 As the Godhead doth indite.  
 Thus inrag'd, my lines are hurl'd,  
 Like the *Sybells*, through the world.  
 Look how next the holy fier  
 Either slakes, or doth retire; 10  
 So the Fancie cooles, till when  
 That brave Spirit comes agen.

*Poverty the greatest pack.*

To mortall men great loads allotted be,  
*But of all packs, no pack like poverty.*

*A Beucolick, or discourse of Neatherds.*

1. Come blithefull Neatherds, let us lay  
 A wager, who the best shall play,  
 Of thee, or I, the Roundelay,  
 That fits the businesse of the Day.

*Chor.* And *Lallage* the Judge shall be, 5  
 To give the prize to thee, or me.

2. Content, begin, and I will bet  
 A Heifer smooth, and black as jet,  
 In every part alike compleat,  
 And wanton as a Kid as yet. 10

*Chor.* And *Lallage* (with cow-like eyes)  
 Shall be Disposeresse of the prize.

1. Against thy Heifer, I will here  
 Lay to thy stake a lustie Steere,  
 With gilded hornes, and burnisht cleere. 15

*Chor.* Why then begin, and let us heare  
 The soft, the sweet, the mellow note  
 That gently purles from eithers Oat.

2. The stakes are laid: let's now apply  
Each one to make his melody: 20

*Lal.* The equall Umpire shall be I,  
Who'll hear, and so judge righteously.

*Chor.* Much time is spent in prate; begin,  
And sooner play, the sooner win.

*[He plays.*

1. That's sweetly touch't, I must confesse: 25  
Thou art a man of worthinesse:  
But hark how I can now expresse  
My love unto my Neatherdesse.

*[He sings.*

*Chor.* A suger'd note! and sound as sweet  
As Kine, when they at milking meet. 30

1. Now for to win thy Heifer faire,  
I'll strike thee such a nimble Ayre,  
That thou shalt say (thy selfe) 'tis rare;  
And title me without compare.

*Chor.* Lay by a while your Pipes, and rest, 35  
Since both have here deserved best.

2. To get thy Steerling, once again,  
I'll play thee such another strain;  
That thou shalt swear, my Pipe do's raigne  
Over thine Oat, as Sovereigne. 40

*[He sings.*

*Chor.* And *Lallage* shall tell by this,  
Whose now the prize and wager is.

1. Give me the prize: 2. The day is mine:  
1. Not so; my Pipe has silenc't thine:  
And hadst thou wager'd twenty Kine, 45  
They were mine own. *Lal.* In love combine.

*Chor.* And lay we down our Pipes together,  
As wearie, not o'recome by either.



*Hesperides.**True safety.*

'Tis not the Walls, or purple, that defends  
A Prince from Foes; but 'tis his Fort of Friends.

*A Prognostick.*

As many Lawes and Lawyers do expresse  
Nought but a Kingdoms ill-affectednesse:  
Ev'n so, those streets and houses do but show  
Store of diseases, where Physitians flow.

*Upon Julia's sweat.*

Wo'd ye oyle of Blossomes get?  
Take it from my *Julia's* sweat:  
Oyl of Lillies, and of Spike,  
From her moysture take the like:  
Let her breath, or let her blow, 5  
All rich spices thence will flow.

*Proof to no purpose.*

You see this gentle streame, that glides,  
Shov'd on, by quick succeeding Tides:  
Trie if this sober streame you can  
Follow to th' wilder Ocean:  
And see, if there it keeps unspent 5  
In that congesting element.  
Next, from that world of waters, then  
By poares and cavernes back agen  
Induc't that inadultrate same  
Streame to the Spring from whence it came. 10  
This with a wonder when ye do,  
As easie, and els easier too:  
Then may ye recollect the graincs  
Of my particular Remaines;  
After a thousand Lusters hurld, 15  
By ruffling winds, about the world.

*Fame.*

'Tis still observ'd, that Fame ne're sings  
The order, but the Sum of things.

*By use comes easinesse*

Oft bend the Bow, and thou with ease shalt do,  
What others can't with all their strength put to.

*To the Genius of his house.*

Command the Roofe great *Genius*, and from thence  
Into this house powre downe thy influence,  
That through each room a golden pipe may run  
Of living water by thy *Benizon*.  
Fulfill the Larders, and with strengthning bread     5  
Be evermore these Bynns replenished.  
Next, like a Bishop consecrate my ground,  
That luckie Fairies here may dance their Round:  
And after that, lay downe some silver pence,  
The Masters charge and care to recompence.     10  
Charme then the chambers; make the beds for ease,  
More then for peevish pining sicknesses.  
Fix the foundation fast, and let the Roofe  
Grow old with time, but yet keep weather-prooffe.

*His Grange, or private wealth.*

Though Clock,  
To tell how night drawes hence, I've none,  
A Cock,  
I have, to sing how day drawes on.     5  
I have  
A maid (my *Prew*) by good luck sent,  
To save  
That little, Fates me gave or lent.  
A Hen  
I keep, which creeking day by day,     10  
Tells when



*Up tailles all.*

Begin with a kisse,  
Go on too with this:  
And thus, thus, thus let us smother  
Our lips for a while,  
But let's not beguile 5  
Our hope of one for the other.

This play, be assur'd,  
Long enough has endur'd,  
Since more and more is exacted;  
For love he doth call 10  
For his Uptailles all;  
And that's the part to be acted.

*Upon Franck.*

Franck wo'd go scoure her teeth; and setting to't,  
Twice two fell out, all rotten at the root.

*Upon Lucia dabled in the deaw.*

My *Lucia* in the deaw did go,  
And prettily bedabled so,  
Her cloaths held up, she shew'd withall  
Her decent legs, cleane, long and small.  
I follow'd after to descric 5  
Part of the nak't sincerity;  
But still the envious Scene between  
Deni'd the Mask I wo'd have seen.

*Charon and Phylomel, a Dialogue sung.*

*Ph.* Charon! O gentle Charon! let me wooe thee,  
By tears and pitie now to come unto mee.  
*Ch.* What voice so sweet and charming do I heare?  
Say what thou art. *Ph.* I prithee first draw neare.  
*Ch.* A sound I heare, but nothing yet can see, 5  
Speak where thou art. *Ph.* O Charon pittie me!

I am a bird, and though no name I tell,  
My warbling note will say I'm *Phylomel*.

*Ch.* What's that to me, I waft nor fish or fowles,  
Nor Beasts (fond thing) but only humane soules.

*Ph.* Alas for me! *Ch.* Shame on thy witching note, 11  
That made me thus hoist saile, and bring my  
Boat:

But Ile returne; what mischief brought thee  
hither?

*Ph.* A deale of Love, and much, much Griefe together.

*Ch.* What's thy request? *Ph.* That since she's now  
beneath 15

Who fed my life, I'll follow her in death.

*Ch.* And is that all? I'm gone. *Ph.* By love I pray thee.

*Ch.* Talk not of love, all pray, but few soules pay me.

*Ph.* Ile give thee vows & tears. *Ch.* Can tears pay  
skores

For mending sails, for patching Boat and Oares?

*Ph.* I'll beg a penny, or Ile sing so long, 21  
Till thou shalt say, I've paid thee with a song.

*Ch.* Why then begin, and all the while we make  
Our slothfull passage o're the Stygian Lake,  
Thou & I'll sing to make these dull Shades  
merry, 25

Who els with tears wo'd doubtles drown my ferry.

*Upon Paul. Epigr.*

*Pauls* hands do give, what give they bread or meat,  
Or money? no, but onely deaw and sweat.

As stones and salt gloves use to give, even so

*Pauls* hands do give, nought else for ought we know.

*Upon Sibb. Epigr.*

*Sibb* when she saw her face how hard it was,

For anger spat on thee her Looking-glasse:

But weep not, *Christall*; for the shame was meant

Not unto thee, but That thou didst present.

*A Ternarie of littles, upon a pipkin of  
Jellie sent to a Lady.*

1. A little Saint best fits a little Shrine,  
A little prop best fits a little Vine,  
As my small Cruse best fits my little Wine.
2. A little Seed best fits a little Soyle,  
A little Trade best fits a little Toyle: 5  
As my small Jarre best fits my little Oyle.
3. A little Bin best fits a little Bread,  
A little Garland fits a little Head:  
As my small stuffe best fits my little Shed.
4. A little Hearth best fits a little Fire, 10  
A little Chappell fits a little Quire,  
As my small Bell best fits my little Spire.
5. A little streame best fits a little Boat;  
A little lead best fits a little Float;  
As my small Pipe best fits my little note. 15
6. A little meat best fits a little bellie,  
As sweetly Lady, give me leave to tell ye,  
This little Pipkin fits this little Jellie.

*Upon the Roses in Julias bosome.*

Thrice happie Roses, so much grac't, to have  
Within the Bosome of my Love your grave.  
Die when ye will, your sepulchre is knowne,  
Your Grave her Bosome is, the Lawne the Stone.

*Maids nay's are nothing.*

Maids nay's are nothing, they are shie  
But to desire what they denie.

*The smell of the Sacrifice.*

The Gods require the thighs  
 Of Beeves for sacrifice;  
 Which rosted, we the steam  
 Must sacrifice to them:  
 Who though they do not eat,  
 Yet love the smell of meat. 5

*Lovers how they come and part.*

A Gyges Ring they beare about them still,  
 To be, and not seen when and where they will.  
 They tread on clouds, and though they sometimes fall,  
 They fall like dew, but make no noise at all.  
 So silently they one to th' other come, 5  
 As colours steale into the Peare or Plum,  
 And Aire-like, leave no pression to be seen  
 Where e're they met, or parting place has been.

*To women, to hide their teeth, if they be  
rotten or rusty.*

Close keep your lips, if that you meane  
 To be accounted inside cleane:  
 For if you cleave them, we shall see  
 There in your teeth much Leprosie.

*In praise of women.*

O Jupiter, sho'd I speake ill  
 Of woman-kind, first die I will;  
 Since that I know, 'mong all the rest  
 Of creatures, woman is the best.

*The Apron of Flowers.*

To gather Flowers Sappha went,  
 And homeward she did bring  
 Within her Lawnie Continent,  
 The treasure of the Spring.

5

She smiling blusht, and blushing smil'd,  
And sweetly blushing thus,  
She lookt as she'd been got with child  
By young *Favonius*.

Her Apron gave (as she did passe)  
An Odor more divine,  
More pleasing too, then ever was  
The lap of *Proserpine*.

*The Candor of Julias teeth.*

White as *Zenobias* teeth, the which the Girles  
Of Rome did weare for their most precious Pearles.

*Upon her weeping.*

She wept upon her cheeks, and weeping so,  
She seem'd to quench loves fires that there did glow.

*Another upon her weeping.*

She by the River sate, and sitting there,  
She wept, and made it deeper by a teare.

*Delay.*

Break off Delay, since we but read of one  
That ever prosper'd by *Cunctation*.

*To Sir John Berkley, Governour of Exeter.*

Stand forth brave man, since Fate has made thee here  
The *Hector* over *Aged Exeter*;  
Who for a long sad time has weeping stood,  
Like a *poore Lady* lost in Widdowhood:  
But feares not now to see her safety sold  
(As other 'Townes and Cities were) for gold,  
By those ignoble *Births*, which shame the stem  
That gave Progermination unto them:



Whose restlesse *Ghosts* shall heare their children sing,  
*Our Sires betraid their Countrey and their King.* 10  
 True, if this Citie seven times rounded was  
 With rock, and seven times circumflankt with brasse,  
 Yet if thou wert not, *Berkley*, loyall prooffe,  
 The Senators down tumbling with the Roofe,  
 Would into prais'd (but pitied) ruines fall, 15  
 Leaving no shew, where stood the *Capitoll*.  
 But thou art just and itchlesse, and dost please  
 Thy *Genius* with two strength'ning *Buttresses*,  
*Faith*, and *Affection*: which will never slip  
 To weaken this thy great *Dictator-ship.* 20

*To Electra. Love looks for Love.*

Love love begets, then never be  
 Unsoft to him who's smooth to thee.  
 Tygers and Beares (I've heard some say)  
 For profer'd love will love repay: 5  
 None are so harsh, but if they find  
 Softnesse in others, will be kind;  
 Affection will affection move,  
 Then you must like, because I love.

*Regression spoiles Resolution.*

Hast thou attempted greatnesse? then go on,  
 Back-turning slackens Resolution.

*Contention.*

Discreet and prudent we that Discord call,  
 That either profits, or not hurts at all.

*Consultation.*

Consult ere thou begin'st, that done, go on  
 With all wise speed for execution.

*Love dislikes nothing.*

Whatsoever thing I see,  
Rich or poore although it be;  
'Tis a Mistresse unto mee.

Be my Girle, or faire or browne,  
Do's she smile, or do's she frowne: 5  
Still I write a Sweet-heart downe.

Be she rough, or smooth of skin;  
When I touch, I then begin  
For to let Affection in.

Be she bald, or do's she weare 10  
Locks incurld of other haire;  
I shall find enchantment there.

Be she whole, or be she rent,  
So my fancie be content,  
She's to me most excellent. 15

Be she fat, or be she leane,  
Be she sluttish, be she cleane,  
I'm a man for ev'ry Sceane.

*Our own sinnes unseen.*

Other mens sins wee ever beare in mind;  
*None sees the fardell of his faults behind.*

*No Paines, no Gains.*

If little labour, little are our gaines:  
Mans fortunes are according to his paines.

*Upon Slouch.*

*Slouch* he packs up, and goes to sev'rall Faies,  
And weekly Markets for to sell his wares:  
Meane time that he from place to place do's rome,  
His wife her owne ware sells as fast at home.

*Vertue best united.*

By so much, vertue is the lesse,  
By how much, neere to singlenesse.

*The eye.*

A wanton and lascivious eye  
Betrayes the Hearts Adulterie.

*To Prince Charles upon his coming to Exeter.*

What Fate decreed, Time now ha's made us see  
A Renovation of the West by Thee.  
That Preternaturall Fever, which did threat  
Death to our Countrey, now hath lost his heat:  
And calmes succeeding, we perceive no more      5  
Th' unequall Pulse to beat, as heretofore.  
Something there yet remaines for Thee to do;  
Then reach those ends that thou wast destin'd to.  
Go on with *Sylla's* Fortune; let thy Fate  
Make Thee like Him, this, that way fortunate,      10  
*Apollos* Image side with Thee to blesse  
Thy Warre (discreetly made) with white successe.  
Meane time thy Prophets Watch by Watch shall pray;  
While young *Charles* fights, and fighting wins the day.  
That done, our smooth-pac't Poems all shall be      15  
Sung in the high *Doxologie* of Thee.  
Then maids shall strew Thee, and thy Curles from  
them  
Receive (with Songs) a flowrie Diadem.

*A Song.*

Burne, or drowne me, choose ye whether,  
So I may but die together:  
Thus to slay me by degrees,  
Is the height of Cruelties.

## *Hesperides.*

271

What needs twenty stabs, when one  
Strikes me dead as any stone?  
O shew mercy then, and be  
Kind at once to murder mee. 5

## *Princes and Favourites.*

Princes and Fav'rites are most decre, while they  
By giving and receiving hold the play:  
But the Relation then of both growes poor,  
When These can aske, and Kings can give no more.

## *Examples, or like Prince, like People.*

Examples lead us, and wee likely see,  
Such as the Prince is, will his People be.

## *Potentates.*

*Love* and the *Graces* evermore do wait  
Upon the man that is a Potentate.

## *The Wake.*

Come *Anthea* let us two  
Go to Feast, as others do.  
Tarts and Custards, Creams and Cakes,  
Are the Junketts still at Wakes:  
Unto which the Tribes resort, 5  
Where the businesse is the sport:  
Morris-dancers thou shalt see,  
Marian too in Pagentry:  
And a Mimick to devise  
Many grinning properties. 10  
Players there will be, and those  
Base in action as in clothes:  
Yet with strutting they will please  
The incurious Villages.

*Hesperides.*

Neer the dying of the day, 15  
 There will be a *Cudgell*-Play,  
 Where a *Coxcomb* will be broke,  
 Ere a good *word* can be spoke:  
 But the anger ends all here,  
 Drencht in Ale, or drown'd in Beere. 20  
 Happy Rusticks, best content  
 With the cheapest Merriment:  
 And possesse no other feare,  
 Then to want the Wake next Yeare.

*The Peter-penny.*

Fresh strowings allow  
 To my Sepulcher now,  
 To make my lodging the sweeter;  
 A staffe or a wand  
 Put then in my hand, 5  
 With a pennie to pay *S. Peter*.  
 Who has not a Crosse,  
 Must sit with the losse,  
 And no whit further must venture;  
 Since the Porter he 10  
 Will paid have his fee,  
 Or els not one there must enter.  
 Who at a dead lift,  
 Can't send for a gift  
 A Pig to the Priest for a Roster, 15  
 Shall heare his Clarke say,  
 By yea and by nay,  
*No pennie, no Pater Noster.*

*To Doctor Alablaster.*

Nor art thou lesse esteem'd, that I have plac'd  
 (Amongst mine honour'd) Thee (almost) the last:  
 In great Processions many lead the way  
 To him, who is the triumph of the day,

As these have done to Thee, who art the one, 5  
One onely glory of a million,  
In whom the spirit of the Gods do's dwell,  
Firing thy soule, by which thou dost foretell  
When this or that vast *Dinastie* must fall  
Downe to a *Fillit* more *Imperiall*. 10  
When this or that *Horne* shall be broke, and when  
Others shall spring up in their place agen:  
When times and seasons and all yeares must lie  
Drown'd in the Sea of wild Eternitie:  
When the *Black Dooms-day Bookes* (as yet unseal'd) 15  
Shall by the mighty *Angell* be reveal'd:  
And when the Trumpet which thou late hast found  
Shall call to Judgment; tell us when the sound  
Of this or that great Aprill day shall be,  
And next the Gospell wee will credit thee. 20  
Meane time like Earth-wormes we will craule below,  
And wonder at Those Things that thou dost know.

*Upon his Kinswoman Mrs. M. S.*

Here lies a Virgin, and as sweet  
As ere was wrapt in winding sheet.  
Her name if next you wo'd have knowne,  
The Marble speaks it *Mary Stone*:  
Who dying in her blooming yeares, 5  
This Stone, for names sake, melts to teares.  
If fragrant Virgins you'l but keep  
A Fast, while Jets and Marbles weep,  
And praying, strew some Roses on her,  
You'l do my *Neice* abundant honour. 10

*Felicitie knowes no Fence.*

Of both our Fortunes good and bad we find  
Prosperitie more searching of the mind:  
Felicitie flies o're the Wall and Fence,  
While misery keeps in with patience.

*Hesperides.**Death ends all woe.*

Time is the Bound of things, where e're we go,  
*Fate gives a meeting. Death's the end of woe.*

*A Conjuraton, to Electra.*

By those soft Tods of wooll	
With which the aire is full:	
By all those Tinctures there,	
That paint the <i>Hemisphere</i> :	
By Dewes and drisling Raine,	5
That swell the Golden Graine:	
By all those sweets that be	
I' th flowrie Nunnerie:	
By silent Nights, and the	
Three Formes of <i>Heccate</i> :	10
By all Aspects that blesse	
The sober <i>Sorceresse</i>	
While juice she straines, and pith	
To make her Philters with:	
By Time, that hastens on	15
Things to perfection:	
And by your self, the best	
Conjurement of the rest:	
O my <i>Electra</i> ! be	
In love with none, but me.	20

*Courage cool'd.*

I cannot love, as I have lov'd before:  
 For, I'm grown old; &, with mine age, grown poore:  
*Love must be fed by wealth:* this blood of mine  
 Must needs wax cold, if wanting bread and wine.

*The Spell.*

Holy Water come and bring;  
 Cast in Salt, for seasoning:  
 Set the Brush for sprinkling:

*Hesperides.*

275

Sacred Spittle bring ye hither;  
Meale and it now mix together; 5  
And a little Oyle to either:  
Give the Tapers here their light,  
Ring the *Saints-Bell*, to affright  
Far from hence the evill Sp'rite.

*His wish to privacie.*

Give me a Cell  
To dwell,  
Where no foot hath  
A path:  
There will I spend, 5  
And end  
My wearied yeares  
In teares.

*A good Husband.*

A master of a house (as I have read)  
Must be the first man up, and last in bed:  
With the Sun rising he must walk his grounds;  
See this, View that, and all the other bounds:  
Shut every gate; mend every hedge that's torne, 5  
Either with old, or plant therein new thorne:  
Tread ore his gleab, but with such care, that where  
He sets his foot, he leaves rich *compost* there.

*A Hymne to Bacchus.*

I sing thy praise *Iacchus*,  
Who with thy *Thyrse* dost thwack us:  
And yet thou so dost back us  
With boldness that we feare  
No *Brutus* entring here; 5  
Nor *Cato* the severe.  
What though the *Lictors* threat us,  
We know they dare not beate us;  
So long as thou dost heat us.



*Hesperides.*

When we thy <i>Orgies</i> sing,	10
Each Cobler is a King;	
Nor dreads he any thing:	
And though he doe not rave,	
Yet he'l the courage have	
To call my <i>Lord Maior</i> knave;	15
Besides too, in a brave,	
Although he has no riches,	
But walks with dangling breeches,	
And skirts that want their stiches,	
And shewes his naked flitches;	20
Yet he'le be thought or seen,	
So good as <i>George-a-Green</i> ;	
And calls his Blouze, his Queene;	
And speaks in language keene:	
O <i>Bacchus</i> ! let us be	25
From cares and troubles free;	
And thou shalt heare how we	
Will chant new <i>Hymnes</i> to thee.	

*Upon Pusse and her Prentice. Epig.*

*Pusse* and her Prentice both at Draw-gloves play;  
 That done, they kisse, and so draw out the day:  
 At night they draw to Supper; then well fed,  
 They draw their clothes off both, so draw to bed.

*Blame the reward of Princes.*

Among disasters that discention brings,  
 This not the least is, which belongs to Kings.  
 If Wars goe well; each for a part layes claime:  
 If ill, then Kings, not Souldiers beare the blame.

*Clemency in Kings.*

Kings must not only cherish up the good,  
 But must be niggards of the meanest bloud.

*Anger.*

Wrongs, if neglected, vanish in short time;  
But heard with anger, we confesse the crime.

*A Psalme or Hymne to the Graces.*

Glory be to the Graces!  
That doe in publike places,  
Drive thence what ere encumbers,  
The listning to my numbers.

Honour be to the Graces! 5  
Who doe with sweet embraces,  
Shew they are well contented  
With what I have invented.

Worship be to the Graces! 10  
Who do from sowre faces,  
And lungs that wo'd infect me,  
For evermore protect me.

*An Hymne to the Muses.*

Honour to you who sit!  
Neere to the well of wit;  
And drink your fill of it.

Glory and worship be!  
To you sweet Maids (thrice three) 5  
Who still inspire me.

And teach me how to sing  
Unto the *Lyrick* string  
My measures ravishing.

Then while I sing your praise, 10  
 My *Priest-hood* crown with bayes  
 Green, to the end of dayes.

*Upon Julia's Clothes.*

When as in silks my *Julia* goes,  
 Then, then (me thinks) how sweetly flowes  
 That liquefaction of her clothes.  
 Next, when I cast mine eyes and see  
 That brave Vibration each way free; 5  
 O how that glittering taketh me!

*Moderation.*

In things a moderation keepe,  
*Kings ought to sheare, not skin their sheepe.*

*To Anthea.*

Lets call for *Hymen* if agreed thou art;  
*Delays in love but crucifie the heart.*  
 Loves thornie Tapers yet neglected lye:  
 Speak thou the word, they'l kindle by and by.  
 The nimble howers wooe us on to wed, 5  
 And *Genius* waits to have us both to bed.  
 Behold, for us the *Naked Graces* stay  
 With maunds of roses for to strew the way:  
 Besides, the most religious Prophet stands  
 Ready to joyne, as well our hearts as hands. 10  
*Juno* yet smiles; but if she chance to chide,  
 Ill luck 'twill bode to th' Bridegroome and the Bride.  
 Tell me *Anthea*, dost thou fondly dread  
 The loss of that we call a Maydenhead?  
 Come, Ile instruct thee. Know, the vestall fier 15  
 Is not by mariage quencht, but flames the higher.

*Upon Prew his Maid.*

In this little Urne is laid  
*Prewdence Baldwin* (once my maid)  
From whose happy spark here let  
Spring the purple Violet.

*The Invitation.*

To sup with thee thou didst me home invite;  
And mad'st a promise that mine appetite  
Sho'd meet and tire, on such lautitious meat,  
The like not *Heliogabalus* did eat:  
And richer Wine wo'dst give to me (thy guest) 5  
Then Roman *Sylla* powr'd out at his feast.  
I came; (tis true) and lookt for Fowle of price,  
The bastard *Phenix*; bird of *Paradice*;  
And for no less then Aromatick Wine  
Of *Maydens-blush*, commixt with *Jessimine*. 10  
Cleane was the herth, the mantle larded jet;  
Which wanting *Lar*, and smoke, hung weeping wet;  
At last, i' th' noone of winter, did appeare  
A ragd-soust-neats-foot with sick vineger:  
And in a burnisht Flagonet stood by 15  
Beere small as Comfort, dead as Charity.  
At which amaz'd, and pondring on the food,  
How cold it was, and how it child my blood;  
I curst the master; and I damn'd the souce;  
And swore I'de got the ague of the house. 20  
Well, when to eat thou dost me next desire,  
I'le bring a Fever; since thou keep'st no fire.

*Ceremonies for Christmasse.*

Come, bring with a noise,  
My merrie merrie boyes,  
The Christmas Log to the firing;  
While my good Dame, she  
Bids ye all be free; 5  
And drink to your hearts desiring.

*Hesperides.*

With the last yeeres brand  
 Light the new block, And  
 For good successe in his spending,  
 On your Psaltries play, 10  
 That sweet luck may  
 Come while the Log is a teending.  
 Drink now the strong Beere,  
 Cut the white loafe here,  
 The while the meat is a shredding; 15  
 For the rare Mince-Pie  
 And the Plums stand by  
 To fill the Paste that's a kneading.

*Christmasse-Eve, another  
Ceremonie.*

Come guard this night the Christmas-Pie,  
 That the Thiefe, though ne'r so slie,  
 With his Flesh-hooks, don't come nie  
 To catch it.  
 From him, who all alone sits there, 5  
 Having his eyes still in his care,  
 And a deale of nightly feare  
 To watch it.

*Another to the Maids.*

Wash your hands, or else the fire  
 Will not teend to your desire;  
 Unwasht hands, ye Maidens, know,  
 Dead the Fire, though ye blow.

*Another.*

Wassaille the Trees, that they may beare  
 You many a Plum, and many a Feare:  
 For more or lesse fruits they will bring,  
 As you doe give them Wassailing.

*Power and Peace.*

'Tis never, or but seldome knowne,  
Power and Peace to keep one Throne.

*To his deare Valentine, Mistresse  
Margaret Falconbrige.*

Now is your turne (my Dearest) to be set  
A Jem in this eternall Coronet:  
'Twas rich before; but since your Name is downe,  
It sparkles now like *Ariadne's* Crowne.  
Blaze by this Sphere for ever: Or this doe, 5  
Let me and It shine evermore by you.

*To Oenone.*

Sweet *Oenone*, doe but say  
Love thou dost, though Love sayes Nay.  
Speak me faire; for Lovers be  
Gently kill'd by Flatterie.

*Verses.*

Who will not honour Noble Numbers, when  
Verses out-live the bravest deeds of men?

*Happinesse.*

That Happines do's still the longest thrive,  
Where Joyes and Griefs have Turns Alternative.

*Things of choice, long a comming.*

We pray 'gainst Warre, yet we enjoy no Peace  
*Desire deferr'd is, that it may encrease.*

*Hesperides.**Poetry perpetuates the Poet.*

Here I my selfe might likewise die,  
 And utterly forgotten lye,  
 But that eternall Poetrie  
 Repullulation gives me here  
 Unto the thirtieth thousand yeere, 5  
 When all now dead shall re-appeare.

*Upon Bice.*

*Bice* laughs, when no man speaks; and doth protest  
 It is his own breech there that breaks the jest.

*Upon Trencherman.*

*Tom* shifts the Trenchers; yet he never can  
 Endure that luke-warme name of Serving-man:  
 Serve or not serve, let *Tom* doe what he can,  
 He is a serving, who's a Trencher-man.

*Kisses.*

Give me the food that satisfies a Guest:  
 Kisses are but dry banquets to a Feast.

*Orpheus.*

*Orpheus* he went (as Poets tell)  
 To fetch *Euridice* from Hell;  
 And had her; but it was upon  
 This short but strict condition:  
 Backward he should not looke while he 5  
 Led her through Hells obscuritie.  
 But ah! it hapned as he made  
 His passage through that dreadfull shade:  
 Revolve he did his loving eye;  
 (For gentle feare, or jelousie) 10  
 And looking back, that look did sever  
 Him and *Euridice* for ever.

*Upon Comely a good speaker but  
an ill singer, Epig.*

*Comely* Acts well; and when he speaks his part,  
He doth it with the sweetest tones of Art:  
But when he sings a *Psalme*, ther's none can be  
More curst for singing out of tune then he.

*Any way for wealth.*

E'ene all Religious courses to be rich  
Had been reherst, by *Joell Michelditch*:  
But now perceiving that it still do's please  
The sterner Fates, to cross his purposes;  
He tacks about, and now he doth profess 5  
Rich he will be by all unrighteousness:  
Thus if our ship fails of her Anchor hold,  
We'l love the Divell, so he lands the gold.

*Upon an old Woman.*

Old Widdow *Prouse* to do her neighbours evill  
Wo'd give (some say) her soule unto the Devill.  
Well, when sh'as kild, that Pig, Goose, Cock or Hen,  
What wo'd she give to get that soule agen?

*Upon Peach. Epig.*

Thou writes in Prose, how sweet all Virgins be;  
But ther's not onc, doth praise the smell of thee.

*To Sapho.*

*Sapho*, I will chuse to go  
Where the Northern Winds do blow  
Endlesse Ice, and endlesse Snow:  
Rather then I once wo'd see,  
But a Winters face in thee, 5°  
To benumme my hopes and me.



*To his faithfull friend, Master John Crofts,  
Cup-bearer to the King.*

For all thy many courtesies to me,  
Nothing I have (my *Crofts*) to send to Thee  
For the requitall; save this only one  
Halfe of my just remuneration.  
For since I've travail'd all this Realm throughout 5  
To seeke, and find some few *Immortals* out  
To *circumspangle* this my spacious Sphere,  
(As Lamps for everlasting shining here:)  
And having fixt Thee in mine *Orbe* a Starre,  
(Amongst the rest) both bright and singular; 10  
The present Age will tell the world thou art  
If not to th' whole, yet satisfy'd in part.  
As for the rest, being too great a summe  
Here to be paid; Ile pay't i'th'world to come.

*The Bride-Cake.*

This day my *Julia* thou must make  
For Mistresse Bride, the wedding Cake:  
Knead but the Dow and it will be  
To paste of Almonds turn'd by thee:  
Or kisse it thou, but once, or twice, 5  
And for the Bride-Cake ther'l be Spice.

*To be merry*

Lets now take our time;  
While w'are in our Prime;  
And old, old Age is a farre off:  
For the evill evill dayes  
Will come on apace; 5  
Before we can be aware of.

*Buriall.*

- Man may want Land to live in; but for all,  
Nature finds out some place for buriall.

*Lenitie.*

'Tis the Chyrurgions praise, and height of Art,  
Not to cut off, but cure the vicious part.

*Penitence.*

Who after his transgression doth repent,  
Is halfe, or altogether innocent.

*Griefe.*

Consider sorrowes, how they are aright:  
*Griefe, if't be great, 'tis short; if long, 'tis light.*

*The Maiden-blush.*

So look the mornings when the Sun  
Paints them with fresh Vermilion:  
So Cherries blush, and Kathern Peares,  
And Apricocks, in youthfull yeares:  
So Corrolls looke more lovely Red, 5  
And Rubies lately polished:  
So purest Diaper doth shine,  
Stain'd by the Beames of Clarret wine:  
As *Julia* looks when she doth dress  
Her eithor cheeke with bashfullness. 10

*The Meane.*

*Imparitie doth ever discord bring:*  
*The Mean the Musique makes in every thing.*

*Haste hurtfull.*

*Haste is unhappy: What we Rashly do*  
*Is both unluckie; I, and foolish too.*  
*Where War with rashnesse is attempted, there*  
*The Soldiers leave the Field with equall feare.*

*Purgatory.*

Readers wee entreat ye pray  
 For the soule of *Lucia*;  
 That in little time she be  
 From her *Purgatory* free:  
 In th' *intrim* she desires  
 That your teares may coole her fires.

5

*The Cloud.*

Seest thou that Cloud that rides in State  
 Part *Ruby-like*, part *Candidate*?  
 It is no other then the Bed  
 Where *Venus* sleeps (halfe smothered.)

*Upon Loach.*

Seeal'd up with Night-gum, *Loach* each morning  
 lyes,  
 Till his Wife licking, so unglews his eyes.  
 No question then, but such a lick is sweet,  
 When a warm tongue do's with such Ambers meet.

*The Amber Bead.*

I saw a Flie within a Beade  
 Of Amber cleanly buried:  
 The Urne was little, but the room  
 More rich then *Cleopatra's* Tombe.

*To my dearest Sister M. Mercie Herrick.*

When ere I go, or what so ere befalls  
 Me in mine Age, or forraign Funerals,  
 This Blessing I will leave thee, ere I go,  
 Prosper thy Basket, and therein thy Dow.

*Hesperides.*

287

Feed on the paste of Filberts, or else knead 5  
And Bake the floure of Amber for thy bread.  
Balm may thy Trees drop, and thy Springs runne oyle  
And everlasting Harvest crown thy Soile!  
These I but wish for; but thy selfe shall see,  
The Blessing fall in mellow times on Thee. 10

*The Transfiguration.*

Immortall clothing I put on,  
So soone as *Julia* I am gon  
To mine eternall Mansion.  
  
Thou, thou art here, to humane sight  
Cloth'd all with incorrupted light; 5  
But yet how more admir'dly bright  
  
Wilt thou appear, when thou art set  
In thy refulgent Thronelet,  
That shin'st thus in thy counterfeit?

*Suffer that thou canst not shift.*

Do's Fortune rend thee? Beare with thy hard Fate:  
*Vertuous instructions ne'r are delicate.*  
So, do's she frown? still countermand her threats:  
*Vertue best loves those children that she beates.*

*To the Passenger.*

If I lye unburied Sir,  
These my Reliques, (pray) interre.  
'Tis religious part to see  
Stones, or turfes to cover me.  
One word more I had to say; 5  
But it skills not; go your way;  
He that wants a buriall roome  
*For a Stone, ha's Heaven his Tombe.*

*Upon Nodes.*

Where ever *Nodes* do's in the Summer come,  
 He prays his Harvest may be well brought home.  
 What store of Corn has carefull *Nodes*, thinke you,  
 Whose Field his foot is, and whose Barn his shooe?

## TO THE KING,

Upon his taking of *Leicester*.

This Day is Yours, *Great CHARLES!* and in this  
 War  
 Your Fate, and Ours, alike Victorious are.  
 In her white Stole; now Victory do's rest  
*Enspher'd with Palm on Your Triumphant Crest.*  
 Fortune is now Your Captive; other Kings 5  
*Hold but her hands; You hold both hands and wings.*

*To Julia, in her Dawn, or Day-breake.*

By the next kindling of the day  
 My *Julia* thou shalt see,  
 Ere *Ave-Mary* thou canst say  
 Ile come and visit thee.

Yet ere thou counsel'st with thy Glasse, 5  
 Appeare thou to mine eyes  
 As smooth, and nak't, as she that was  
 The prime of *Paradise*.

If blush thou must, then blush thou through  
 A Lawn, that thou mayst looke 10  
 As purest Pearles, or Pebles do  
 When peeping through a Brooke.

As Lillies shrin'd in Christall, so  
 Do thou to me appeare;  
 Or Damask Roses, when they grow 15  
 To sweet acquaintance there.

*Counsell.*

'Twas *Cesars* saying: *Kings no lesse Conquerors are*  
*By their wise Counsell, then they be by Warre.*

*Bad Princes pill their People.*

Like those infernall Deities which eate  
The best of all the sacrificed meate;  
And leave their servants, but the smoak & sweat:  
So many *Kings*, and *Primates* too there are,  
Who claim the Fat, and Fleshie for their share, 5  
And leave their subjects but the starved ware.

*Most Words, lesse Workes.*

In desp'rate cases all, or most are known  
Commanders, *few for execution.*

*To Dianeme.*

I co'd but see thee yesterday  
    Stung by a fretfull Bee;  
And I the Javelin suckt away,  
    And heal'd the wound in thee.  
  
A thousand thorns, and Bryars & Stings 5  
    I have in my poore Brest;  
Yet ne'r can see that salve which brings  
    My Passions any rest.  
  
As Love shall helpe me, I admire  
    How thou canst sit and smile, 10  
To see me bleed, and not desire  
    To stench the blood the while.  
  
If thou compos'd of gentle mould  
    Art so unkind to me;  
What dismall Stories will be told 15  
    Of those that cruell be?

*Hesperides.**Upon Tap.*

*Tap* (better known then trusted) as we heare  
 Sold his old Mothers Spectacles for Beere:  
 And not unlikely; rather too then fail,  
 He'l sell her Eyes, and Nose, for Beere and Ale.

*His Losse.*

All has been plundered from me, but my wit;  
 Fortune her selfe can lay no claim to it.

*Draw, and Drinke.*

Milk stil your Fountains, and your Springs, for why?  
 The more th'are drawn, the lesse they wil grow dry.

*Upon Punchin. Epig.*

Give me a reason why men call  
*Punchin* a dry *plant-animall*.  
 Because as Plants by water grow,  
*Punchin* by Beere and Ale, spreads so.

*To Oenone.*

Thou sayest Loves Dart  
 Hath prickt thy heart;  
 And thou do'st languish too:  
 If one poore prick,  
 Can make thee sick,  
 Say, what wo'd many do?

5

*Upon Blinks. Epig.*

*Tom Blinks* his Nose is full of wheales, and these  
*Tom* calls not pimples, but *Pimpleides*:  
 Sometimes (in mirth) he sayes each wheelk's a sparke  
 (When drunke with Beere) to light him home, i'th'  
 dark.

*Upon Adam Peapes. Epig.*

*Peapes* he do's strut, and pick his Teeth, as if  
His jawes had tir'd on some large Chine of Beefe.  
But nothing so; The Dinner *Adam* had,  
Was cheese full ripe with Teares, with Bread as sad.

*To Electra.*

Shall I go to Love and tell,  
Thou art all turn'd isicle?  
Shall I say her Altars be  
Disadorn'd, and scorn'd by thee?  
O beware! in time submit; 5  
Love has yet no wrathfull fit:  
If her patience turns to ire,  
Love is then consuming fire.

*To Mistresse Amie Potter.*

Ai me! I love, give him your hand to kisse  
Who both your wooer, and your Poet is.  
Nature has pre-compos'd us both to Love;  
Your part's to grant; my Scean must be to move.  
Deare, can you like, and liking love your Poet? 5  
If you say (I) Blush-guiltinesse will shew it.  
Mine eyes must woove you; (though I sigh the while)  
*True Love is tonguelesse as a Crocodile.*  
And you may find in Love these differing Parts;  
*Woovers have Tongues of Ice, but burning hearts.* 10

*Upon a Maide.*

Here she lyes (in Bed of Spice)  
Faire as *Eve* in Paradice:  
For her beauty it was such  
Poets co'd not praise too much.  
Virgins Come, and in a Ring 5  
Her supreamest *Requiem* sing;  
Then depart, but see ye tread  
Lightly, lightly ore the dead.



*Upon Love.*

Love is a Circle, and an Endlesse Sphere;  
From good to good, revolving here, & there.

*Beauty.*

Beauti's no other but a lovely Grace  
Of lively colours, flowing from the face.

*Upon Love.*

Some salve to every sore, we may apply;  
Only for my wound there's no remedy.  
Yet if my *Julia* kisse me, there will be  
A soveraign balme found out to cure me.

*Upon Hanch a Schoolmaster. Epig.*

*Hanch*, since he (lately) did interre his wife,  
He weepes and sighs (as weary of his life.)  
Say, is 't for reall griefe he mourns? not so;  
*Teares have their springs from joy, as well as woe.*

*Upon Peason. Epig.*

Long Locks of late our Zelot *Peason* weares,  
Not for to hide his high and mighty cares;  
No, but because he wo'd not have it seen,  
That Stubble stands, where once large eares have  
been.

*To his Booke.*

Make haste away, and let one be  
A friendly Patron unto thee:  
Lest rapt from hence, I see thee lye  
Torn for the use of Pasterie:  
Or see thy injur'd Leaves serve well,  
To make loose Gownes for Mackarell:  
Or see the Grocers in a trice,  
Make hoods of thee to serve out Spice.

*Readinesse.*

The readinesse of doing, doth expresse  
No other, but the doers willingnesse.

*Writing.*

When words we want, Love teacheth to endite;  
And what we blush to speake, she bids us write.

*Society.*

Two things do make society to stand;  
The first *Commerce* is, & the next *Command*.

*Upon a Maid.*

Gone she is a long, long way,  
But she has decreed a day  
Back to come, (and make no stay.)  
So we keepe till her returne  
Here, her ashes, or her Urne.

5

*Satisfaction for sufferings.*

For all our workes, a recompence is sure:  
'Tis sweet to thinke on what was hard t' endure.

*The delaying Bride.*

Why so slowly do you move  
To the centre of your love?  
On your niceness though we wait,  
Yet the houres say 'tis late:  
*Coynesse takes us to a measure;*  
*But o'racted deads the pleasure.*  
Go to Bed, and care not when  
Cheerfull day shall spring agen.

5

*Hesperides.*

One *Brave Captain* did command,  
 (By his word) the Sun to stand: 10  
 One short charme if you but say  
 Will enforce the Moon to stay,  
 Till you warn her hence (away)  
 T'ave your blushes seen by day.

*To M. Henry Lawes, the excellent  
 Composer of his Lyricks.*

Touch but thy Lire (my *Harrie*) and I heare  
 From thee some raptures of the rare *Gotire*.  
 Then if thy voice commingle with the String  
 I heare in thee rare *Laniere* to sing;  
 Or curious *Wilson*: Tell me, canst thou be 5  
 Less then *Apollo*, that usurp'st such Three?  
 Three, unto whom the whole world give applause;  
 Yet their Three praises, praise but One; that's *Lawes*.

*Age unfit for Love.*

Maidens tell me I am old;  
 Let me in my Glasse behold  
 Whether smooth or not I be,  
 Or if haire remaines to me.  
 Well, or be't or be't not so, 5  
 This for certainty I know;  
 Ill it fits old men to play,  
 When that Death bids come away.

*The Bed-man, or Grave-maker.*

Thou hast made many Houses for the Dead;  
 When my Lot calls me to be buried,  
 For Love or Pittie, prethee let there be  
 I'th' Church-yard, made, one Tenement for me.

*To Anthea.*

*Anthea* I am going hence  
With some small stock of innocence:  
But yet those blessed gates I see  
Withstanding entrance unto me.  
To pray for me doe thou begin,  
The Porter then will let me in.

5

*Need.*

Who begs to die for feare of humane need,  
Wisheth his body, not his soule, good speed.

*To Julia.*

I am zeallesse, prethee pray  
For my well-fare (*Julia*)  
For I thinke the gods require  
Male perfumes, but Female fire.

*On Julias lips.*

Sweet are my *Julia's* lips and cleane,  
As if or'e washt in Hippocrene.

*Twilight.*

Twilight, no other thing is, Poets say,  
Then the last part of night, and first of day.

*To his Friend, Master J. Jincks.*

Love, love me now, because I place  
Thee here among my righteous race:  
The bastard Slips may droop and die  
Wanting both Root, and Earth; but thy  
Immortall selfe, shall boldly trust  
To live for ever, with my Just.

5

*On himselfe.*

If that my Fate has now fulfill'd my yeere,  
 And so soone stopt my longer living here;  
 What was't (ye Gods!) a dying man to save,  
 But while he met with his Paternall grave;  
 Though while we living 'bout the world do roame, 5  
 We love to rest in peacefull Urnes at home,  
 Where we may snug, and close together lye  
 By the dead bones of our deare Ancestrie.

*Kings and Tyrants.*

'Twixt Kings & Tyrants there's this difference known;  
*Kings seek their Subjects good: Tyrants their owne.*

*Crosses.*

Our Crosses are no other then the rods,  
 And our Diseases, Vultures of the Gods:  
 Each grieve we feele, that likewise is a Kite  
 Sent forth by them, our flesh to eate, or bite.

*Upon Love.*

Love brought me to a silent Grove,  
 And shew'd me there a Tree,  
 Where some had hang'd themselves for love,  
 And gave a Twist to me.

The Halter was of silk, and gold, 5  
 That he reacht forth unto me:  
 No otherwise, then if he would  
 By dainty things undo me.

He bade me then that Neck-lace use;  
 And told me too, he maketh 10  
 A glorious end by such a Noose,  
 His Death for Love that taketh.

'Twas but a dream; but had I been  
There really alone;  
My desp'rate feares, in love, had seen  
Mine Execution. 15

*No difference i' th' dark.*

Night makes no difference 'twixt the Priest and Clark;  
*Jone* as my Lady is as good i'th' dark.

*The Body.*

The Body is the Soules poore house, or home,  
Whose Ribs the Laths are, & whose Flesh the Loame.

*To Sapho.*

Thou saist thou lov'st me *Sapho*; I say no;  
But would to Love I could beleeve 'twas so!  
Pardon my feares (sweet *Sapho*.) I desire  
'That thou be righteous found; and I the Lyr.

*Out of Time, out of Tune.*

We blame, nay we despise her paines  
That wets her Garden when it raines:  
But when the drought has dri'd the knot;  
Then let her use the watring pot.  
We pray for showers (at our need) 5  
To drench, but not to drown our seed.

*To his Booke.*

Take mine advise, and go not neere  
Those faces (sower as Vineger.)  
For these, and Nobler numbers can  
Ne'r please the *supercillious* man.

*To his Honour'd friend, Sir Thomas Heale.*

Stand by the *Magick* of my powerfull Rhymes  
 'Gainst all the indignation of the Times.  
 Age shall not wrong thee; or one jot abate  
 Of thy both Great, and everlasting fate.  
 While others perish, here's thy life decreed 5  
 Because begot of my *Immortall* seed.

*The Sacrifice by way of Discourse betwixt  
 himselfe and Julia.*

*Herr.* Come and let's in solemn wise  
 Both addresse to sacrifice:  
 Old Religion first commands  
 That we wash our hearts, and hands.  
 Is the beast exempt from staine, 5  
 Altar cleane, no fire prophane?  
 Are the Garlands, Is the Nard  
 Ready here? *Jul.* All well prepar'd,  
 With the Wine that must be shed  
 (Twixt the hornes) upon the head 10  
 Of the holy Beast we bring  
 For our Trespasse-offering.  
*Herr.* All is well; now next to these  
 Put we on pure Surplices;  
 And with Chaplets crown'd, we'l rost 15  
 With perfumes the Holocaust:  
 And (while we the gods invoke)  
 Reade acceptance by the smoake.

*To Apollo.*

Thou mighty Lord and master of the Lyre,  
 Unshorn *Apollo*, come, and re-inspire  
 My fingers so, the Lyrick-strings to move,  
 That I may play, and sing a Hymne to Love.

*On Love.*

Love is a kind of warre; Hence those who feare,  
No cowards must his royall Ensignes beare.

*Another.*

Where love begins, there dead thy first desire:  
*A sparke neglected makes a mighty fire.*

*An Hymne to Cupid.*

Thou, thou that bear'st the sway	
With whom the Sea-Nymphs play;	
And <i>Venus</i> , every way:	
When I embrace thy knee;	
And make short pray'rs to thee:	5
In love, then prosper me.	
This day I goe to wooe;	
Instruct me how to doe	
This worke thou put'st me too.	
From shame my face keepe free,	10
From scorne I begge of thee,	
Love to deliver me:	
So shall I sing thy praise;	
And to thee Altars raise,	
Unto the end of daies.	15

*To Electra.*

Let not thy Tomb-stone er'e be laid by me:  
Nor let my Herse, be wept upon by thee:  
But let that instant when thou dy'st be known,  
The minute of mine *expiration*.  
One knell be rung for both; and let one grave 5  
To hold us two, an endlesse honour have.

*How his soule came ensnared.*

My soule would one day goe and seeke  
For Roses, and in *Julia's* cheek,  
A richness of those sweets she found,  
(As in an other *Rosamond*.)



But gathering Roses as she was; 5  
 (Not knowing what would come to passe)  
 It chanst a ringlet of her haire,  
 Caught my poore soule, as in a snare:  
 Which ever since has been in thrall,  
 Yet freedome, shee enjoys withall. 10

*Factions.*

The factions of the great ones call,  
 To side with them, the Commons all.

*Kisses Loathsome.*

I abhor the slimie kisse,  
 (Which to me most loathsome is.)  
 Those lips please me which are plac't  
 Close, but not too strictly lac't:  
 Yeilding I wo'd have them; yet 5  
 Not a wimbling Tongue admit:  
 What sho'd poking-sticks make there,  
 When the Ruffe is set elsewhere?

*Upon Reape.*

*Reapes* eyes so rawe are, that (it seemes) the flyes  
 Mistake the flesh, and flye-blow both his eyes;  
 So that an Angler, for a daies expence,  
 May baite his hooke, with maggots taken thence.

*Upon Teage.*

*Teage* has told lyes so long, that when *Teage* tells  
 Truth, yet *Teages* truths are untruths, (nothing else.)

*Upon Julia's haire, bundled up in a  
golden net.*

Tell me, what needs those rich deceits,  
 These golden Toyles, and Trammel-nets,  
 To take thine haire when they are knowne  
 Already tame, and all thine owne?

## *Hesperides.*

301

'Tis I am wild, and more then haire  
Deserve these Mashcs and those snares. 5  
Set free thy Tresses, let them flow  
As aires doe breathe, or winds doe blow:  
And let such curious Net-works be  
Lesse set for them, then spred for me. 10

### *Upon Truggin.*

*Truggin* a Footman was; but now, growne lame,  
*Truggin* now lives but to belye his name.

### *The showre of Blossomes.*

Love in a showre of Blossomes came  
Down, and halfe drown'd me with the same:  
The Blooms that fell were white and red;  
But with such sweets commingled, 5  
As whether (this) I cannot tell  
My sight was pleas'd more, or my smell:  
But true it was, as I rowl'd there,  
Without a thought of hurt, or feare;  
Love turn'd himselfe into a Bee,  
And with his Javelin wounded me: 10  
From which mishap this use I make,  
*Where most sweets are, there lyes a Snake.*  
*Kisses and Favours are sweet things;*  
*But Those have thorns, and These have stings.*

### *Upon Spenke.*

*Spenke* has a strong breath, yet short Prayers saith:  
Not out of want of breath, but want of faith.

### *A defence for Women.*

Naught are all Women: I say no,  
Since for one Bad, one Good I know:  
For *Clytemnestra* most unkind,  
Loving *Alcestis* there we find:

*Hesperides.*

For one *Medea* that was bad, 5  
 A good *Penelope* was had:  
 For wanton *Lais*, then we have  
 Chaste *Lucrece*, or a wife as grave:  
 And thus through Woman-kind we see  
 A Good and Bad. *Sirs credit me.* 10

*Upon Lulls.*

*Lulls* swears he is all heart; but you'l suppose  
 By his *Probossis* that he is all nose.

*Slavery.*

'Tis liberty to serve one Lord; but he  
 Who many serves, serves base servility.

*Charmes.*

Bring the holy crust of Bread,  
 Lay it underneath the head;  
 'Tis a certain Charm to keep  
 Hags away, while Children sleep.

*Another.*

Let the superstitious wife  
 Neer the childs heart lay a knife:  
 Point be up, and Haft be downe;  
 (While she gossips in the towne)  
 This 'mongst other mystick charmes 5  
 Keeps the sleeping child from harms.

*Another to bring in the Witch.*

To house the Hag, you must doe this;  
 Commix with Meale a little Pisse  
 Of him bewicht: then forthwith make  
 A little Wafer or a Cake;  
 And this rawly bak't will bring 5  
 The old Hag in. No surer thing.

*Another Charme for Stables.*

Hang up Hooks, and Sheers to scare  
Hence the Hag, that rides the Mare,  
Till they be all over wet,  
With the mire, and the sweat:  
This observ'd, the Manes shall be 5  
Of your horses, all knot-free.

*Ceremonies for Candlemasse Eve.*

Down with the Rosemary and Bayes,  
Down with the Mistleto;  
In stead of Holly, now up-raise  
The greener Box (for show.)  
The Holly hitherto did sway; 5  
Let Box now domineere;  
Untill the dancing Easter-day,  
Or Easters Eve appeare.  
Then youthfull Box which now hath grace,  
Your houses to renew; 10  
Grown old, surrender must his place,  
Unto the crisped Yew.  
When Yew is out, then Birch comes in,  
And many Flowers beside;  
Both of a fresh, and fragrant kinne 15  
To honour Whitsontide.  
Green Rushes then, and sweetest Bents,  
With cooler Oken boughs;  
Come in for comely ornaments,  
To re-adorn the house. 20  
Thus times do shift; each thing his turne do's hold;  
*New things succeed, as former things grow old.*

*The Ceremonies for Candlemasse day.*

Kindle the Christmas Brand, and then  
 Till Sunne-set, let it burne;  
 Which quencht, then lay it up agen,  
 Till Christmas next returne.  
 Part must be kept wherewith to teend 5  
 The Christmas Log next yeare;  
 And where 'tis safely kept, the Fiend,  
 Can do no mischief (there).

*Upon Candlemasse day.*

End now the White-loafe, & the Pye,  
 And let all sports with Christmas dye.

*Surfeits.*

Bad are all surfeits: but Physitians call  
 That surfeit tooke by bread, the worst of all.

*Upon Nis.*

Nis, he makes Verses; but the Lines he writes,  
 Serve but for matter to make Paper-kites.

*To Biancha, to blesse him.*

Wo'd I wooc, and wo'd I winne,  
 Wo'd I well my worke begin?  
 Wo'd I evermore be crown'd  
 With the end that I propound?  
 Wo'd I frustrate, or prevent 5  
 All Aspects malevolent?  
 Thwart all Wizzards, and with these  
 Dead all black contingencies:  
 Place my words, and all works else  
 In most happy Parallels? 10  
 All will prosper, if so be  
 I be kist, or blest by thee.

*Julia's Churching, or Purification.*

Put on thy *Holy Fillitings*, and so  
 To th' Temple with the sober *Midwife* go.  
 Attended thus (in a most solemn wise)  
 By those who serve the Child-bed misteries.  
 Burn first thine incense; next, when as thou see'st      5  
 'The candid Stole thrown ore the *Pious Priest*;  
 With reverend Curtsies come, and to him bring  
 Thy free (and not decurted) offering.  
 All Rites well ended, with faire Auspice come  
 (As to the breaking of a Bride-Cake) home:      10  
 Where ceremonious *Hymen* shall for thee  
 Provide a second *Epithalamie*.  
*She who keeps chastly to her husbands side*  
*Is not for one, but every night his Bride:*  
*And stealing still with love, and feare to Bed,*      15  
*Brings him not one, but many a Maiden-head.*

*To his Book.*

Before the Press scarce one co'd see  
 A little-peeping-part of thee:  
 But since th' art Printed, thou dost call  
 To shew thy nakedness to all.  
 My care for thee is now the less;      5  
 (Having resign'd thy shamefac'tness:)  
 Go with thy Faults and Fates; yet stay  
 And take this sentence, then away;  
 Whom one belov'd will not suffice,  
 She'l runne to all adulteries.      10

*Teares.*

Teares most prevaile; with teares too thou mayst move  
 Rocks to relent, and coyest maids to love.

*To his friend to avoid contention of words.*

Words beget Anger: Anger brings forth blowes:  
 Blowes make of dearest friends immortall Foes.  
 For which prevention (Sociate) let there be  
 Betwixt us two no more *Logomachie*.  
 Farre better 'twere for either to be mute,  
 Then for to murder friendship, by dispute.

5

*Truth.*

Truth is best found out by the time, and eyes;  
*Falsehood winnes credit by uncertainties.*

*Upon Prickles. Epig.*

*Prickles* is waspish, and puts forth his sting,  
 For Bread, Drinke, Butter, Cheese; for every thing  
 That *Prickles* buyes, puts *Prickles* out of frame;  
 How well his nature's fitted to his name!

*The Eyes before the Eares.*

We credit most our sight; one eye doth please  
 Our trust farre more then ten eare-witnesses.

*Want.*

Want is a softer Wax, that takes thereon,  
 This, that, and every base impression.

*To a Friend.*

Looke in my Book, and herein see,  
 Life endlesse sign'd to thee and me.  
 We o're the tombes, and Fates snall flye;  
 While other generations dye.

*Upon M. William Lawes, the rare Musitian.*

Sho'd I not put on Blacks, when each one here  
Comes with his Cypresse, and devotes a teare?  
Sho'd I not grieve (my *Lawes*) when every Lute,  
Violl, and Voicc, is (by thy losse) struck mute? 4  
Thy loss brave man! whose Numbers have been hurl'd,  
And no less prais'd, then spread throughout the world.  
Some have Thee call'd *Amphion*; some of us,  
Nam'd thee *Terpander*, or sweet *Orpheus*:  
Some this, some that, but all in this agree,  
Musique had both her birth, and death with Thee. 10

*A song upon Silvia.*

From me my *Silvia* ranne away,  
And running therewithall;  
A *Primrose* Banke did cross her way,  
And gave my Love a fall.  
But trust me now I dare not say, 5  
What I by chance did see;  
But such the Drap'ry did betray  
That fully ravisht me.

*The Hony-combe.*

If thou hast found an honie-combe,  
Eate thou not all, but taste on some:  
For if thou eat'st it to excess;  
That sweetness turnes to Loathsomness.  
Taste it to Temper; then 'twill be 5  
Marrow, and Manna unto thee.

*Upon Ben. Johnson.*

Here lyes *Johnson* with the rest  
Of the Poets; but the Best.  
Reader, wo'dst thou more have known?  
Aske his Story, not this Stone.  
That will speake what this can't tell 5  
Of his glory. *So farewell.*



*Hesperides.**An Ode for him.*Ah *Ben*!

Say how, or when  
 Shall we thy Guests  
 Meet at those *Lyrick* Feasts,  
 Made at the *Sun*, 5  
 The *Dog*, the triple *Tunne*?  
 Where we such clusters had,  
 As made us nobly wild, not mad;  
 And yet each Verse of thine  
 Out-did the meate, out-did the frolick wine. 10

My *Ben*

Or come agen:  
 Or send to us,  
 Thy wits great over-plus;  
 But teach us yet 15  
 Wisely to husband it;  
 Lest we that Tallent spend:  
 And having once brought to an end  
 That precious stock; the store  
 Of such a wit the world sho'd have no more. 20

*Upon a Virgin.*

Spend Harmless shade thy nightly Houres,  
 Selecting here, both Herbs, and Flowers;  
 Of which make Garlands here, and there,  
 To dress thy silent sepulchre.  
 Nor do thou feare the want of these, 5  
*In everlasting Properties.*  
 Since we fresh strewings will bring hither,  
 Farre faster then the first can wither.

*Blame.*

In Battailles what disasters fall,  
 The King he beares the blame of all.

*A request to the Graces.*

Ponder my words, if so that any be  
Known guilty here of incivility:  
Let what is graceless, discompos'd, and rude,  
With sweetness, smoothness, softness, be endu'd.  
Teach it to blush, to curtsie, lisp, and shew 5  
Demure, but yet, full of temptation too.  
*Numbers ne'r tickle, or but lightly please,*  
*Unlesse they have some wanton carriages.*  
This if ye do, each Piece will here be good,  
And gracefull made, by your neate Sisterhood. 10

*Upon himselfe.*

I lately fri'd, but now behold  
I freeze as fast, and shake for cold.  
And in good faith I'd thought it strange  
T've found in me this sudden change;  
But that I understood by dreames, 5  
These only were but Loves extreames;  
Who fires with hope the Lovers heart,  
And starves with cold the self-same part.

*Multitude.*

We Trust not to the multitude in Warre,  
But to the stout; and those that skilfull are.

*Feare.*

Man must do well out of a good intent,  
Not for the servile feare of punishment.

*To M. Kellam.*

What can my *Kellam* drink his Sack  
In Goblets to the brim,  
And see his *Robin Herrick* lack,  
Yet send no Boules to him?

*Hesperides.*

For love or pitie to his Muse, 5  
 (That she may flow in Verse)  
 Contemne to recommend a Cruse,  
 But send to her a Tearce.

*Happinesse to hospitalitie, or a hearty  
 wish to good house-keeping.*

First, may the hand of bounty bring  
 Into the daily offering  
 Of full provision; such a store,  
 Till that the Cooke cries, Bring no more.  
 Upon your hogsheads never fall 5  
 A drought of wine, ale, beere (at all)  
 But, like full clouds, may they from thence  
 Diffuse their mighty influence.  
 Next, let the Lord, and Ladie here  
 Enjoy a Christning yeare by yeare; 10  
 And this *good blessing* back them still,  
 T'ave Boyes, and Gyrls too, as they will.  
 Then from the porch may many a Bride  
 Unto the Holy Temple ride:  
 And thence return, (short prayers seyde) 15  
 A wife most richly married.  
 Last, may the Bride and Bridegroom be  
 Untoucht by cold *sterility*;  
 But in their springing blood so play,  
 As that in *Lusters* few they may. 20  
 By laughing too, and lying downe,  
 People a *City* or a *Towne*.

*Cunctation in Correction.*

The *Lictors* bundl'd up their rods: beside,  
 Knit them with knots (with much adoe unty'd)  
 That if (unknitting) men wo'd yet repent,  
 They might escape the lash of punishment.

*Present Government grievous.*

*Men are suspicious; prone to discontent:  
Subjects still loath the present Government.*

*Rest Refreshes.*

*Lay by the good a while; a resting field  
Will, after ease, a richer harvest yeild:  
Trees this year beare; next, they their wealth with-hold:  
Continuall reaping makes a land wax old.*

*Revenge.*

*Mans disposition is for to requite  
An injurie, before a benefite:  
Thanksgiving is a burden, and a paine;  
Revenge is pleasing to us, as our gaine.*

*The first marris or makes.*

*In all our high designments, 'twill appeare,  
The first event breeds confidence or feare.*

*Beginning, difficult.*

*Hard are the two first staires unto a Crowne;  
Which got, the thurd, bids him a King come downe.*

*Faith four-square.*

*Faith is a thing that's four-square, let it fall  
This way or that, it not declines at all.*

*The present time best pleaseth.*

*Praise they that will Times past, I joy to see  
My selfe now live: this age best pleaseth mee.*

*Hesperides.**Cloathes, are conspirators.*

Though from without no foes at all we feare;  
We shall be wounded by the cloathes we weare.

*Cruelty.*

*Tis but a dog-like madnesse in bad Kings,  
For to delight in wounds and murderings.  
As some plants prosper best by cuts and blowes;  
So Kings by killing doe encrease their foes.*

*Faire after foule.*

*Teares quickly drie: griefes will in time decay:  
A cleare will come after a cloudy day.*

*Hunger.*

Aske me what hunger is, and Ile reply,  
'Tis but a fierce desire of hot and drie.

*Bad wages for good service.*

In this misfortune Kings doe most excell,  
To heare the worst from men, when they doe well.

*The End.*

Conquer we shall, but we must first contend;  
'Tis not the Fight that crowns us, but the end.

*The Bondman.*

Bind me but to thee with thine haire,  
And quickly I shall be  
Made by that fetter or that snare  
A bondman unto thee.

*Hesperides.*

313

Or if thou tak'st that bond away,  
Then bore me through the eare;  
And by the Law I ought to stay  
For ever with thee here.

5

*Choose for the best.*

Give house-roume to the best; 'Tis never known  
*Vertue and pleasure, both to dwell in one.*

*To Silvia.*

Pardon my trespassse (*Silvia*) I confesse,  
My kisse out-went the bounds of shamfastnesse:  
None is discreet at all times; no, *not Jove*  
*Himselfe, at one time, can be wise, and Love.*

*Faire shewes deceive.*

Smooth was the Sea, and seem'd to call  
To prettie girles to play withall:  
Who padling there, the Sea soone frown'd,  
And on a sudden both were drown'd.  
What credit can we give to seas,  
Who, kissing, kill such Saints as these?

5

*His wish.*

Fat be my Hinde; unlearned be my wife;  
Peacefull my night; my day devoid of strife:  
To these a comely off-spring I desire,  
Singing about my everlasting fire.

*Upon Julia's washing her self in the river.*

How fierce was I, when I did see  
My *Julia* wash her self in thee!  
So *Lillies* thorough Christall look:  
So purest pebbles in the brook:

As in the River *Julia* did, 5  
 Halfe with a Lawne of water hid,  
 Into thy streames my self I threw,  
 And strugling there, I kist thee too;  
 And more had done (it is confest)  
 Had not thy waves forbad the rest. 10

*A Meane in our Meanes.*

Though Frankinsense the *Deities* require,  
*We must not give all to the hallowed fire.*  
 Such be our gifts, and such be our expence,  
 As for our selves to leave some frankinsence.

*Upon Clunn.*

A rowle of Parchment *Clunn* about him beares,  
 Charg'd with the Armes of all his Ancestors:  
 And seems halfe ravisht, when he looks upon  
 That *Bar*, this *Bend*; that *Fess*, this *Cheveron*;  
 This *Manch*, that *Moone*; this *Martlet*, and that *Mound*; 5  
 This counterchange of *Perle* and *Diamond*.  
 What joy can *Clun* have in that Coat, or this,  
 When as his owne still out at elboes is?

*Upon Cupid.*

Love, like a Beggar, came to me  
 With Hose and Doublet torne:  
 His Shirt bedangling from his knee,  
 With Hat and Shooes out-worne.  
 He askt an almes; I gave him bread, 5  
 And meat too, for his need:  
 Of which, when he had fully fed,  
 He wished me all *Good speed*.  
 Away he went, but as he turn'd  
 (In faith I know not how) 10  
 He toucht me so, as that I burn,  
 And am tormented now.

## *Hesperides.*

315

Love's silent flames, and fires obscure  
Then crept into my heart;  
And though I saw no Bow, I'm sure,  
His finger was the dart.

15

## *Upon Blisse.*

*Blisse* (last night drunk) did kisse his mothers knee:  
Where he will kisse (next drunk) conjecture ye.

## *Upon Burr.*

*Burr* is a smell-feast, and a man alone,  
That (where meat is) will be a hanger on.

## *Upon Megg.*

*Megg* yesterday was troubled with a Pose,  
Which, this night hardned, soddens up her nose.

## *An Hymne to Love.*

1. I will confesse  
With Cheerfulnesse,  
Love is a thing so likes me,  
That let her lay  
On me all day, 5  
Ile kiss the hand that strikes me.
2. I will not, I,  
Now blubb'ring, cry,  
It (Ah!) too late repents me  
That I did fall 10  
To love at all,  
Since love so much contents me.
3. No, no, Ile be  
In fetters free;  
While others they sit wringing 15  
Their hands for paine;  
Ile entertaine  
The wounds of love with singing.



4. With Flowers and Wine,  
And Cakes Divine,  
To strike me I will tempt thee:  
Which done; no more  
Ile come before  
Thee and thine Altars emptie.

20

*To his honoured and most Ingenious friend  
Mr. Charles Cotton.*

For brave comportment, wit without offence,  
Words fully flowing, yet of influence:  
Thou art that man of men, the man alone,  
Worthy the Publique Admiration:  
Who with thine owne eyes read'st what we doe write, 5  
And giv'st our Numbers *Euphonie*, and weight.  
Tel'st when a Verse springs high, how understood  
To be, or not borne of the Royall-blood.  
What State above, what *Symmetrie* below,  
Lines have, or sho'd have, thou the best canst show. 10  
For which (my *Charles*) it is my pride to be,  
Not so much knowne, as to be lov'd of thee.  
Long may I live so, and my wreath of *Bayes*,  
Be lesse anothers *Laurell*, then thy praise.

*Women uselesse.*

What need we marry Women, when  
Without their use we may have men?  
And such as will in short time be,  
For murder fit, or mutinie;  
As *Cadmus* once a new way found, 5  
By throwing teeth into the ground:  
(From which poore seed, and rudely sown)  
Sprung up a War-like Nation.  
So let us Yron, Silver, Gold,  
Brasse, Leade, or Tinne, throw into th' mould; 10

And we shall see in little space  
Rise up of men, a fighting race.  
If this can be, say then, what need  
Have we of Women or their seed?

*Love is a sirrup.*

*Love is a sirrup*; and who er'e we see  
Sick and surcharg'd with this sacietie:  
Shall by this pleasing trespasse quickly prove,  
*Ther's loathsomnesse e'en in the sweets of love.*

*Leven.*

Love is a leven, and a loving kisse  
The Leven of a loving sweet-heart is.

*Repletion.*

Physitians say Repletion springs  
More from the sweet then sower things.

*On Himselfe.*

Weepe for the dead, for they have lost this light:  
And weepe for me, lost in an endlesse night.  
Or mourne, or make a Marble Verse for me,  
Who writ for many. *Benedicite.*

*No man without Money.*

No man such rare parts hath, that he can swim.  
If favour or occasion helpe not him.

*On Himselfe.*

Lost to the world; lost to my selfe; alone  
Here now I rest under this Marble stone:  
In depth of silence, heard, and seene of none.

*On M. Leonard Willan his  
peculiar friend.*

I will be short, and having quickly hurl'd  
 This line about, live Thou throughout the world;  
 Who art a man for all Sceanes; unto whom  
 (What's hard to others) nothing's troublesome.  
 Can'st write the *Comick*, *Tragick* straine, and fall 5  
 From these to penne the pleasing Pastorall:  
 Who fli'st at all heights: Prose and Verse run'st  
 through;  
 Find'st here a fault, and mend'st the trespasse too:  
 For which I might extoll thee, but speake lesse,  
 Because thy selfe art comming to the Presse: 10  
 And then sho'd I in praising thee be slow,  
 Posterity will pay thee what I owe.

*To his worthy friend M. John Hall,  
Student of Grayes-Inne.*

Tell me young man, or did the Muses bring  
 Thee lesse to taste, then to drink up their spring;  
 That none hereafter sho'd be thought, or be  
 A Poet, or a Poet-like but Thee.  
 What was thy Birth, thy starre that makes thee  
 knowne, 5  
 At twice ten yeares, a prime and publike one?  
 Tell us thy Nation, kindred, or the whence  
 Thou had'st, and hast thy *mighty influence*,  
 That makes thee lov'd, and of the men desir'd,  
 And no lesse prais'd, then of the maides admir'd. 10  
 Put on thy Laurell then; and in that trimme  
 Be thou *Apollo*, or the type of him:  
 Or let the *Unshorne God* lend thee his Lyre,  
 And next to him, be Master of the Quire.

*To Julia.*

Offer thy gift; but first the Law commands  
Thee *Julia*, first, to *sanctifie* thy hands:  
Doe that my *Julia* which the rites require,  
Then boldly give thine incense to the fire.

*To the most comely and proper*  
*M. Elizabeth Finch.*

Hansome you are, and Proper you will be  
Despight of all your infortunitie:  
Live long and lovely, but yet grow no lesse  
In that your owne prefixed comelinesse:  
Spend on that stock: and when your life must fall,     5  
Leave others beauty, to set up withall.

*Upon Ralph.*

*Ralph* pares his nayles, his warts, his cornes, and *Ralph*  
In sev'rall tills, and boxes keepes 'em safe;  
Instead of Harts-horne (if he speakes the troth)  
To make a lustie-gellie for his broth.

*To his Booke.*

If hap it must, that I must see thee lye  
*Absyrtus*-like all torne confusedly:  
With solemne tears, and with much grief of heart,  
Ile recollect thee (weeping) part by part;  
And having washt thee, close thee in a chest     5  
With spice; that done, Ile leave thee to thy rest.

## TO THE KING,

*Upon his welcome to Hampton-Court.*

*Set and Sung.*

Welcome, *Great Cesar*, welcome now you are,  
As dearest Peace, after destructive Warre:  
Welcome as slumbers; or as beds of ease  
After our long, and peevish sicknesses.

O *Pompe of Glory!* Welcome now, and come 5  
 To re-possess once more your long'd-for home.  
 A thousand Altars smoake; a thousand thighs  
 Of Beeves here ready stand for Sacrifice.  
 Enter and prosper; while our eyes doe waite  
 For an *Ascendent* throughly *Auspicate*: 10  
 Under which signe we may the former stone  
 Lay of our safeties new foundation:  
 That done; O *Cesar*, live, and be to us,  
 Our *Fate*, our *Fortune*, and our *Genius*;  
 To whose free knees we may our temples tye 15  
 As to a still protecting Deitie.  
 That sho'd you stirre, we and our Altars too  
 May (*Great Augustus*) *goe along with You*.  
*Chor.* Long live the King; and to accomplish this,  
 We'l from our owne, adde far more years to his. 20

*Ultimus Heroum:*

OR,

*To the most learned, and to the right Honourable,  
 Henry, Marquesse of Dorchester.*

And as time past when *Cato* the Severe  
 Entred the circumspacious Theater;  
 In reverence of his person, every one  
 Stood as he had been turn'd from flesh to stone:  
 E'ne so my numbers will astonisht be 5  
 If but lookt on; struck dead, if scan'd by Thee.

*To his Muse, another to the same.*

Tell that Brave Man, fain thou wo'dst have access  
 To kiss his hands, but that for fearfullness;  
 Or else because th' art like a modest Bride,  
 Ready to blush to death, sho'd he but chide.

*Upon Vineger.*

Vineger is no other I define,  
Then the dead Corps, or carkase of the Wine.

*Upon Mudge.*

*Mudge* every morning to the Postern comes,  
(His teeth all out) to rince and wash his gummes.

*To his learned friend M. Jo. Harmar, Phisitian  
to the Colledge of Westminster.*

When first I find those Numbers thou do'st write;  
To be most soft, terce, sweet, and perpolite:  
Next, when I see Thee towring in the skie,  
In an expansion no less large, then high;  
Then, in that compass, sayling here and there, 5  
And with Circumgyration every where;  
Following with love and active heate thy game,  
And then at last to truss the Epigram;  
I must confess, distinction none I see  
Between *Domitians Martiall* then, and Thee. 10  
But this I know, should *Jupiter* agen  
Descend from heaven, to re-converse with men;  
The Romane Language full, and superfine,  
If *Jove* wo'd speake, he wo'd accept of thine.

*Upon his Spaniell Tracie.*

Now thou art dead, no eye shall ever see,  
For shape and service, *Spaniell* like to thee.  
This shall my love doe, give thy sad death one  
Teare, that deserves of me a million.

*The deluge.*

Drowning, drowning, I espie  
Coming from my *Julia's* eye:  
'Tis some solace in our smart,  
To have friends to beare a part:

*Hesperides.*

I have none; but must be sure 5  
 Th' inundation to endure.  
 Shall not times hereafter tell  
 This for no meane *miracle*;  
 When the waters by their fall  
 Threatn'd ruine unto all? 10  
 Yet the deluge here was known,  
 Of a world to drowne but One.

*Upon Lupes.*

*Lupes* for the outside of his suite has paide;  
 But for his heart, he cannot have it made:  
 The reason is, his credit cannot get  
 The inward carbage for his cloathes as yet.

*Raggs.*

What are our patches, tatters, raggs, and rents,  
 But the base dregs and lees of vestiments?

*Strength to support Sovereignty.*

Let Kings and Rulers, learne this line from me;  
 Where power is weake, unsafe is *Majestie*.

*Upon Tubbs.*

For thirty yeares, *Tubbs* has been proud and poor;  
 'Tis now his habit, which he can't give ore.

*Crutches.*

Thou seest me *Lucia* this year droope,  
 Three *Zodiaks* fill'd more I shall stoope;  
 Let Crutches then provided be  
 To shore up my debilitie.  
 Then while thou laugh'st; Ile, sighing, crie, 5  
 A *Ruine underpropt* am I:  
 Do'n will I then my *Beadsmans* gown,  
 And when so feeble I am grown,  
 As my weake shoulders cannot beare  
 The burden of a *Grashopper*; 10

## *Hesperides.*

323

Yet with the bench of aged sires,  
When I and they keep tearmly fires;  
With my weake voice Ile sing, or say  
Some Odes I made of *Lucia*:  
Then will I heave my wither'd hand 15  
To *Jove* the Mighty for to stand  
Thy faithfull friend, and to poure downe  
Upon thee many a *Benizon*.

## *To Julia.*

Holy waters hither bring  
For the sacred sprinkling:  
Baptize me and thee, and so  
Let us to the Altar go.  
And (ere we our rites commence) 5  
Wash our hands in innocence.  
Then I'le be the *Rex Sacrorum*,  
Thou the Queen of *Peace and Quorum*.

## *Upon Case.*

*Case* is a Lawyer, that near pleads alone,  
But when he hears the like confusion,  
As when the disagreeing Commons throw  
About their House, their clamorous I, or No:  
Then *Case*, as loud as any *Serjant* there, 5  
Cries out, (my lord, my Lord) the *Case* is clear:  
But when all's hush't, *Case* then a fish more mute,  
Bestirs his Hand, but starves in hand the Suite.

## *To Perenna.*

I a *Dirge* will pen for thee;  
Thou a *Trentall* make for me:  
That the Monks and Fryers together,  
Here may sing the rest of either:  
Next, I'm sure, the Nuns will have 5  
*Candlemas* to grace the Grave.



*To his Sister in Law, M. Susanna Herrick.*

The Person crowns the Place; your lot doth fall  
Last, yet to be with These a Principall.  
How ere it fortun'd; know for Truth, I meant  
You a fore-leader in this Testament.

*Upon the Lady Crew.*

This Stone can tell the storie of my life,  
What was my Birth, to whom I was a Wife:  
In teeming years, how soon my Sun was set,  
Where now I rest, these may be known by *Jel.*  
For other things, my many Children be  
The best and truest *Chronicles* of me.

5

*On Tomasin Parsons.*

Grow up in Beauty, as thou do'st begin,  
And be of all admired, *Tomasin.*

*Ceremony upon Candlemas Eve.*

Down with the Rosemary, and so  
Down with the Baies, & misletoe:  
Down with the Holly, Ivie, all,  
Wherewith ye drest the Christmas Hall:  
That so the superstitious find  
No one least Branch there left behind:  
For look how many leaves there be  
Neglected there (maids trust to me)  
So many *Goblins* you shall see.

5

*Suspicion makes secure.*

He that will live of all cares disposscest,  
Must shun the bad, I, and suspect the best.

*Upon Spokes.*

*Spokes* when he sees a rosted Pig, he swears  
Nothing he loves on't but the chaps and ears:  
But carve to him the fat flanks; and he shall  
Rid these, and those, and part by part eat all.

*To his kinsman M. Tho: Herrick, who  
desired to be in his Book.*

Welcome to this my Colledge, and though late  
Tha'st got a place here (standing candidate)  
It matters not, since thou art chosen one  
Here of my great and good foundation.

*A Bucolick betwixt Two: Lacon and Thyrsis.*

- Lacon.* For a kiss or two, confesse,  
What doth cause this pensiveness?  
Thou most lovely Neat-heardesse:  
Why so lonely on the hill?  
Why thy pipe by thee so still, 5  
That ere while was heard so shrill?  
Tell me, do thy kine now fail  
To fulfill the milkin-paile?  
Say, what is't that thou do'st aile?
- Thyr.* None of these; but out, alas! 10  
A mischance is come to pass,  
And I'le tell thee what it was:  
See mine eyes are weeping ripe.
- Lacon.* Tell, and I'le lay down my Pipe.
- Thyr.* I have lost my lovely steere, 15  
That to me was far more deer  
Then these kine, which I milke here.  
Broad of fore-head, large of eye,  
Party colour'd like a Pie;  
Smooth in each limb as a die; 20

*Hesperides.*

Clear of hoof, and clear of horn;  
 Sharply pointed as a thorn:  
 With a neck by yoke unworn.  
 From the which hung down by strings,  
 Balls of Cowslips, Daisie rings, 25  
 Enterplac't with ribbanings.  
 Faultless every way for shape;  
 Not a straw co'd him escape;  
 Ever gamesome as an ape:  
 But yet harmless as a sheep. 30  
 (Pardon, *Lacon* if I weep)  
*Tears will spring, where woes are deep.*  
 Now (ai me) (ai me.) Last night  
 Came a mad dog, and did bite,  
 I, and kil'd my dear delight. 35

*Lacon.* Alack for grief!

*Thyr.* But I'le be brief,

Hence I must, for time doth call  
 Me, and my sad Play-mates all,  
 To his Ev'ning Funerall. 40  
 Live long, *Lacon*, so *adew*.

*Lacon.* Mournfull maid farewell to you;  
*Earth afford ye flowers to strew.*

*Upon Sapho.*

Look upon *Sapho's* lip, and you will swear,  
 There is a love-like-leven rising there.

*Upon Faunus.*

We read how *Faunus*, he the shepheards *God*,  
 His wife to death whipt with a *Mirtle Rod*.  
 The Rod (perhaps) was better'd by the name;  
 But had it been of Birch, the death's the same.

*The Quintell.*

Up with the Quintill, that the Rout,  
May fart for joy, as well as shout:  
Either's welcome, Stinke or Civit,  
If we take it, as they give it.

*A Bachanalian Verse.*

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 1. | Drinke up<br>Your Cup,<br>But not spill Wine;<br>For if you<br>Do, | 5  |
|    | 'Tis an ill signe;   |    |
| 2. | That we<br>Foresee,<br>You are cloy'd here,<br>If so, no<br>Hoe,   | 10 |
|    | But avoid here.  |    |

*Care a good keeper.*

*Care keepes the Conquest; 'tis no lesse renoune,  
To keepe a Citie, then to winne a Towne.*

*Rules for our reach.*

Men must have Bounds how farre to walke; for we  
Are made farre worse, by lawless liberty.

*To Biancha.*

Ah *Biancha!* now I see,  
It is Noone and past with me:  
In a while it will strike one;  
Then *Biancha*, I am gone.

*Hesperides.*

Some *effusions* let me have, 5  
 Offer'd on my holy Grave;  
 Then, *Biancha*, let me rest  
 With my face towards the East.

*To the handsome Mistresse Grace Potter.*

As is your name, so is your comely face,  
 Toucht every where with such diffused grace,  
 As that in all that *admirable round*,  
 There is not one least *solecisme* found;  
 And as that part, so every portion else, 5  
 Keepes line for line with *Beauties Parallels*.

*Anacreontike.*

I must  
 Not trust  
 Here to any;  
   Bereav'd,  
   Decciv'd 5  
 By so many:  
   As one  
   Undone  
 By my losses;  
   Comply 10  
   Will I  
 With my crosses.  
   Yet still  
   I will  
 Not be grieving; 15  
   Since thence  
   And hence  
 Comes relieving.  
   But this  
   Sweet is 20  
 In our mourning;  
   Times bad  
   And sad  
 Are a turning:

*Hesperides.* 329

And he 25  
Whom we  
See dejected;  
Next day  
Wee may  
See erected. 30

*More modest, more manly.*

'Tis still observ'd, those men most valiant are,  
That are most modest ere they come to warre.

*Not to covet much where little is the charge.*

Why sho'd we covet much, when as we know,  
W've more to beare our charge, then way to go?

*Anacreontick Verse.*

Brisk methinks I am, and fine,  
When I drinke my capring wine:  
Then to love I do encline;  
When I drinke my wanton wine:  
And I wish all maidens mine, 5  
When I drinke my sprightly wine:  
Well I sup, and well I dine,  
When I drinke my frolick wine:  
But I languish, lowre, and Pine,  
When I want my fragrant wine. 10

*Upon Pennie.*

Brown bread *Tom Pennie* eates, and must of right,  
Because his stock will not hold out for white.

*Patience in Princes.*

*Kings must not use the Axe for each offence:*  
*Princes cure some faults by their patience.*

*Feare gets force.**Despaire takes heart, when ther's no hope to speed:  
The Coward then takes Armes, and do's the deed.**Parcell-gil't-Poetry.**Let's strive to be the best: the Gods, we know it,  
Pillars and men, hate an indifferent Poet.**Upon Love, by way of question and answer.**I bring ye Love, Quest. What will love do?**Ans. Like, and dislike ye:**I bring ye love: Quest. What will Love do?**Ans. Stroake ye to strike ye.**I bring ye love: Quest. What will Love do?**Ans. Love will be-foole ye:**I bring ye love: Quest. What will love do?**Ans. Heate ye to coole ye:**I bring ye love: Quest. What will love do?**Ans. Love gifts will send ye:**I bring ye love: Quest. What will love do?**Ans. Stock ye to spend ye:**I bring ye love: Quest. What will love do?**Ans. Love will fulfill ye:**I bring ye love: Quest. What will love do?**Ans. Kisse ye, to kill ye.*

5

10

15

*To the Lord Hopton, on his fight in Cornwall.**Go on brave Hopton, to effectuate that  
Which wee, and times to come, shall wonder at,  
Lift up thy Sword; next, suffer it to fall,  
And by that One blow set an end to all.**His Grange.**How well contented in this private Grange  
Spend I my life (that's subject unto change:)  
Under whose Roofe with Mosse-worke wrought, there I  
Kisse my Brown wife, and black Posterity.*

*Leprosie in houses.*

When to a House I come, and see  
The *Genius* wastefull, more then free:  
The servants *thumblesse*, yet to eat,  
With lawlesse tooth the floure of wheate:  
The Sonnes to suck the milke of Kine, 5  
More then the teats of Discipline:  
The Daughters wild and loose in dresse;  
Their cheekes unstain'd with shamefac'tnesse:  
The Husband drunke, the Wife to be  
A Baud to incivility: 10  
I must confesse, I there descrie,  
A House spread through with *Leprosie*.

*Good manners at meat.*

This rule of manners I will teach my guests,  
To come with their own bellies unto feasts:  
Not to eat equall portions; but to rise  
Farc't with the food, that may themselves suffice.

*Anthea's Retractation.*

*Anthea* laught, and fearing lest excesse  
Might stretch the cords of civill comelinesse:  
She with a dainty blush rebuk't her face;  
And cal'd each line back to his *rule* and *space*.

*Comforts in Crosses.*

Be not dismaide, though crosses cast thee downe;  
Thy fall is but the rising to a Crowne.

*Seeke and finde.*

*Attempt the end, and never stand to doubt;*  
*Nothing's so hard, but search will find it out.*



*Rest.*

On with thy worke, though thou beest hardly prest;  
*Labour is held up, by the hope of rest.*

*Leprosie in Cloathes.*

When flowing garments I behold  
 Enspir'd with *Purple, Pearle, and Gold*;  
 I think no other but I see  
 In them a glorious leprosie  
 That do's infect, and make the rent 5  
 More mortall in the vestiment.  
*As flowrie vestures doe describe*  
*The wearers rich immodestie;*  
*So plaine and simple cloathes doe show*  
*Where vertue walkes, not those that flow.* 10

*Upon Buggins.*

*Buggins* is Drunke all night, all day he sleeps;  
 This is the Levell-coyle that *Buggins* keeps.

*Great Maladies, long Medicines.*

*To an old soare a long cure must goe on;*  
*Great faults require great satisfaction.*

*His Answer to a friend.*

You aske me what I doe, and how I live?  
 And (Noble friend) this answer I must give:  
 Drooping, I draw on to the vaults of death,  
 Or'e which you'l walk, when I am laid beneath.

*The Begger.*

Shall I a daily Begger be,  
 For loves sake asking almes of thee?  
 Still shall I crave, and never get  
 A hope of my desired bit?

*Hesperides.*

333

Ah cruell maides! Ile goe my way, 5  
Whereas (perchance) my fortunes may  
Finde out a Threshold or a doore,  
That may far sooner speed the poore:  
Where thrice we knock, and none will heare,  
Cold comfort still I'm sure lives there. 10

*Bastards.*

Our Bastard-children are but like to Plate,  
Made by the Coyners illegitimate.

*His change.*

My many cares and much distress,  
Has made me like a wilderness:  
Or (discompos'd) I'm like a rude,  
And all confused multitude:  
Out of my comely manners worne; 5  
And as in meanes, in minde all torne.

*The Vision.*

Me thought I saw (as I did dreame in bed)  
A crawling Vine about *Anacreon's* head:  
Flusht was his face; his haire with oyle did shine;  
And as he spake, his mouth ranne ore with wine.  
Tiptled he was; and tipling lispt withall; 5  
And lispig reeld, and reeling like to fall.  
A young *Enchantresse* close by him did stand  
Tapping his plump thighes with a *mirtle* wand:  
She smil'd; he kist; and kissing, cull'd her too;  
And being cup-shot, more he co'd not doe. 10  
For which (me thought) in prittie anger she  
Snatcht off his Crown, and gave the wreath to me:  
Since when (me thinks) my braines about doe swim,  
And I am wilde and wanton like to him.

*Hesperides.**A vow to Venus.*

Happily I had a sight  
 Of my dearest deare last night;  
 Make her this day smile on me,  
 And Ile Roses give to thee.

*On his Booke.*

The bound (almost) now of my book I see  
 But yet no end of those therein or me:  
 Here we begin new life; while thousands quite  
 Are lost, and theirs, in everlasting night.

*A sonnet of Perilla.*

Then did I live when I did see  
*Perilla* smile on none but me.  
 But (ah!) by starres malignant crost,  
 The life I got I quickly lost  
 But yet a way there doth remaine,  
 For me embalm'd to live againe;  
 And that's to love me; in which state  
 Ile live as one *Regenerate*.

5

*Bad may be better.*

Man may at first transgress, but next do well:  
*Vice* doth in some but lodge awhile, not dwell.

*Posting to Printing.*

Let others to the Printing Presse run fast,  
 Since after death comes glory, *Ile not haste*.

*Rapine brings Ruine.*

What's got by Justice is establisht sure;  
*No Kingdomes got by Rapine long endure*.

*Comfort to a youth that had lost his Love.*

What needs complaints,  
When she a place  
Has with the race  
Of Saints?  
In endlesse mirth, 5  
She thinks not on  
What's said or done  
In earth:  
She sees no teares,  
Or any tone 10  
Of thy deep grone  
She heares:  
Nor do's she minde,  
Or think on't now,  
'That ever thou 15  
Wast kind.  
But chang'd above,  
She likes not there,  
As she did here,  
Thy Love. 20  
Forbeare therefore,  
And Lull asleepe  
Thy woes and weep  
*No more.*

*Upon Boreman. Epig.*

*Boreman* takes tole, cheats, flatters, lyes, yet *Boreman*,  
For all the Divell helps, will be a poore man.

*Saint Distaffs day, or the morrow after  
Twelfth day.*

Partly worke and partly play  
Ye must on S. *Distaffs* day:  
From the Plough soone free your teame;  
Then come home and fother them.

If the Maides a spinning goe, 5  
 Burne the flax, and fire the tow:  
 Scorch their plackets, but beware  
 That ye singe no maiden-haire.  
 Bring in pailles of water then,  
 Let the Maides bewash the men. 10  
 Give S. *Distaffe* all the right,  
 Then bid Christmas sport *good-night*;  
 And next morrow, every one  
 To his owne vocation.

*Sufferance.*

In the hope of ease to come,  
 Let's endure one Martyrdome.

*His teares to Thamasis.*

I send, I send here my supremest kiss  
 To thee my *silver-footed Thamasis*.  
 No more shall I reiterate thy Strand,  
 Whereon so many Stately Structures stand:  
 Nor in the summers sweeter evenings go, 5  
 To bath in thee (as thousand others doe.)  
 No more shall I a long thy christall glide,  
 In Barge (with boughes and rushes beautifi'd)  
 With soft-smooth Virgins (for our chast disport)  
 To *Richmond, Kingstone, and to Hampton-Court*: 10  
 Never againe shall I with Finnic-Ore  
 Put from, or draw unto the faithfull shore:  
 And Landing here, or safely Landing there,  
 Make way to my *Beloved Westminster*:  
 Or to the *Golden-cheap-side*, where the earth 15  
 Of *Julia Herrick* gave to me my Birth.  
 May all clean *Nymphs* and curious water Dames,  
 With Swan-like-state, flote up & down thy streams:  
 No drought upon thy wanton waters fall  
 To make them Leane, and languishing at all. 20

No ruffling winds come hither to discease  
Thy pure, and *Silver-wristed Naidēs.*  
Keep up your state ye streams; and as ye spring,  
Never make sick your Banks by surfeiting.  
Grow young with Tydes, and though I see ye never,  
Receive this vow, *so fare-ye-well for ever.* 26

*Pardons.*

*Those ends in War the best contentment bring,  
Whose Peace is made up with a Pardoning.*

*Peace not Permanent.*

*Great Cities seldome rest: If there be none  
T'invade from far: They'l finde worse foes at home.*

*Truth and Errour.*

*Twixt Truth and Errour, there's this difference known,  
Errour is fruitfull, Truth is onely one.*

*Things mortall still mutable.*

*Things are uncertain, and the more we get,  
The more on ycie pavements we are set.*

*Studies to be supported.*

*Studies themselves will languish and decay,  
When either price, or praise is ta'ne away.*

*Wit punisht, prospers most.*

*Dread not the shackles: on with thine intent;  
Good wits get more fame by their punishment.*

*Twelfe night, or King and Queene.*

Now, now the mirth comes  
With the cake full of plums,  
Where Beane's the King of the sport here;  
Beside we must know,  
The Pea also  
Must revell, as *Queene*, in the Court here.

*Hesperides.*

Begin then to chuse,  
 (This night as ye use)  
 Who shall for the present delight here,  
 Be a *King* by the lot, 10  
 And who shall not  
 Be Twelfe-day *Queene* for the night here.  
 Which knowne, let us make  
 Joy-sops with the cake;  
 And let not a man then be seen here, 15  
 Who unurg'd will not drinke  
 To the base from the brink  
 A health to the King and the *Queene* here.  
 Next crowne the bowle full  
 With gentle lambs-wooll; 20  
 Adde sugar, nutmeg and ginger,  
 With store of ale too;  
 And thus ye must doe  
 To make the wassaile a swinger.  
 Give then to the King 25  
 And *Queene* wassailing;  
 And though with ale ye be whet here;  
 Yet part ye from hence,  
 As free from offence,  
 As when ye innocent met here. 30

*His desire.*

Give me a man that is not dull,  
 When all the world with rifts is full:  
 But unamaz'd dares clearely sing,  
 When as the roof's a tottering:  
 And, though it falls, continues still 5  
 Tickling the *Citterne* with his quill.

*Caution in Councell.*

Know when to speake; for many times it brings  
 Danger to give the best advice to Kings.

*Moderation.*

Let moderation on thy passions waite;  
Who loves too much, too much the lov'd will hate.

*Advice the best actor.*

*Still take advice; though counsels when they flye  
At randome, sometimes hit most happily.*

*Conformity is Comely.*

*Conformity gives comelinesse to things,  
And equall shares exclude all murmerings.*

*Lawes.*

Who violates the Customes, hurts the Health,  
Not of one man, but all the Common-wealth.

*The meane.*

Tis much among the filthy to be clean;  
*Our heat of youth can hardly keep the mean.*

*Like loves his like.*

Like will to like, each Creature loves his kinde;  
Chaste words proceed still from a bashfull minde.

*His hope or sheat-Anchor.*

Among these Tempests great and manifold  
My Ship has here one only Anchor-hold;  
That is my hope; which if that slip, I'm one  
Wildred in this vast watry *Region.*

*Comfort in Calamity.*

Tis no discomfort in the world to fall,  
When the great Crack not Crushes one, but all.



*Hesperides.**Twilight.*

The Twi-light is no other thing (we say)  
Then Night now gone, and yet not sprung the Day.

*False Mourning.*

He who wears Blacks, and mournes not for the Dead,  
Do's but deride the Party buried.

*The will makes the work, or consent  
makes the Cure.*

No grief is grown so desperate, but the ill  
Is halfe way cured, if the party will.

*Diet.*

If wholesome Diet can re-cure a man,  
What need of Physick, or Physitian?

*Smart.*

Stripes justly given yerke us (with their fall)  
But causelesse whipping smarts the most of all.

*The Tinker's Song.*

Along, come along,	
Let's meet in a throng	
Here of Tinkers;	
And quaffe up a Bowle	
As big as a Cowle	5
To Beer Drinkers.	
The Pole of the Hop	
Place in the Ale-shop	
to Bethwack us;	
If ever we think	10
So much as to drink	
Unto <i>Bacchus</i> .	

*Hesperides.*

341

Who frolick will be,  
For little cost he  
Must not vary,  
From Beer-broth at all,  
So much as to call  
For Canary.

15

*His Comfort.*

The only comfort of my life  
Is, that I never yet had wife;  
Nor will hereafter; since I know  
Who Weds, ore-buys his weal with woe.

*Sincerity.*

Wash clean the Vessell, lest ye soure  
What ever Liquor in ye powre.

*To Anthea.*

Sick is *Anthea*, sickly is the spring,  
The Primrose sick, and sickly every thing:  
The while my deer *Anthea* do's but droop,  
The *Tulips*, *Lillies*, *Daffadills* do stoop;  
But when again sh'as got her healthfull houre, 5  
Each bending then, will rise a proper flower.

*Nor buying or selling.*

Now, if you love me, tell me,  
For as I will not sell ye,  
So not one cross to buy thee  
Ile give, if thou deny me.

*To his peculiar friend M. Jo: Wicks.*

Since shed or Cottage I have none,  
I sing the more, that thou hast one;  
To whose glad threshold, and free door  
I may a Poet come, though poor;

And eat with thee a savory bit, 5  
 Paying but common thanks for it.  
 Yet sho'd I chance, (my *Wicks*) to see  
 An over-leven-looke in thee,  
 To soure the Bread, and turn the Beer  
 To an exalted vineger; 10  
 Or sho'dst thou prize me as a Dish  
 Of thrice-boyl'd-worts, or third dayes fish;  
 I'de rather hungry go and come,  
 Then to thy house be Burdensome;  
 Yet, in my depth of grief, I'de be 15  
 One that sho'd drop his *Beads* for thee.

*The more mighty, the more mercifull.*

*Who may do most, do's least: the bravest will  
 Shew mercy there, where they have power to kill.*

*After Autumne, Winter.*

Die ere long I'm sure, I shall;  
 After leaves, the tree must fall.

*A good Death.*

For truth I may this sentence tell,  
*No man dies ill, that liveth well.*

*Recompence.*

Who plants an Olive, but to cate the Oile?  
*Reward, we know, is the chiefe end of toile.*

*On Fortune.*

This is my comfort, when she's most unkind,  
 She can but spoile me of my Meanes, not Mind.

*To Sir George Parrie, Doctor of the  
Civill Law.*

I have my Laurel Chaplet on my head,  
If 'mongst these many Numbers to be read,  
But one by you be hug'd and cherished.

Peruse my Measures thoroughly, and where  
Your judgement finds a guilty Poem, there 5  
Be you a Judge; but not a Judge severe.

The meane passe by, or over, none contemne;  
The good applaud: the peccant lesse condemne,  
Since *Absolution* you can give to them.

Stand forth Brave Man, here to the publique sight; 10  
And in my Booke now claim a two-fold right:  
The first as *Doctor*, and the last as *Knight*.

*Charmes.*

This Ile tell ye by the way,  
Maidens when ye Leavens lay,  
Crosse your Dow, and your dispatch,  
Will be better for your Batch.

*Another.*

In the morning when ye rise  
Wash your hands, and cleanse your eyes.  
Next be sure ye have a care,  
To disperse the water farre.  
For as farre as that doth light, 5  
So farre keeps the evill Spright.

*Another.*

If ye feare to be affrighted  
When ye are (by chance) benighted:  
In your Pocket for a trust,  
Carrie nothing but a Crust:  
For that holy piece of Bread, 5  
Charmes the danger, and the dread.

*Upon Gorgonius.*

Unto *Pastillus* ranke *Gorgonius* came,  
 To have a tooth twitcht out of's native frame.  
 Drawn was his tooth; but stanke so, that some say,  
 The Barber stopt his Nose, and ranne away.

*Gentlenesse.*

*That Prince must govern with a gentle hand,  
 Who will have love comply with his command.*

*A Dialogue betwixt himselfe and Mistresse Eliza:  
 Wheeler, under the name of Amarillis.*

My dearest Love, since thou wilt go,  
 And leave me here behind thee;  
 For love or pitie let me know  
 The place where I may find thee.

*Amaril.* In country Meadowes pearl'd with Dew, 5  
 And set about with Lillies;  
 There filling Maunds with Cowslips, you  
 May find your *Amarillis*.

*Her.* What have the Meades to do with thee,  
 Or with thy youthfull houres? 10  
 Live thou at Court, where thou mayst be  
 The *Queen* of men, not flowers.

Let Country wenches make 'em fine  
 With Poesies, since 'tis fitter  
 For thee with richest Jemmes to shine, 15  
 And like the Starres to glitter.

*Amaril.* You set too high a rate upon  
 A Shepheardess so homely;

*Her.* Believe it (dearest) ther's not one  
 I'th' Court that's halfe so comly. 20

I prithee stay. (*Am.*) I must away,  
Lets kiss first, then we'l sever.  
*Ambo.* And though we bid adieu to day,  
Wee shall not part for ever.

*To Julia.*

Help me, *Julia*, for to pray,  
Mattens sing, or Mattens say:  
This I know, the Fiend will fly  
Far away, if thou beest by.  
Bring the Holy-water hither;  
Let us wash, and pray together:  
When our Beads are thus united,  
Then the Foe will fly affrighted.

5

*To Roses in Julia's Bosome.*

Roses, you can never die,  
Since the place wherein ye lye,  
Heat and moisture mixt are so,  
As to make ye ever grow.

*To the Honoured, Master  
Endimion Porter.*

When to thy Porch I come, and (*ravisht*) see  
The State of Poets there attending Thee:  
Those *Bardes*, and I, all in a *Chorus* sing,  
We are Thy *Prophets Porter*; Thou our *King*.

*Speake in season.*

When times are troubled, then forbear; but speak,  
When a cleare day, out of a Cloud do's break.

*Obedience.*

The Power of Princes rests in the Consent  
Of onely those, who are obedient:  
Which if away, proud Scepters then will lye  
Low, and of Thrones the Ancient *Majesty*.

*Another on the same.*

*No man so well a Kingdome Rules, as He,  
Who hath himselfe obaid the Soveraignty.*

*Of Love.*

1. Instruct me now, what love will do;
2. 'Twill make a tongless man to woove.
1. Inform me next, what love will do;
2. 'Twill strangely make a one of too.
1. Teach me besides, what love wil do; 5
2. 'Twill quickly mar, & make ye too.
1. Tell me, now last, what love will do;
2. 'Twill hurt and heal a heart pierc'd through.

*Upon Trap.*

*Trap*, of a Player turn'd a Priest now is;  
Behold a suddaine *Metamorphosis*.  
If Tythe-pigs faile, then will he shift the scean,  
And, from the Priest, turne Player once again.

*Upon Grubs.*

*Grubs* loves his Wife and Children, while that they  
Can live by love, or else grow fat by Play:  
But when they call or cry on *Grubs* for meat;  
Instead of Bread, *Grubs* gives them stones to eat.  
He raves, he rends, and while he thus doth tear, 5  
His Wife and Children fast to death for fear.

*Upon Dol.*

No question but *Dols* checks wo'd soon rost dry,  
Were they not basted by her either eye.

*Upon Hog.*

Hog has a place i'th' Kitchen, and his share  
The flimsie Livers, and blew Gizzards are.

*The School or Perl of Putney, the Mistress of all  
singular manners, Mistresse Portman.*

Whether I was my selfe, or else did see  
Out of my self that *Glorious Hierarchie!*  
Or whether those (in orders rare) or these  
Made up One State of *Sixtie Venuses;*  
Or whether *Fairies, Syrens, Nymphes* they were, 5  
Or *Muses*, on their mountaine sitting there;  
Or some enchanted Place, I do not know  
(Or *Sharon*, where eternall *Roses* grow.)  
This I am sure; I Ravisht stood, as one  
Confus'd in utter Admiration. 10  
Me thought I saw them stir, and gently move,  
And look as all were capable of Love:  
And in their motion smelt much like to flowers  
Enspir'd by th' Sun-beams after dews & showers.  
There did I see the *Reverend Rectresse* stand, 15  
Who with her eyes-gleam, or a glance of hand,  
Those spirits rais'd; and with like precepts then  
(As with a *Magick*) laid them all agen:  
(*A happy Realme! When no compulsive Law,*  
*Or fear of it, but Love keeps all in awe.*) 20  
Live you, *great Mistresse* of your Arts, and be  
A nursing Mother so to Majesty;  
As those your Ladies may in time be scene,  
For Grace and Carriage, every one a Queene.  
One Birth their Parents gave them; but their new, 25  
And better Being, they receive from You.  
*Mans former Birth is grace-lesse; but the state  
Of life comes in, when he's Regenerate.*

*To Perenna.*

Thou say'st I'm dull; if edge-lesse so I be,  
Ile whet my lips, and sharpen Love on thee.



*Hesperides.**On himselfe.*

Let me not live, if I not love,  
Since I as yet did never prove,  
Where Pleasures met: at last, doe find,  
All Pleasures meet in Woman-kind.

*On Love.*

That love 'twixt men do's ever longest last  
Where War and Peace the Dice by turns doe cast.

*Another on Love.*

Love's of it self, too sweet; the best of all  
Is, when loves hony has a dash of gall.

*Upon Gut.*

Science puffs up, sayes *Gut*, when either Pease  
Make him thus swell, or windy Cabbages.

*Upon Chub.*

When *Chub* brings in his harvest, still he cries,  
Aha my boyes! heres wheat for Christmas Pies!  
Soone after, he for beere so scores his wheat,  
That at the tide, he has not bread to eate.

*Pleasures Pernicious.*

Where Pleasures rule a Kingdome, never there  
Is sober virtue, seen to move her sphere.

*On himself.*

A wearied Pilgrim, I have wandred here  
Twice five and twenty (bate me but one yeer)  
Long have I lasted in this world; (tis true)  
But yet those yeers that I have liv'd, but few.

Who by his gray Haires, doth his lusters tell, 5  
Lives not those yeers, but he that lives them well.  
One man has reach't his sixty yeers, but he  
Of all those three-score, has not liv'd halfe three:  
*He lives, who lives to virtue: men who cast*  
*Their ends for Pleasure, do not live, but last.* 10

*To M. Laurence Swetnaham.*

Read thou my Lines, my *Swetnaham*, if there be  
A fault, tis hid, if it be voic't by thee.  
Thy mouth will make the sourest numbers please;  
How will it drop pure hony, speaking these?

*His Covenant or Protestation to Julia.*

Why do'st thou wound, & break my heart?  
As if we sho'd for ever part?  
Hast thou not heard an Oath from me,  
After a day, or two, or three,  
I wo'd come back and live with thee? 5  
Take, if thou do'st distrust that Vowe;  
This second Protestation now.  
Upon thy cheeke that spangel'd Teare,  
Which sits as Dew of Roses there:  
That 'Teare shall scarce be dri'd before 10  
Ile kisse the Threshold of thy dore.  
Then weepe not sweet; but thus much know,  
I'm halfe return'd before I go.

*On himselfe.*

I will no longer kiss,  
I can no longer stay;  
The way of all Flesh is,  
That I must go this day:  
Since longer I can't live, 5  
My frolick Youths adieu;  
My Lamp to you Ile give,  
And all my troubles too.

*To the most accomplit Gentleman Master  
Michael Oulsworth.*

Nor thinke that Thou in this my Booke art worst,  
Because not plac't here with the midst, or first.  
Since Fame that sides with these, or goes before  
Those, that must live with Thee for evermore.  
That Fame, and Fames rear'd Pillar, thou shalt see 5  
In the next sheet *Brave Man* to follow Thee.  
Fix on That Columnne then, and never fall;  
Held up by Fames *eternall Pedestall*.

*To his Girles who would have him sportfull.*

Alas I can't, for tell me how  
Can I be gamesome (aged now)  
Besides ye see me daily grow  
Here Winter-like, to Frost and Snow,  
And I ere long, my Girles shall see, 5  
Ye quake for cold to looke on me.

*Truth and Falsehood.*

*Truth by her own simplicity is known,  
Falsehood by Varnish and Vermillion.*

*His last request to Julia.*

I have been wanton, and too bold I feare,  
To chafe o're much the Virgins check or care:  
Beg for my Pardon *Julia*; *He doth winne*  
*Grace with the Gods, who's sorry for his sinne.*  
That done, my *Julia*, dearest *Julia*, come, 5  
And go with me to chuse my Buriall roome:  
My Fates are ended; when thy *Herrick* dyes,  
Claspe thou his Book, then close thou up his Eyes.

*On himselfe.*

One Eare tingles; some there be,  
That are snarling now at me:  
Be they those that *Homer* bit,  
I will give them thanks for it.

*Upon Kings.*

*Kings must be dauntlesse: Subjects will contemne  
Those, who want Hearts, and weare a Diadem.*

*To his Girles.*

Wanton Wenches doe not bring  
For my haire black colouring:  
For my Locks (Girles) let 'em be  
Gray or white, all's one to me.

*Upon Spur.*

*Spur* jingles now, and sweares by no meane oathes,  
He's double honour'd, since h'as got gay cloathes:  
Most like his Suite, and all commend the Trim;  
And thus they praise the Sumpter; but not him:  
As to the Goddess, people did conferre 5  
Worship, and not to'th' Asse that carried her.

*To his Brother Nicolas Herrick.*

What others have with cheapnesse scene, and ease,  
In Varnisht maps; by'th' helpe of Compasses;  
Or reade in Volumes, and those Bookes (with all  
Their large Narrations, *Incanonicall*)  
Thou hast beheld those seas, and Countries farre; 5  
And tel'st to us, what once they were, and are.  
So that with bold truth, thou canst now relate  
This Kingdomes fortune, and that Empires fate:  
Canst talke to us of *Sharon*; where a spring  
Of Roses have an endlesse flourishing. 10

*Hesperides.*

Of *Sion*, *Sinai*, *Nebo*, and with them,  
 Make knowne to us the now *Jerusalem*.  
 The Mount of *Olives*; *Calverie*, and where  
 Is (and hast seene) *thy Saviours Sepulcher*.  
 So that the man that will but lay his eares, 15  
 As *Inapostate*, to the thing he heares,  
 Shall by his hearing quickly come to see  
 The truth of *Travails lesse* in bookes then *Thec*.

*The Voice and Violl.*

Rare is the voice it selfe; but when we sing  
 To'th Lute or Violl, then 'tis ravishing.

*Warre.*

If Kings and kingdomes, once distracted be,  
 The sword of war must trie the Soveraignty.

*A King and no King.*

*That Prince, who may doe nothing but what's just,*  
*Rules but by leave, and takes his Crowne on trust.*

*Plots not still prosperous.*

All are not ill Plots, that doe sometimes faile;  
 Nor those false vows, which oft times don't prevaile.

*Flatterie.*

What is't that wasts a Prince? example showes,  
 'Tis flatterie spends a King, more then his foes.

*Upon Rumpe.*

*Rumpe* is a Turne-broach, yet he seldome can  
 Steale a swolne sop out of the Dripping pan.

*Upon Shopter.*

Old Widow *Shopter*, when so ere she cries,  
 Lets drip a certain Gravie from her eyes.

*Upon Deb.*

If felt and heard, (unseen) thou dost me please;  
If seen, thou lik'st me, *Deb*, in none of these.

*Excesse.*

Excesse is sluttish: keepe the meane; for why?  
Vertue's clean Conclave is sobriety.

*Upon Croot.*

One silver spoon shines in the house of *Croot*;  
Who cannot buie, or steale a second to't.

*The soul is the salt.*

The body's salt, the soule is; which when gon,  
The flesh soone sucks in putrifaction.

*Upon Flood, or a thankfull man.*

*Flood*, if he has for him and his a bit,  
He sayes his fore and after Grace for it:  
If meate he wants, then Grace he sayes to see  
His hungry belly borne by Legs *Jaile-free*.  
Thus have, or have not, all alike is good, 5  
To this our poore, yet ever patient *Flood*.

*Upon Pimpe.*

When *Pimpes* feat sweat (as they doe often use)  
There springs a sope-like-lather in his shoos.

*Upon Luske.*

In Den'-shire Kerzie *Lusk* (when he was dead)  
Wo'd shrouded be, and therewith buried.  
When his Assignes askt him the reason why?  
He said, because he got his wealth thereby.

*Foolishnesse.*

In's *Tusc'lanes*, *Tullie* doth confesse,  
No plague ther's like to foolishnesse.

*Hesperides.**Upon Rush.*

*Rush* saves his shooes, in wet and snowie wether;  
 And feares in summer to weare out the lether:  
 This is strong thrift that warie *Rush* doth use  
 Summer and Winter still to save his shooes.

*Abstinence.*

Against diseases here the strongest fence  
 Is the defensive vertue, Abstinence.

*No danger to men desperate.*

When feare admits no hope of safety, then  
 Necessity makes dastards valiant men.

*Sauce for sorrowes.*

Although our suffering meet with no reliefe,  
*An equall mund is the best sauce for grieve.*

*To Cupid.*

I have a leaden, thou a shaft of gold;  
 Thou kil'st with heate, and I strike dead with cold.  
 Let's trie of us who shall the first expire;  
 Or thou by frost, or I by quenchlesse fire:  
*Extreames are fatall, where they once doe strike,* 5  
*And bring i'th' heart destruction both alike.*

*Distrust.*

What ever men for Loyalty pretend,  
*'Tis Wisdomes part to doubt a faithfull friend.*

*The Hagg.*

The staffe is now greas'd,  
 And very well pleas'd,  
 She cocks out her Arse at the parting,  
 To an old Ram Goat,  
 That rattles i'th' throat, 5  
 Halfe choakt with the stink of her farting.

*Hesperides.*

355

In a dirtie Haire-lace  
She leads on a brace  
Of black-bore-cats to attend her;  
Who scratch at the Moone, 10  
And threaten at noone  
Of night from Heaven for to rend her.  
A hunting she goes;  
A crackt horne she blowes;  
At which the hounds fall a bounding; 15  
While th' Moone in her sphere  
Peepes trembling for feare,  
And night's afraid of the sounding.

*The mount of the Muses.*

After thy labour take thine ease,  
Here with the sweet *Pierides*.  
But if so be that men will not  
Give thee the Laurell Crowne for lot;  
Be yet assur'd, thou shalt have one 5  
Not subject to corruption.

*On Himselfe.*

Il'e write no more of Love; but now repent  
Of all those times that I in it have spent.  
Ile write no more of life; but wish twas ended,  
And that my dust was to the earth commended.

*To his Booke.*

Goe thou forth my booke, though late;  
Yet be timely fortunate.  
It may chance good-luck may send  
Thee a kinsman, or a friend,  
That may harbour thee, when I, 5  
With my fates neglected lye.  
If thou know'st not where to dwell,  
See, the fier's by: *Farewell*.



*Hesperides.**The end of his worke.*

Part of the worke remaines; one part is past:  
And here my ship rides having Anchor cast.

*To Crowne it.*

My wearied Barke, O Let it now be Crown'd!  
The Haven reacht to which I first was bound.

*On Himselfe.*

The worke is done: young men, and maidens set  
Upon my curls the *Mirtle Coronet*,  
Washt with sweet ointments; Thus at last I come  
To suffer in the Muses *Martyrdome*:  
But with this comfort, if my blood be shed,     5  
The Muses will weare blackes, when I am dead.

*The pillar of Fame.*

Fames pillar here, at last, we set,  
Out-during *Marble, Brasse, or Jet*,  
Charm'd and enchanted so,  
As to withstand the blow  
Of overthrow:     5  
Nor shall the seas,  
Or OUTRAGES  
Of storms orebear  
What we up-rear,  
Tho Kingdoms fal,     10  
This pillar never shall  
Decline or waste at all;  
But stand for ever by his owne  
Firme and well fixt foundation.

To his Book's end this last line he'd have plac't,  
*Jocond his Muse was; but his Life was chast.*

FINIS.

HIS  
NOBLE NUMBERS:  
OR,  
HIS PIOUS PIECES,  
Wherein (amongst other things)  
he sings the Birth of his CHRIST:  
and sighes for his *Saviours* suffering  
on the *Crosse*.

---

H E S I O D.

Ἰδμεν ψάδεα πολλὰ λέγειν ἐτύμοισιν ὁμοῖα.  
Ἰδμεν δὲ, εὖτ' ἐθέλωμεν ἀληθέα μυθήσασθαι.

---



---

L O N D O N.

Printed for *John Williams*, and *Francis Eglesfield*.

1647.



HIS  
Noble Numbers:  
OR,  
His pious Pieces.

*His Confession.*

Look how our foule Dayes do exceed our faire;  
And as our bad, more then our good Works are:  
Ev'n so those Lines, pen'd by my wanton Wit,  
Treble the number of these good I've writ.  
Things precious are least num'rous: Men are prone 5  
To do ten Bad, for one Good Action.

*His Prayer for Absolution.*

For Those my unbaptized Rhimes,  
Writ in my wild unhallowed Times;  
For every sentence, clause and word,  
That's not inlaid with Thee, (my Lord)  
Forgive me God, and blot each Line 5  
Out of my Book, that is not Thine.  
But if, 'mongst all, thou find'st here one  
Worthy thy Benediction;  
That One of all the rest, shall be  
The Glory of my Work, and Me. 10

*To finde God.*

Weigh me the Fire; or, canst thou find  
A way to measure out the Wind;  
Distinguish all those Floods that are  
Mixt in that watrie Theater;  
And tast thou them as saltlesse there, 5  
As in their Channell first they were.

Tell me the People that do keep  
 Within the Kingdomes of the Deep;  
 Or fetch me back that Cloud againe,  
 Beshiver'd into seeds of Raine; 10  
 Tell me the motes, dust, sands, and speares  
 Of Corn, when Summer shakes his eares;  
 Shew me that world of Starres, and whence  
 They noiselesse spill their Influence:  
 This if thou canst; then shew me Him 15  
 That rides the glorious *Cherubim*.

*What God is.*

God is above the sphere of our esteem,  
 And is the best known, not defining Him.

*Upon God.*

God is not onely said to be  
 An *Ens*, but *Supraentitie*.

*Mercy and Love.*

God hath two wings, which He doth ever move,  
 The one is Mercy, and the next is Love:  
 Under the first the Sinners ever trust;  
 And with the last he still directs the Just.

*Gods Anger without Affection.*

God when He's angry here with any one,  
 His wrath is free from perturbation;  
 And when we think His looks are sowre and grim,  
 The alteration is in us, not Him.

*God not to be comprehended.*

'Tis hard to finde God, but to comprehend  
 Him, as He is, is labour without end.

*Gods Part*

Prayers and Praises are those spotlesse two  
Lambs, by the Law, which God requires as due.

*Affliction.*

God n'ere afflicts us more then our desert,  
Though He may seem to over-act His part:  
Sometimes He strikes us more then flesh can beare;  
But yet still lesse then Grace can suffer here.

*Three fatall Sisters.*

Three fatall Sisters wait upon each sin;  
First, Fear and Shame without, then Guilt within.

*Silence.*

Suffer thy legs, but not thy tongue to walk:  
God, the most Wise, is sparing of His talk.

*Mirth.*

True mirth residꝰ not in the smiling skin:  
The sweetest solace is to act no sin.

*Loading and unloading.*

God loads, and unloads, (thus His work begins)  
To load with blessings, and unload from sins.

*Gods Mercy.*

Gods boundlesse mercy is (to sinfull man)  
Like to an ever-wealthy Ocean:  
Which though it sends forth thousand streams, 'tis ne're  
Known, or els seen to be the emptier:  
And though it takes all in, 'tis yet no more  
Full, and fild-full, then when full-fild before.

*Prayers must have Poise.*

God He rejects all Prayers that are sleight,  
And want their Poise: words ought to have their  
weight.

*To God: an Anthem, sung in the Chappell at  
White-Hall, before the King.*

- Verse.* My God, I'm wounded by my sin,  
And sore without, and sick within:  
*Ver. Chor.* I come to Thee, in hope to find  
Salve for my body, and my mind.  
*Verse.* In *Gilead* though no Balme be found, 5  
To ease this smart, or cure this wound;  
*Ver. Chor.* Yet, Lord, I know there is with Thee  
All saving health, and help for me.  
*Verse.* Then reach Thou forth that hand of Thine,  
That powres in oyle, as well as wine. 10  
*Ver. Chor.* And let it work, for I'll endure  
The utmost smart, so Thou wilt cure.

*Upon God.*

God is all fore-part; for, we never see  
Any part backward in the Deitie.

*Calling, and correcting.*

God is not onely mercifull, to call  
Men to repent, but when He strikes withall.

*No escaping the scourging.*

God scourgeth some severely, some He spares;  
But all in smart have lesse, or greater shares.

*The Rod.*

Gods Rod doth watch while men do sleep; & then  
The Rod doth sleep, while vigilant are men.

*God has a twofold part.*

God when for sin He makes His Children smart,  
His own He acts not, but anothers part:  
But when by stripes He saves them, then 'tis known,  
He comes to play the part that is His own.

*God is One.*

God, as He is most Holy knowne;  
So He is said to be most One.

*Persecutions profitable.*

Afflictions they most profitable are  
To the beholder, and the sufferer:  
Bettering them both, but by a double straine,  
The first by patience, and the last by paine.

*To God.*

Do with me, God! as Thou didst deal with *John*,  
(Who writ that heavenly *Revelation*)  
Let me (like him) first cracks of thunder heare;  
Then let the Harps enchantments strike mine eare;  
Here give me thornes: there, in thy Kingdome, set 5  
Upon my head the golden coronet;  
There give me day; but here my dreadfull night:  
My sackcloth here; but there my *Stole* of white.

*Whips.*

God has his whips here to a twofold end,  
The bad to punish, and the good t'amend.

*Gods Providence.*

If all transgressions here should have their pay,  
What need there then be of a reckning day:  
If God should punish no sin, here, of men,  
His Providence who would not question then?



*Temptation.*

Those Saints, which God loves best,  
The Devill tempts not least.

*His Ejaculation to God.*

My God! looke on me with thine eye  
Of pittie, not of scrutinie;  
For if thou dost, thou then shalt see  
Nothing but loathsome sores in mee.  
O then! for mercies sake, behold 5  
These my irruptions manifold;  
And heale me with thy looke, or touch:  
But if thou wilt not deigne so much,  
Because I'me odious in thy sight,  
Speak but the word, and cure me quite. 10

*Gods gifts not soone granted.*

God heares us when we pray, but yet defers  
His gifts, to exercise Petitioners:  
And though a while He makes Requesters stay,  
With Princely hand He'l recompence delay.

*Persecutions purifie.*

God strikes His Church, but 'tis to this intent,  
To make, not marre her, by this punishment:  
So where He gives the bitter Pills, be sure,  
'Tis not to poyson, but to make thee pure.

*Pardon.*

God pardons those, who do through frailty sin;  
But never those that persevere therein.

*An Ode of the Birth of our Saviour.*

1. In Numbers, and but these few,  
 I sing Thy Birth, Oh JESU!  
 Thou prettie Babie, borne here,  
 With sup'rabundant scorn here:  
 Who for Thy Princely Port here, 5  
     Hadst for Thy place  
     Of Birth, a base  
 Out-stable for thy Court here.
  
2. Instead of neat Inclosures  
 Of inter-woven Osiers; 10  
 Instead of fragrant Posies  
 Of Daffadills, and Roses;  
 Thy cradle, Kingly Stranger,  
     As Gospell tells,  
     Was nothing els, 15  
 But, here, a homely manger.
  
3. But we with Silks, (not Cruells)  
 With sundry precious Jewells,  
 And Lilly-work will dresse Thee;  
 And as we dispossesse thee 20  
 Of clouts, wee'l make a chamber,  
     Sweet Babe, for Thee,  
     Of Ivorie,  
 And plaister'd round with Amber.
  
4. The Jewes they did disdaine Thee, 25  
 But we will entertaine Thee  
 With Glories to await here  
 Upon Thy Princely State here,  
 And more for love, then pittie.  
     From yeere to yeere 30  
     Wee'l make Thee, here,  
 A Free-born of our Citie.

*Lip-labour.*

In the old Scripture I have often read,  
 The calfe without meale n'ere was offered;  
 To figure to us, nothing more then this,  
 Without the heart, lip-labour nothing is.

*The Heart.*

In Prayer the Lips ne're act the winning part,  
 Without the sweet concurrence of the Heart.

*Eare-rings.*

Why wore th' Egyptians Jewells in the Eare?  
 But for to teach us, all the grace is there,  
 When we obey, by acting what we heare.

*Sin seen.*

When once the sin has fully acted been,  
 Then is the horror of the trespass seen.

*Upon Time.*

Time was upon  
 The wing, to flie away;  
     And I cal'd on  
 Him but a while to stay;  
     But he'd be gone, 5  
 For ought that I could say.

He held out then,  
 A Writing, as he went;  
     And askt me, when  
 False man would be content 10  
     To pay agen,  
 What God and Nature lent.

## *Noble Numbers.*

367

An houre-glasse,  
In which were sands but few,  
As he did passe, 15  
He shew'd, and told me too,  
Mine end near was,  
And so away he flew.

### *His Petition.*

If warre, or want shall make me grow so poore,  
As for to beg my bread from doore to doore;  
Lord! let me never act that beggars part,  
Who hath thee in his mouth, not in his heart.  
He who asks almes in that so sacred Name, 5  
Without due reverence, plays the cheaters game.

### *To God.*

Thou hast promis'd, Lord, to be  
With me in my miserie;  
Suffer me to be so bold,  
As to speak, Lord, say and hold.

### *His Letanie, to the Holy Spirit.*

1. In the houre of my distresse,  
When temptations me oppresse,  
And when I my sins confesse,  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
2. When I lie within my bed, 5  
Sick in heart, and sick in head,  
And with doubts discomforted,  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
3. When the house doth sigh and weep,  
And the world is drown'd in sleep, 10  
Yet mine eyes the watch do keep;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

4. When the artlesse Doctor sees  
No one hope, but of his Fees,  
And his skill runs on the lees; 15  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
5. When his Potion and his Pill,  
Has, or none, or little skill,  
Meet for nothing, but to kill;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me! 20
6. When the passing-bell doth tole,  
And the Furies in a shole  
Come to fright a parting soule;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
7. When the tapers now burne blew, 25  
And the comforters are few,  
And that number more then true;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
8. When the Priest his last hath praid,  
And I nod to what is said, 30  
'Cause my speech is now decaid;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
9. When (God knowes) I'm tost about,  
Either with despaire, or doubt;  
Yet before the glasse be out, 35  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!
10. When the Tempter me pursu'th  
With the sins of all my youth,  
And halfe damns me with untruth;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me! 40
11. When the flames and hellish cries  
Fright mine eares, and fright mine eyes,  
And all terrors me surprize;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

## *Noble Numbers.*

369

12. When the Judgment is reveal'd,  
And that open'd which was seal'd,  
When to Thee I have appeal'd;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

45

### *Thanksgiving.*

Thanksgiving for a former, doth invite  
God to bestow a second benefit.

### *Cock-crow.*

Bell-man of Night, if I about shall go  
For to denie my Master, do thou crow.  
Thou stop'st *S. Peter* in the midst of sin;  
Stay me, by crowing, ere I do begin;  
Better it is, premonish'd, for to shun  
A sin, then fall to weeping when 'tis done.

5

### *All things run well for the Righteous.*

Adverse and prosperous Fortunes both work on  
Here, for the righteous mans salvation:  
Be he oppos'd, or be he not withstood,  
All serve to th' Augmentation of his good.

### *Paine ends in Pleasure.*

Afflictions bring us joy in times to come,  
When sins, by stripes, to us grow wearisome.

### *To God.*

I'll come, I'll creep, (though Thou dost threat)  
Humbly unto Thy Mercy-seat:  
When I am there, this then I'll do,  
Give Thee a Dart, and Dagger too;

Next, when I have my faults confest, 5  
 Naked I'le shew a sighing brest;  
 Which if that can't Thy pitie wooe,  
 Then let Thy Justice do the rest,  
 And strike it through.

*A Thanksgiving to God, for his House.*

Lord, Thou hast given me a cell  
 Wherein to dwell;  
 A little house, whose humble Roof  
 Is weather-proof;  
 Under the sparres of which I lie 5  
 Both soft, and drie;  
 Where Thou my chamber for to ward  
 Hast set a Guard  
 Of harmlesse thoughts, to watch and keep 10  
 Me, while I sleep.  
 Low is my porch, as is my Fate,  
 Both void of state;  
 And yet the threshold of my doore  
 Is worn by'th poore,  
 Who thither come, and freely get 15  
 Good words, or meat:  
 Like as my Parlour, so my Hall  
 And Kitchin's small:  
 A little Butterie, and therein  
 A little Byn, 20  
 Which keeps my little loafe of Bread  
 Unchipt, unflead:  
 Some brittle sticks of Thorne or Briar  
 Make me a fire,  
 Close by whose living coale I sit, 25  
 And glow like it.  
 Lord, I confesse too, when I dine,  
 The Pulse is Thine,  
 And all those other Bits, that bee  
 There plac'd by Thee; 30

*Noble Numbers.*

371

The Worts, the Purslain, and the Messe  
Of Water-cresse,  
Which of Thy kindnesse Thou hast sent;  
And my content  
Makes those, and my beloved Beet, 35  
To be more sweet.  
'Tis Thou that crown'st my glittering Hearth  
With guiltlesse mirth;  
And giv'st me Wassaile Bowles to drink,  
Spic'd to the brink. 40  
Lord, 'tis thy plenty-dropping hand,  
That soiles my land;  
And giv'st me, for my Bushell sowne,  
Twice ten for one:  
Thou mak'st my teeming Hen to lay 45  
Her egg each day:  
Besides my healthfull Ewes to beare  
Me twins each yeare:  
The while the conduits of my Kine  
Run Creame, (for Wine.) 50  
All these, and better Thou dost send  
Me, to this end,  
That I should render, for my part,  
A thankfull heart;  
Which, fir'd with incense, I resigne, 55  
As wholly Thine;  
But the acceptance, that must be,  
My Christ, by Thee.

*To God.*

Make, make me Thine, my gracious God,  
Or with thy staffe, or with thy rod;  
And be the blow too what it will,  
Lord, I will kisse it, though it kill:  
Beat me, bruise me, rack me, rend me, 5  
Yet, in torments, I'll commend Thee:



*Noble Numbers.*

Examine me with fire, and prove me  
 To the full, yet I will love Thee:  
 Nor shalt thou give so deep a wound,  
 But I as patient will be found. 10

*Another, to God.*

Lord, do not beat me,  
 Since I do sob and crie,  
 And swowne away to die,  
 Ere Thou dost threat me.  
 Lord, do not scourge me, 5  
 If I by lies and oaths  
 Have soil'd my selfe, or cloaths,  
 But rather purge me.

*None truly happy here.*

Happy's that man, to whom God gives  
 A stock of Goods, whereby he lives  
 Neer to the wishes of his heart:  
 No man is blest through ev'ry part.

*To his ever-loving God.*

Can I not come to Thee, my God, for these  
 So very-many-meeting hindrances,  
 That slack my pace; but yet not make me stay?  
 Who slowly goes, rids (in the end) his way.  
 Cleere Thou my paths, or shorten Thou my miles. 5  
 Remove the barrs, or lift me o're the stiles:  
 Since rough the way is, help me when I call,  
 And take me up; or els prevent the fall.  
 I kenn my home; and it affords some ease,  
 To see far off the smoaking Villages. 10  
 Fain would I rest; yet covet not to die,  
 For feare of future-biting penurie:  
 No, no, (my God) Thou know'st my wishes be  
 To leave this life, not loving it, but Thee.

*Another.*

Thou bidst me come; I cannot come; for why,  
 Thou dwel'st aloft, and I want wings to flie.  
 To mount my Soule, she must have pineons given;  
 For, 'tis no easie way from Earth to Heaven.

*To Death.*

Thou bidst me come away,	
And I'le no longer stay,	
Then for to shed some teares	
For faults of former yeares;	
And to repent some crimes,	5
Done in the present times:	
And next, to take a bit	
Of Bread, and Wine with it:	
To d'on my robes of love,	
Fit for the place above;	10
To gird my loynes about	
With charity throughout;	
And so to travaile hence	
With feet of innocence:	
These done, I'le onely crie	15
<i>God mercy; and so die.</i>	

*Neutrality loathsome.*

God will have all, or none; serve Him, or fall  
 Down before *Baal, Bel, or Belial*:  
 Either be hot, or cold: God doth despise,  
 Abhorre, and spew out all Neutralities.

*Welcome what comes.*

Whatever comes, let's be content withall:  
 Among Gods Blessings, there is no one small.

*Noble Numbers.**To his angrie God.*

Through all the night  
 Thou dost me fright,  
 And hold'st mine eyes from sleeping;  
 And day, by day,  
 My Cup can say, 5  
 My wine is mixt with weeping.

Thou dost my bread  
 With ashes knead,  
 Each evening and each morrow:  
 Mine eye and eare 10  
 Do see, and heare  
 The coming in of sorrow.

Thy scourge of steele,  
 (Ay me!) I feele,  
 Upon me beating ever: 15  
 While my sick heart  
 With dismall smart  
 Is disacquainted never.

Long, long, I'm sure,  
 This can't endure; 20  
 But in short time 'twill please Thee,  
 My gentle God,  
 To burn the rod,  
 Or strike so as to ease me.

*Patience, or Comforts in Crosses.*

Abundant plagues I late have had,  
 Yet none of these have made me sad:  
 For why, my Saviour, with the sense  
 Of suffring gives me patience.

*Eternitie.*

1. O Yeares! and Age! Farewell:  
Behold I go,  
Where I do know  
Infinitie to dwell.
2. And these mine eyes shall see 5  
All times, how they  
Are lost i' th' Sea  
Of vast Eternitie.
3. Where never Moone shall sway 10  
The Starres; but she,  
And Night, shall be  
Drown'd in one endlesse Day.

*To his Saviour, a Child; a Present, by a child.*

Go prettie child, and beare this Flower  
Unto thy little Saviour;  
And tell Him, by that Bud now blown,  
He is the *Rose of Sharon* known:  
When thou hast said so, stick it there 5  
Upon his Bibb, or Stomacher:  
And tell Him, (for good handsell too)  
That thou hast brought a Whistle new,  
Made of a clean strait oaten reed,  
To charme his cries, (at time of need:) 10  
Tell Him, for Corall, thou hast none;  
But if thou hadst, He sho'd have one;  
But poore thou art, and knowne to be  
Even as monillesse, as He.  
Lastly, if thou canst win a kisse 15  
From those mellifluous lips of his;  
Then never take a second on,  
To spoile the first impression.

*The New-yeeres Gift.*

Let others look for Pearle and Gold,  
 Tissues, or Tabbies manifold:  
 One onely lock of that sweet Hay  
 Whereon the blessed Babie lay,  
 Or one poore Swadling-clout, shall be 5  
 The richest New-yeeres Gift to me.

*To God.*

If any thing delight me for to print  
 My Book, 'tis this; that *Thou, my God, art in't.*

*God, and the King.*

How am I bound to Two! God, who doth give  
 The mind; the King, the meanes whereby I live.

*Gods mirth, Mans mourning.*

Where God is merry, there write down thy fears:  
 What He with laughter speaks, heare thou with tears.

*Honours are hindrances.*

Give me Honours: what are these,  
 But the pleasing hindrances?  
 Stiles, and stops, and stayes, that come  
 In the way twixt me, and home:  
 Cleer the walk, and then shall I 5  
 To my heaven lesse run, then flie.

*The Parasceve, or Preparation.*

To a Love-Feast we both invited are:  
 The figur'd Damask, or pure Diaper,  
 Over the golden Altar now is spread,  
 With Bread, and Wine, and Vessells furnished;

The *sacred Towell*, and the *holy Eure* 5  
 Are ready by, to make the Guests all pure:  
 Let's go (my *Alma*) yet e're we receive,  
 Fit, fit it is, we have our *Parasceve*.  
 Who to that *sweet Bread* unprepar'd doth come  
 Better he starv'd, then but to tast one crumme. 10

*To God.*

God gives not onely corne, for need,  
 But likewise sup'rabundant seed;  
 Bread for our service, bread for shew;  
 Meat for our meales, and fragments too:  
 He gives not poorly, taking some 5  
 Between the finger, and the thumb;  
 But, for our glut, and for our store,  
 Fine flowre prest down, and running o're.

*A will to be working.*

Although we cannot turne the fervent fit  
 Of sin, we must strive 'gainst the streame of it:  
 And howsoe're we have the conquest mist;  
 'Tis for our glory, that we did resist.

*Christs part.*

Christ, He requires still, wheresoere He comes,  
 To feed, or lodge, to have the best of Roomes:  
 Give Him the choice; grant Him the nobler part  
 Of all the House: the best of all's the Heart.

*Riches and Poverty.*

God co'd have made all rich, or all men poore;  
 But why He did not, let me tell wherefore:  
 Had all been rich, where then had Patience been?  
 Had all been poore, who had His Bounty seen?

*Sobriety in Search.*

To seek of God more then we well can find,  
Argues a strong distemper of the mind.

*Almes.*

Give, if thou canst, an Almes; if not, afford.  
Instead of that, a sweet and gentle word:  
*God crowns our goodnesse, where so ere He sees,*  
*On our part, wanting all abilities.*

*To his Conscience.*

Can I not sin, but thou wilt be  
My private *Protonotarie*?  
Can I not wooe thee to passe by  
A short and sweet iniquity?  
I'le cast a mist and cloud, upon 5  
My delicate transgression,  
So utter dark, as that no eye  
Shall see the hug'd impietie:  
*Gifts blind the wise*, and bribes do please,  
And winde all other witnesses: 10  
And wilt not thou, with gold, be ti'd  
To lay thy pen and ink aside?  
That in the mirk and tonguelesse night,  
Wanton I may, and thou not write?  
It will not be: And, therefore, now, 15  
For times to come, I'le make this Vow,  
From aberrations to live free;  
So I'le not feare the Judge, or thee.

*To his Saviour.*

Lord, I confesse, that Thou alone art able  
To purifie this my *Augean* stable:  
Be the Seas water, and the Land all Sope,  
Yet if Thy Bloud not wash me, there's no hope.

*To God.*

God is all-sufferance here; here He doth show  
No Arrow nockt, onely a stringlesse Bow:  
His Arrowes flie; and all his stones are hurl'd  
Against the wicked, in another world.

*His Dreame.*

I dreamt, last night, Thou didst transfuse  
Oyle from Thy Jarre, into my creuze;  
And powring still, Thy wealthy store,  
The vessell full, did then run ore:  
Me thought, I did Thy bounty chide, 5  
To see the waste; but 'twas repli'd  
By Thee, Deare God, God gives man seed  
Oft-times for wast, as for his need.  
Then I co'd say, that house is bare,  
That has not bread, and some to spare. 10

*Gods Bounty.*

Gods Bounty, that ebbs lesse and lesse,  
As men do wane in thankfulnessse.

*To his sweet Saviour.*

Night hath no wings, to him that cannot sleep;  
And 'Time seems then, not for to flie, but creep;  
Slowly her chariot drives, as if that she  
Had broke her wheele, or crackt her axeltrec.  
Just so it is with me, who list'ning, pray 5  
The winds, to blow the tedious night away;  
That I might see the cheerfull peeping day.  
Sick is my heart; O Saviour! do Thou please  
To make my bed soft in my sicknesses:  
Lighten my candle, so that I beneath 10  
Sleep not for ever in the vaults of death:



Let me Thy voice betimes i' th morning heare;  
 Call, and I'll come; say Thou, the when, and where:  
 Draw me, but first, and after Thee I'll run,  
 And make no one stop, till my race be done. 15

*His Creed.*

I do believe, that die I must,  
 And be return'd from out my dust:  
 I do believe, that when I rise,  
 Christ I shall see, with these same eyes:  
 I do believe, that I must come, 5  
 With others, to the dreadfull Doome:  
 I do believe, the bad must goe  
 From thence, to everlasting woe:  
 I do believe, the good, and I,  
 Shall live with Him eternally: 10  
 I do believe, I shall inherit  
 Heaven, by Christs mercies, not my merit:  
 I do believe, the One in Three,  
 And Three in perfect Unitie:  
 Lastly, that JESUS is a Deed 15  
 Of Gift from God: *And heres my Creed.*

*Temptations.*

Temptations hurt not, though they have accesse:  
 Satan o'recomes none, but by willingnesse.

*The Lamp.*

When a mans Faith is frozen up, as dead;  
 Then is the Lamp and oyle extinguished.

*Sorrowes.*

Sorrowes our portion are: Ere hence we goe  
 Crosses we must have; or, hereafter woe.

*Penitencie.*

A mans transgression God do's then remit,  
When man he makes a Penitent for it.

*The Dirge of Jephthahs Daughter: sung  
by the Virgins.*

1. O thou, the wonder of all dayes!  
O Paragon, and Pearle of praise!  
O Virgin-martyr, ever blest  
Above the rest  
Of all the Maiden-Train! We come, 5  
And bring fresh strewings to thy Tombe.
2. Thus, thus, and thus we compasse round  
Thy harmlesse and unhaunted Ground;  
And as we sing thy Dirge, we will  
The Daffadill, 10  
And other flowers, lay upon  
(The Altar of our love) thy Stone.
3. Thou wonder of all Maids, li'st here,  
Of Daughters all, the Deereſt Deere;  
The eye of Virgins; nay, the Queen 15  
Of this ſmooth Green,  
And all ſweet Meades; from whence we get  
The Primroſe, and the Violet.
4. Too ſoon, too deere did *Jephthah* buy,  
By thy ſad loſſe, our liberty: 20  
His was the Bond and Cov'nant, yet  
Thou paid'ſt the debt,  
Lamented Maid! he won the day,  
But for the conqueſt thou didſt pay.
5. Thy Father brought with him along 25  
The Olive branch, and Victors Song:  
He ſlew the Ammonites, we know,  
But to thy woe;  
And in the purchaſe of our Peace,  
The Cure was worſe then the Diſeaſe. 30

6. For which obedient zeale of thine,  
We offer here, before thy Shrine,  
Our sighs for Storax, teares for Wine;  
And to make fine,  
And fresh thy Herse-cloth, we will, here,  
Foure times bestrew thee ev'ry yeere. 35
7. Receive, for this thy praise, our teares:  
Receive this offering of our Haires:  
Receive these Christall Vialls fil'd  
With teares, distil'd 40  
From teeming eyes; to these we bring,  
Each Maid, her silver Filleting,
8. To guild thy Tombe; besides, these Caules,  
These Laces, Ribbands, and these Faules,  
These Veiles, wherewith we use to hide 45  
The Bashfull Bride,  
When we conduct her to her Groome:  
All, all we lay upon thy Tombe.
9. No more, no more, since thou art dead,  
Shall we ere bring coy Brides to bed; 50  
No more, at yearly Festivalls  
We Cowslip balls,  
Or chaines of Columbines shall make,  
For this, or that occasions sake.
10. No, no; our Maiden-pleasures be 55  
Wrapt in the winding-sheet, with thee:  
'Tis we are dead, though not i' th grave:  
Or, if we have  
One seed of life left, 'tis to keep  
A Lent for thee, to fast and weep. 60
11. Sleep in thy peace, thy bed of Spice;  
And make this place all Paradise:  
May Sweets grow here! & smoke from hence,  
Fat Frankincense:  
Let Balme, and Cassia send their scent 65  
From out thy Maiden-Monument.

12. May no Wolfe howle, or Screech-Owle stir  
A wing about thy Sepulcher!  
No boysterous winds, or stormes, come hither,  
To starve, or wither 70  
Thy soft sweet Earth! but (like a spring)  
Love keep it ever flourishing.
13. May all shie Maids, at wonted hours,  
Come forth, to strew thy Tombe with flow'rs:  
May Virgins, when they come to mourn, 75  
Male-Incense burn  
Upon thine Altar! then return,  
And leave thee sleeping in thy Urn.

*To God, on his sicknesse.*

What though my Harp, and Violl be  
Both hung upon the Willow-tree?  
What though my bed be now my grave,  
And for my house I darknesse have?  
What though my healthfull dayes are fled,      5  
And I lie numbred with the dead?  
Yet I have hope, by Thy great power,  
To spring; though now a wither'd flower.

*Sins loath'd, and yet lov'd.*

*Shame checks our first attempts; but then 'tis prov'd  
Sins first dislik'd, are after that belov'd.*

*Sin.*

Sin leads the way, but as it goes, it feels  
The following plague still treading on his heels.

*Upon God.*

God when He takes my goods and chattels hence  
Gives me a portion, giving patience:  
What is in God is God; if so it be,  
He patience gives; He gives himselfe to me.

*Faith.*

What here we hope for, we shall once inherit:  
By Faith we all walk here, not by the Spirit.

*Humility.*

Humble we must be, if to Heaven we go:  
High is the roof there; but the gate is low:  
When e're thou speak'st, look with a lowly eye:  
Grace is increased by humility.

*Tears.*

Our present Teares here (not our present laughter)  
Are but the handsells of our joyes hereafter.

*Sin and Strife.*

After true sorrow for our sinnes, our strife  
Must last with Satan, to the end of life.

*An Ode, or Psalm, to God.*

Deer God,	
If thy smart Rod	
Here did not make me sorrie,	
I sho'd not be	
With Thine, or Thee,	5
In Thy eternall Glorie.	

But since	
Thou didst convince	
My sinnes, by gently striking;	
Add still to those	10
First stripes, new blowes,	
According to Thy liking.	

*Noble Numbers.*

385

Feare me,  
Or scourging teare me;  
That thus from vices driven, 15  
I may from Hell  
Flie up, to dwell  
With Thee, and Thine in Heaven.

*Graces for Children.*

What God gives, and what we take,  
'Tis a gift for Christ His sake:  
Be the meale of Beanes and Pease,  
God be thank'd for those, and these:  
Have we flesh, or have we fish. 5  
All are Fragments from His dish.  
He His Church save, and the King,  
And our Peace here, like a Spring,  
Make it ever flourishing.

*God to be first serv'd.*

Honour thy Parents; but good manners call  
Thee to adore thy God, the first of all.

*Another Grace for a Child.*

Here a little child I stand,  
Heaving up my either hand;  
Cold as Paddocks though they be,  
Here I lift them up to Thee,  
For a Benizon to fall 5  
On our meat, and on us all. *Amen.*

*A Christmas Caroll, sung to the King in the  
Presence at White-Hall.*

*Chor.* What sweeter musick can we bring,  
Then a Caroll, for to sing  
The Birth of this our heavenly King?

Awake the Voice! Awake the String!  
Heart, Eare, and Eye, and every thing 5  
Awake! the while the active Finger  
Runs division with the Singer.

*From the Flourish they came to the Song.*

1. Dark and dull night, flie hence away,  
And give the honour to this Day,  
That sees *December* turn'd to *May*. 10

2. If we may ask the reason, say;  
The why, and wherefore all things here  
Seem like the Spring-time of the yeere?

3. Why do's the chilling Winters morne  
Smile, like a field beset with corne? 15  
Or smell, like to a Meade new-shorne,  
Thus, on the sudden? 4. Come and see  
The cause, why things thus fragrant be:  
'Tis He is borne, whose quickning Birth  
Gives life and luster, publike mirth, 20  
To Heaven, and the under-Earth.

*Chor.* We see Him come, and know him ours,  
Who, with His Sun-shine, and His showers,  
Turnes all the patient ground to flowers.

1. The Darling of the world is come, 25  
And fit it is, we finde a roome  
To welcome Him. 2. The nobler part  
Of all the house here, is the heart,

*Chor.* Which we will give Him; and bequeath  
This Hollie, and this Ivie Wreath, 30  
To do Him honour; who's our King,  
And Lord of all this Revelling.

*The Musicall Part was composed by*  
M. Henry Lawes.

*The New-yeeres Gift, or Circumcisions Song,  
sung to the King in the Presence at  
White-Hall.*

1. Prepare for Songs; He's come, He's come;  
And be it sin here to be dumb,  
And not with Lutes to fill the roome.
2. Cast Holy Water all about,  
And have a care no fire gos out, 5  
But 'cense the porch, and place throughout.
3. The Altars all on fier be;  
The Storax fries; and ye may see,  
How heart and hand do all agree,  
To make things sweet. *Chor.* Yet all less sweet then He.
4. Bring Him along, most pious Priest, 11  
And tell us then, when as thou seest  
His gently-gliding, Dove-like eyes,  
And hear'st His whimp'ring, and His cries;  
How canst thou this Babe circumcise? 15
5. Ye must not be more pitifull then wise;  
For, now unlesse ye see Him bleed,  
Which makes the Bapti'me; 'tis decreed,  
The Birth is fruitlesse: *Chor.* Then *the work God speed.*
1. Touch gently, gently touch; and here 20  
Spring Tulips up through all the yeere;  
And from His Sacred Bloud, here shed,  
May Roses grow, to crown His own deare Head.
- Chor.* Back, back again; each thing is done  
With zeale alike, as 'twas begun; 25  
Now singing, homeward let us carrie  
The Babe unto His Mother *Marie*;  
And when we have the Child commended  
To her warm bosome, then our Rites are ended.

Composed by M. Henry Lawes.



*Another New-yeeres Gift, or Song for  
the Circumcision.*

1. Hence, hence prophane, and none appeare  
With any thing unhallowed, here:  
No jot of Leven must be found  
Conceal'd in this most holy Ground:
2. What is corrupt, or sower'd with sin, 5  
Leave that without, then enter in;
- Chor.* But let no Christmas mirth begin  
Before ye purge, and circumcise  
Your hearts, and hands, lips, eares, and eyes.
3. Then, like a perfum'd Altar, see 10  
That all things sweet, and clean may be:  
For, here's a Babe, that (like a *Bride*)  
Will *blush to death*, if ought be spi'd  
Ill-scenting, or unpurifi'd.
- Chor.* The room is cens'd: help, help t'invoke 15  
Heaven to come down, the while we choke  
The Temple, with a cloud of smoke.
4. Come then, and gently touch the Birth  
Of Him, who's Lord of Heav'n and Earth;
5. And softly handle Him: y'ad need, 20  
Because the *prettie Babe* do's bleed.  
Poore-pittied Child! Who from Thy Stall  
Bring'st, in Thy Blood, a Balm, that shall  
Be the best New-yeares Gift to all.
1. Let's blesse the Babe: And, as we sing 25  
His praise; so let us blesse the King:
- Chor.* Long may He live, till He hath told  
His New-yeeres trebled to His old:  
And, when that's done, to re-aspire  
A new-borne *Phenix* from His own chast fire. 30

*Gods Pardon.*

When I shall sin, pardon my trespasse here;  
For, once in hell, none knowes Remission there.

*Sin.*

Sin once reacht up to Gods eternall Sphere,  
And was committed, not remitted there.

*Evill.*

Evill no Nature hath; the losse of good  
Is that which gives to sin a livelihood.

*The Star-Song: A Caroll to the King;  
sung at White-Hall.*

*The Flourish of Musick: then followed the Song.*

1. Tell us, thou cleere and heavenly Tongue,  
Where is the Babe but lately sprung?  
Lies He the Lillie-banks among?
  2. Or say, if this new Birth of ours  
Sleeps, laid within some Ark of Flowers, 5  
Spangled with deaw-light; thou canst cleere  
All doubts, and manifest the where.
  3. Declare to us, bright Star, if we shall seek  
Him in the Mornings blushing cheek,  
Or search the beds of Spices through, 10  
To find him out?
- Star.* No, this ye need not do;  
But only come, and see Him rest  
A Princely Babe in's Mothers Brest.
- Chor.* He's seen, He's seen, why then a Round, 15  
Let's kisse the sweet and holy ground;  
And all rejoyce, that we have found  
*A King, before conception crown'd.*
4. Come then, come then, and let us bring  
Unto our prettie *Twelfth-Tide King*, 20  
Each one his severall offering;

*Chor.* And when night comes, wee'l give Him  
wassailing:

And that His treble Honours may be seen,  
Wee'l chuse Him King, and make His Mother  
Queen.

*To God.*

With golden Censers, and with Incense, here,  
Before Thy Virgin-Altar I appeare,  
To pay Thee that I owe, since what I see  
In, or without; all, all belongs to Thee:  
Where shall I now begin to make, for one      5  
Least loane of Thine, half Restitution?  
Alas! I cannot pay a jot; therefore  
I'le kisse the Tally, and confesse the score.  
Ten thousand Talents lent me, Thou dost write:  
'Tis true, my God; *but I can't pay one mite.*      10

*To his deere God.*

I'le hope no more,  
For things that will not come:  
And, if they do, they prove but cumbersome;  
Wealth brings much woe:  
And, since it fortunes so;      5  
'Tis better to be poore,  
Then so t'abound,  
As to be drown'd,  
Or overwhelm'd with store.  
Pale care, avant,      10  
I'le learn to be content  
With that small stock, Thy Bounty gave or lent.  
What may conduce  
To my most healthfull use,  
Almighty God me grant;      15  
But that, or this,  
That hurtfull is,  
Denie Thy suppliant.

*To God, his good will.*

Gold I have none, but I present my need,  
 O Thou, that crown'st the will, where wants the deed.  
 Where Rams are wanting, or large Bullocks thighs,  
 There a poor Lamb's a plenteous sacrifice.  
 Take then his Vowes, who, if he had it, would 5  
 Devote to Thee, both incense, myrrhe, and gold,  
 Upon an Altar rear'd by Him, and crown'd  
 Both with the *Rubie*, *Pearle*, and *Diamond*.

*On Heaven.*

Permit mine eyes to see  
 Part, or the whole of Thee,  
     O happy place!  
     Where all have Grace,  
     And Garlands shar'd, 5  
 For their reward;  
     Where each chast Soule  
     In long white stole,  
     And Palmes in hand,  
     Do ravisht stand; 10  
     So in a ring,  
     The praises sing  
     Of Three in One,  
     That fill the Throne;  
 While Harps, and Violls then 15  
 To Voices, say, *Amen*.

*The Summe, and the Satisfaction.*

Last night I drew up mine Account,  
 And found my Debits to amount  
 To such a height, as for to tell  
 How I sho'd pay, 's impossible:  
 Well, this I'le do; my mighty score 5  
 Thy mercy-seat I'le lay before;  
 But therewithall I'le bring the Band,  
 Which, in full force, did daring stand,

*Noble Numbers.*

Till my Redeemer (on the Tree)  
 Made void for millions, as for me. 10  
 Then, if Thou bidst me pay, or go  
 Unto the prison, I'll say, no;  
*Christ* having paid, I nothing owe:  
 For, this is sure, the Debt is dead  
 By Law, the Bond once *cancelled*. 15

*Good men afflicted most.*

God makes not good men wantons, but doth bring  
 Them to the field, and, there, to skirmishing;  
 With trialls those, with terrors these He proves,  
 And hazards those most, whom the most He loves;  
 For *Sceva*, darts; for *Cocles*, dangers; thus 5  
 He finds a fire for mighty *Mutius*;  
 Death for stout *Cato*; and besides all these,  
 A poyson too He has for *Socrates*;  
 Torments for high *Attilius*; and, with want,  
 Brings in *Fabricius* for a Combatant: 10  
 But, bastard-slips, and such as He dislikes,  
 He never brings them once to th' push of Pikes.

*Good Christians*

Play their offensive and defensive parts,  
 Till they be hid o're with a wood of darts.

*The Will the cause of Woe.*

When man is punisht, he is plagued still,  
 Not for the fault of Nature, but of will.

*To Heaven.*

Open thy gates  
 To him, who weeping waits,  
 And might come in,  
 But that held back by sin.

*Noble Numbers.*

393

Let mercy be  
So kind, to set me free,  
And I will strait  
Come in, or force the gate. 5

*The Recompence.*

All I have lost, that co'd be rapt from me;  
And fare it well: yet *Herrick*, if so be  
Thy Dearest Saviour renders thee but one  
Smile, that one smile's full restitution.

*To God.*

Pardon me God, (once more I Thee intreat)  
That I have plac'd Thee in so meane a seat,  
Where round about Thou seest but all things vaine,  
Uncircumcis'd, unseason'd, and prophane.  
But as Heavens publike and immortall Eye 5  
Looks on the filth, but is not soil'd thereby;  
So Thou, my God, may'st on this impure look,  
But take no tincture from my sinfull Book:  
Let but one beame of Glory on it shine,  
And that will make me, and my Work divine. 10

*To God.*

Lord, I am like to *Mistletoe*,  
Which has no root, and cannot grow,  
Or prosper, but by that same tree  
It clings about; so I by Thee.  
What need I then to feare at all, 5  
So long as I about Thee craule?  
But if that Tree sho'd fall, and die,  
Tumble shall heav'n, and down will I.

*His wish to God.*

I would to God, that mine old age might have  
Before my last, but here a living grave,  
Some one poore Almshouse; there to lie, or stir,  
Ghost-like, as in my meaner sepulcher;

A little piggin, and a pipkin by, 5  
 To hold things fitting my necessity;  
 Which, rightly us'd, both in their time and place,  
 Might me excite to fore, and after-grace.  
 Thy Crosse, my *Christ*, fixt 'fore mine eyes sho'd be,  
 Not to adore that, but to worship Thee. 10  
 So, here the remnant of my dayes I'd spend,  
 Reading Thy Bible, and my Book; *so end.*

*Satan.*

When we 'gainst Satan stoutly fight, the more  
 He teares and tugs us, then he did before;  
 Neglecting once to cast a frown on those  
 Whom ease makes his, without the help of blowes.

*Hell.*

Hell is no other, but a soundlesse pit,  
 Where no one beame of comfort peeps in it.

*The way.*

When I a ship see on the Seas,  
 Cuft with those watrie savages,  
 And therewithall, behold, it hath  
 In all that way no beaten path;  
 Then, with a wonder, I confesse, 5  
 Thou art our way i'th wilderness:  
 And while we blunder in the dark,  
 Thou art our candle there, or spark.

*Great grief, great glory.*

The lesse our sorrowes here and sufferings cease,  
 The more our Crownes of Glory there increase.

*Hell.*

Hell is the place where whipping-cheer abounds,  
 But no one Jailor there to wash the wounds.

*The Bell-man.*

Along the dark, and silent night,  
 With my Lantern, and my Light,  
 And the tinkling of my Bell,  
 Thus I walk, and this I tell:  
 Death and dreadfulness call on, 5  
 To the gen'rall Session;  
 To whose dismall Barre, we there  
 All accompts must come to cleere:  
 Scores of sins w've made here many,  
 Wip't out few, (God knowes) if any. 10  
 Rise ye Debtors then, and fall  
 To make paiment, while I call.  
 Ponder this, when I am gone;  
 By the clock 'tis almost *One*.

*The goodnesse of his God.*

When Winds and Seas do rage,  
 And threaten to undo me,  
 Thou dost their wrath asswage  
 If I but call unto Thee.  
 A mighty storm last night 5  
 Did seeke my soule to swallow;  
 But by the peep of light  
 A gentle calme did follow.  
 What need I then despaire,  
 Though ills stand round about me; 10  
 Since mischiefs neither dare  
 To bark, or bite, without Thee?

*The Widdowes teares: or, Dirge  
 of Dorcas.*

1. Come pitie us, all ye, who see  
 Our Harps hung on the Willow-tree:  
 Come pitie us, ye Passers by,  
 Who see, or heare poor Widdowes crie:



Come pitie us; and bring your eares,  
And eyes, to pitie Widdowes teares. 5

*Chor.* And when you are come hither;  
Then we will keep  
A Fast, and weep  
Our eyes out all together. 10

2. For *Tabitha*, who dead lies here,  
Clean washt, and laid out for the Beere;  
O modest Matrons, weep and waile!  
For now the Corne and Wine must faile:  
The Basket and the Bynn of Bread, 15  
Wherewith so many soules were fed

*Chor.* Stand empty here for ever:  
And ah! the Poore,  
At thy worne Doore,  
Shall be releevd never. 20

3. Woe worth the Time, woe worth the day,  
That reav'd us of thee *Tabitha*!  
For we have lost, with thee, the Meale,  
The Bits, the Morsells, and the deale  
Of gentle Paste, and yeelding Dow, 25  
That Thou on Widdowes didst bestow.

*Chor.* All's gone, and Death hath taken  
Away from us  
Our Maundie; thus,  
Thy Widdowes stand forsaken. 30

4. Ah *Dorcas*, *Dorcas*! now adieu  
We bid the Creuse and Pannier too:  
I and the flesh, for and the fish,  
Dol'd to us in That Lordly dish.  
We take our leaves now of the Loom 35  
From whence the house-wives cloth did come:

*Chor.* The web affords now nothing;  
Thou being dead,  
The woosted thred  
Is cut, that made us clothing. 40

5. Farewell the Flax and Reaming wooll,  
 With which thy house was plentiful.  
 Farewell the Coats, the Garments, and  
 The Sheets, the Rugs, made by thy hand.  
 Farewell thy Fier and thy Light, 45  
 That ne're went out by Day or Night:  
     *Chor.* No, or thy zeale so speedy,  
             That found a way  
             By peep of day,  
         To feed and cloth the Needy. 50
  
6. But, ah, alas! the Almond Bough,  
 And Olive Branch is wither'd now.  
 The Wine Presse now is ta'ne from us,  
 The Saffron and the Calamus.  
 The Spice and Spiknard hence is gone, 55  
 The Storax and the Cynamon,  
     *Chor.* The Caroll of our gladnesse  
             Ha's taken wing,  
             And our late spring  
         Of mirth is turn'd to sadnesse. 60
  
7. How wise wast thou in all thy waies!  
 How worthy of respect and praise!  
 How Matron-like didst thou go drest!  
 How soberly above the rest  
 Of those that prank it with their Plumes; 65  
 And jet it with their choice perfumes.  
     *Chor.* Thy vestures were not flowing:  
             Nor did the street  
             Accuse thy feet  
         Of mincing in their going. 70
  
8. And though thou here li'st dead, we see  
 A deale of beauty yet in thee.  
 How sweetly shewes thy smiling face,  
 Thy lips with all diffused grace!  
 Thy hands (though cold) yet spotlesse, white, 75  
 And comely as the Chrysolite.

*Chor.* Thy belly like a hill is,  
 Or as a neat  
 Cleane heap of wheat,  
 All set about with Lillies. 80

9. Sleep with thy beauties here, while we  
 Will shew these garments made by thee;  
 These were the Coats, in these are read  
 The monuments of *Dorcas* dead.  
 These were thy Acts, and thou shalt have 85  
 These hung, as honours o're thy Grave,  
*Chor.* And after us (distressed)  
 Sho'd fame be dumb;  
 Thy very Tomb  
 Would cry out, *Thou art blessed.* 90

*To God, in time of plundering.*

Rapine has yet tooke nought from me;  
 But if it please my God, I be  
 Brought at the last to th' utmost bit,  
 God make me thankfull still for it.  
 I have been gratefull for my store: 5  
 Let me say grace when there's no more.

*To his Saviour. The New yeers gift.*

That little prettie bleeding part  
 Of Foreskin send to me:  
 And Ile returne a bleeding Heart,  
 For New-yeers gift to thee.  
 Rich is the Jemme that thou did'st send, 5  
 Mine's faulty too, and small:  
 But yet this Gift Thou wilt commend,  
 Because I send Thee *all*.

*Doomes-Day.*

Let not that Day Gods Friends and Servants scare:  
 The Bench is then their place; and not the Barre.

*The Poores Portion.*

The sup'rabundance of my store,  
That is the portion of the poore:  
Wheat, Barley, Rie, or Oats; what is't  
But he takes tole of? all the Griest.  
Two raiments have I: *Christ* then makes 5  
This Law; that He and I part stakes.  
Or have I two loaves; then I use  
The poore to cut, and I to chuse.

*The white Island: or place of the Blest.*

In this world (the *Isle of Dreames*)  
While we sit by sorrowes streames,  
Teares and terrors are our theames  
Reciting:  
But when once from hence we flie, 5  
More and more approaching nigh  
Unto young Eternitie  
Uniting:  
In that *whiter Island*, where  
Things are evermore sincere; 10  
Candor here, and lustre there  
Delighting:  
There no monstrous fancies shall  
Out of hell an horroure call,  
To create (or cause at all) 15  
Affrighting.  
There in calm and cooling sleep  
We our eyes shall never steep;  
But eternall watch shall keep,  
Attending 20  
Pleasures, such as shall pursue  
Me immortaliz'd, and you;  
And fresh joyes, as never too  
Have ending.

*Noble Numbers.**To Christ.*

I crawl, I creep; my *Christ*, I come  
 To Thee, for curing *Balsamum*:  
 Thou hast, nay more, Thou art the Tree,  
 Affording salve of Sovereignty.  
 My mouth I'll lay unto Thy wound      5  
 Bleeding, that no Blood touch the ground:  
 For, rather than one drop shall fall  
 To wast, my JESU, I'll take all.

*To God.*

God! to my little meale and oyle,  
 Add but a bit of flesh, to boyle:  
 And Thou my Pipkinnet shalt see,  
 Give a *wave-offring* unto Thee.

*Free Welcome.*

God He refuseth no man; but makes way  
 For All that now come, or hereafter may.

*Gods Grace.*

Gods Grace deserves here to be daily fed,  
 That, thus increast, it might be perfected.

*Coming to Christ.*

To him, who longs unto his CHRIST to go,  
 Celerity even it self is slow.

*Correction.*

God had but one Son free from sin; but none  
 Of all His sonnes free from correction.

*Gods Bounty.*

God, as He's potent, so He's likewise known,  
To give us more then Hope can fix upon.

*Knowledge.*

Science in God, is known to be  
A Substance, not a Qualitie.

*Salutation.*

Christ, I have read, did to His Chaplains say,  
Sending them forth, *Salute no man by th' way:*  
Not, that He taught His Ministers to be  
Unsmooth, or sowre, to all civilitie;  
But to instruct them, to avoid all snares  
Of tardidation in the Lords Affaires. 5  
Manners are good: but till his errand ends,  
Salute we must, nor Strangers, Kin, or Friends.

*Lasciviousnesse.*

Lasciviousnesse is known to be  
The sister to saturitie.

*Teares.*

God from our eyes all teares hereafter wipes,  
And gives His Children kisses then, not stripes.

*Gods Blessing.*

In vain our labours are, whatsoe're they be,  
Unlesse God gives the *Benedicite*.

*God, and Lord.*

God, is His Name of Nature; but that word  
Implies His Power, *when He's cal'd the LORD.*

*Noble Numbers.**The Judgment-Day.*

God hides from man the reck'ning Day, that He  
May feare it ever for uncertaintie:  
That being ignorant of that one, he may  
Expect the coming of it ev'ry day.

*Angells.*

Angells are called Gods; yet of them, none  
Are Gods, but by *participation*:  
As just Men are intituled Gods, yet none  
Are Gods, of them, but by Adoption.

*Long life.*

The longer thred of life we spin,  
The more occasion still to sin.

*Teares.*

The teares of Saints more sweet by farre,  
Then all the songs of sinners are.

*Manna.*

That Manna, which God on His people cast,  
Fitted it self to ev'ry Feeders tast.

*Reverence.*

True rev'rence is (as *Cassiodore* doth prove)  
The feare of God, commixt with cleanly love.

*Mercy.*

Mercy, the wise Athenians held to be  
Not an Affection, but a *Deitie*.

*Wages.*

After this life, the wages shall  
Not shar'd alike be unto all.

*Temptation.*

God tempteth no one (as *S. Aug'stine* saith)  
For any ill; but, for the proof of Faith:  
Unto temptation God exposeth some;  
But none, of purpose, to be overcome.

*Gods hands.*

Gods Hands are round, & smooth, that gifts may fall  
Freely from them, and hold none back at all.

*Labour.*

Labour we must, and labour hard  
I'th *Forum* here, or *Vineyard*.

*Mora Sponsi, the stay of the Bridegroom.*  
The time the Bridegroom stayes from hence,  
Is but the time of penitence.

*Roaring.*

Roaring is nothing but a weeping part,  
Forc'd from the mighty dolour of the heart.

*The Eucharist.*

*He that is hurt seeks help: sin is the wound;*  
The salve for this i'th Eucharist is found.

*Sin severely punisht.*

God in His own Day will be then severe,  
To punish great sins, who small faults whipt here.



Montes Scripturarum, *the Mounts of  
the Scriptures.*

The Mountains of the Scriptures are (some say)  
*Moses*, and *Jesus*, called *Joshua*:  
The *Prophets* Mountains of the Old are meant;  
Th' *Apostles* Mounts of the *New Testament*.

*Prayer.*

A prayer, that is said alone,  
Starves, having no companion.  
Great things ask for, when thou dost pray,  
And those great are, which ne're decay.  
Pray not for silver, rust eats this;  
Ask not for gold, which metall is:  
Nor yet for houses, which are here  
But earth: *such vowes nere reach Gods eare.*

5

*Christs sadnesse.*

Christ was not sad, i'th garden, for His own  
Passion, but for His sheeps dispersion.

*God heares us.*

God, who's in Heav'n, will hear from thence;  
If not to'th sound, yet, to the sense.

*God.*

God (as the learned *Damascen* doth write)  
A *Sea of Substance* is, *Indefinite*.

*Clouds.*

He that ascended in a cloud, shall come  
In clouds, descending to the publike *Doome*.

*Comforts in contentions.*

The same, who crownes the Conquerour, will be  
A Coadjutor in the Agonie.

*Heaven.*

Heav'n is most faire; but fairer He  
That made that fairest Canopie.

*God.*

In God there's nothing, but 'tis known to be  
Ev'n God Himself, in perfect *Entitie*.

*His Power.*

God can do all things, save but what are known  
For to imply a contradiction.

*Christs words on the Crosse, My God, My God.*  
Christ, when He hung the dreadfull Crosse upon,  
Had (as it were) a *Dereliction*;  
In this regard, in those great terrors He  
Had no one *Beame* from Gods sweet Majestie.

*JEHOVAH.*

Jehovah, as *Boëtius* saith,  
No number of the *Plurall* hath.

*Confusion of face.*

God then confounds mans face, when He not hears  
The Vowes of those, who are Petitioners.

*Another.*

The shame of mans face is no more  
Then prayers repel'd, (sayes *Cassiodore*).

*Beggars.*

*Jacob* Gods Beggar was; and so we wait  
 (Though ne're so rich) all beggars at His Gate.

*Good, and bad.*

The Bad among the Good are here mixt ever:  
 The Good without the Bad are here plac'd never.

*Sin.*

*Sin no Existence; Nature none it hath,*  
*Or Good at all, (as learn'd Aquinas saith.)*

*Martha, Martha.*

The repetition of the name made known  
 No other, then *Christs* full Affection.

*Youth, and Age.*

God on our Youth bestowes but little ease;  
 But on our Age most sweet *Indulgences*.

*Gods power.*

God is so potent, as His Power can.  
 Draw out of *bad* a soveraigne *good* to man.

*Paradise.*

Paradise is (as from the Learn'd I gather')  
*A quire of blest Soules circling in the Father.*

*Observation.*

The Jewes, when they built Houses (I have read)  
 One part thereof left still unfinished:  
 To make them, thereby, mindfull of their own  
 Cities most sad and dire destruction.

*The Asse.*

God did forbid the Israelites, to bring  
An Asse unto Him, for an *offering*:  
Onely, by this dull creature, to expresse  
His detestation to all slothfulnesse.

*Observation.*

The Virgin-Mother stood at distance (there)  
From her Sonnes Crosse, not shedding once a teare:  
Because the Law forbad to sit and crie  
For those, who did as malefactors die.  
So she, to keep her mighty woes in awe, 5  
Tortur'd her love, not to transgresse the Law.  
Observe we may, how *Mary Joses* then,  
And th' other *Mary* (*Mary Magdalen*)  
Sate by the Grave; and sadly sitting there,  
Shed for their Master many a bitter teare: 10  
But 'twas not till their *dearest Lord* was dead;  
And then to weep they both were licensed.

*Tapers.*

Those Tapers, which we set upon the grave,  
In fun'rall pomp, but this importance have;  
That soules departed are not put out quite;  
But, as they walk't here in their *vestures* white,  
So live in Heaven, in everlasting light. 5

*Christs Birth.*

One Birth our Saviour had; the like none yet  
Was, or will be a *second* like to it.

*The Virgin Mary.*

To work a *wonder*, God would have her shown,  
At once, a Bud, and yet a *Rose full-blowne*.

*Another.*

As Sun-beames pierce the glasse, and streaming in,  
No crack or Schisme leave i'th subtile skin:  
So the Divine Hand work't, and brake no thred,  
But, in a *Mother*, kept a *maiden-head*.

*God.*

God, in the *holy Tongue*, they call  
The Place that filleth *All in all*.

*Another of God.*

God's said to leave this place, and for to come  
Nearer to that place, then to other some:  
Of locall motion, in no least respect,  
But only by impression of effect.

*Another.*

God is *Jehovah* cal'd; which name of His  
Implies or *Essence*, or the *He* that Is.

*Gods presence.*

God's evident, and may be said to be  
Present with just men, to the veritie:  
But with the wicked if He doth comply,  
'Tis (as *S. Bernard* saith) but seemingly.

*Gods dwelling.*

God's said to dwell there, wheresoever He  
Puts down some prints of His high Majestie:  
As when to man He comes, and there doth place  
His *holy Spirit*, or doth plant His *Grace*.

*The Virgin Mary.*

The *Virgin Marie* was (as I have read)  
The *House of God*, by *Christ* inhabited;  
Into the which He enter'd: but, the Doore  
Once shut, was never to be open'd more.

*To God.*

God's undivided, *One* in *Persons Three*;  
And *Three* in *Inconfused Unity*:  
*Originall of Essence* there is none  
'Twixt God the *Father*, *Holy Ghost*, and *Sonne*:  
And though the *Father* be the first of *Three*,  
'Tis but by *Order*, not by *Entitie*.

5

*Upon Woman and Mary.*

So long (it seem'd) as *Maries* Faith was small,  
*Christ* did her *Woman*, not her *Mary* call:  
But no more *Woman*, being strong in Faith;  
But *Mary* cal'd then (as *S. Ambrose* saith).

*North and South.*

The *Jewes* their beds, and offices of ease,  
Plac't *North* and *South*, for these cleane purposes;  
That mans uncomely froth might not molest  
Gods wayes and walks, which lie still East and West.

*Sabbaths.*

*Sabbaths* are threefold, (as *S. Austine* sayes:)  
The first of Time, or Sabbath here of *Dayes*;  
The second is a Conscience trespass-free;  
The last the *Sabbath of Eternitie*.

*The Fast, or Lent.*

Noah the first was (as Tradition sayes)  
That did ordaine the Fast of forty *Dayes*.

*Sin.*

There is no evill that we do commit,  
 But hath th' extraction of some good from it:  
 As when we sin; God, the great *Chymist*, thence  
 Drawes out th' *Elixar* of true penitence.

*God.*

God is more here, then in another place,  
 Not by His *Essence*, but commerce of *Grace*.

*This, and the next World.*

God hath this world for many made; 'tis true:  
 But He hath made the world to come for few.

*Ease.*

God gives to none so absolute an Ease,  
 As not to know, or feel some *Grievances*.

*Beginnings and Endings.*

*Paul*, he began ill, but he ended well;  
*Judas* began well, but he foulely fell:  
 In godlinesse, not the beginnings, so  
 Much as the ends are to be lookt unto.

*Temporall goods.*

These temp'rall goods God (the most Wise) commends  
 To th' good and bad, in common, for two ends:  
 First, that these goods none here may o're esteem.  
 Because the wicked do partake of them:  
 Next, that these ills none cowardly may shun;      5  
 Being, oft here, the just mans portion.

*Hell fire.*

The fire of Hell this strange condition hath,  
 To burn, not shine (as learned *Basil* saith.)

*Abels Bloud.*

Speak, did the Bloud of *Abel* cry  
To God for vengeance? yes say I;  
Ev'n as the sprinkled bloud cal'd on  
God, for an expiation.

*Another.*

The bloud of *Abel* was a thing  
Of such a rev'rend reckoning,  
As that the old World thought it fit,  
Especially to sweare by it.

*A Position in the Hebrew Divinity.*

One man repentant is of more esteem  
With God, then one, that never sin'd 'gainst Him.

*Penitence.*

The Doctors, in the Talmud, say,  
That in this world, one onely day  
In true repentance spent, will be  
More worth, then Heav'ns Eternitie.

*Gods Presence.*

God's present ev'ry where; but most of all  
Present by Union *Hypostaticall*:  
God, He is there, where's nothing else (Schooles say)  
And nothing else is there, *where He's away*.

*The Resurrection possible, and probable.*

For each one Body, that i'th earth is sowne,  
There's an up-rising but of one for one:  
But for each Graine, that in the ground is thrown,  
Threescore or fourescore spring up thence for one;  
So that the wonder is not halfe so great,  
Of ours, as is the rising of the wheat.



*Noble Numbers.**Christs suffering.*

Justly our *dearest Saviour* may abhorre us,  
Who hath more suffer'd by us farre, then for us.

*Sinners.*

Sinners confounded are a twofold way,  
Either as when (the learned Schoolemen say)  
Mens sins destroyed are, when they repent;  
Or when, for sins, men suffer punishment.

*Temptations.*

No man is tempted so, but may o'ecome,  
If that he has a will to Masterdome.

*Pittie, and punishment.*

God doth embrace the good with love; & gaines  
The good by mercy, as the bad by paines.

*Gods price, and mans price.*

God bought man here w<sup>th</sup> his hearts blood expence;  
And man sold God here for base *thirty pence*.

*Christs Action.*

Christ never did so great a work, but there  
His humane Nature did, in part, appeare:  
Or, ne're so meane a peece, but men might see  
Therein some beames of His Divinitie:  
So that, in all He did, there did combine  
His Humane Nature, and His Part Divine.

5

*Predestination.*

*Predestination* is the Cause alone  
Of many standing, but of fall to none.

*Another.*

Art thou not destin'd? then, with hast, go on  
To make thy faire *Predestination*:  
If thou canst change thy life, God then will please  
To change, or call back, His past *Sentences*.

*Sin.*

Sin never slew a soule, unlesse there went  
Along with it some tempting blandishment.

*Another.*

Sin is an act so free, that if we shall  
Say, 'tis not free, 'tis then no sin at all.

*Another.*

Sin is the cause of death; and sin's alone  
The cause of Gods *Predestination*:  
And from Gods *Prescience* of mans sin doth flow  
Our *Destination* to eternall woe.

*Prescience.*

Gods *Prescience* makes none sinfull; but th' offence  
Of man's the chief cause of Gods *Prescience*.

*Christ.*

To all our wounds, here, whatsoe're they be,  
*Christ* is the one sufficient *Remedie*.

*Christs Incarnation.*

Christ took our Nature on Him, not that He  
'Bove all things lov'd it, for the puritie:  
No, but He drest Him with our humane Trim,  
Because our flesh stood most in need of Him.

*Heaven.*

Heaven is not given for our good works here:  
Yet it is given to the *Labourer*.

*Gods keyes.*

God has *four* keyes, which He reserves alone;  
The first of *Raine*, the key of *Hell* next known:  
With the third key He opes and shuts the wombe;  
And with the *fourth* key He unlocks the tombe.

*Sin.*

There's no constraint to do amisse,  
Whereas but one enforcement is.

*Almes.*

Give unto all, lest he, whom thou deni'st,  
May chance to be no other man, but *Christ*.

*Hell fire.*

One onely fire has Hell; but yet it shall,  
Not after one sort, there excruciate all:  
But look, how each transgressor onward went  
Boldly in sin, shall feel more punishment.

*To keep a true Lent.*

1. Is this a Fast, to keep  
The Larder leane?  
And cleane  
From fat of Veales, and Sheep?
2. Is it to quit the dish  
Of Flesh, yet still  
To fill  
The platter high with Fish?

*Noble Numbers.*

415

3. Is it to fast an houre,  
Or rag'd to go, 10  
Or show  
A down-cast look, and sowre?
4. No: 'tis a Fast, to dole  
Thy sheaf of wheat,  
And meat, 15  
Unto the hungry Soule.
5. It is to fast from strife,  
From old debate,  
And hate:  
To circumcise thy life. 20
6. To shew a heart grief-rent;  
To sterve thy sin,  
Not Bin;  
And that's to keep thy Lent.

*No time in Eternitie.*

By houres we all live here, in Heaven is known  
No spring of Time, or Times succession.

*His Meditation upon Death.*

Be those few hours, which I have yet to spend,  
Blest with the Meditation of my end:  
Though they be few in number, I'm content:  
If otherwise, I stand indifferent:  
Nor makes it matter, *Nestors* yeers to tell, 5  
If man lives long, and if he live not well.  
A multitude of dayes still heaped on,  
Seldome brings order, but confusion.  
Might I make choice, long life sho'd be with-stood;  
Nor wo'd I care how short it were, if good: 10  
Which to effect, let ev'ry passing Bell  
Possesse my thoughts, next comes my dolefull knell:  
And when the night perswades me to my bed,  
I'le thinke I'm going to be buried:

So shall the Blankets which come over me, 15  
 Present those Turfs, which once must cover me:  
 And with as firme behaviour I will meet  
 The sheet I sleep in, as my Winding-sheet:  
 When sleep shall bath his body in mine eyes,  
 I will believe, that then my body dies: 20  
 And if I chance to wake, and rise thereon,  
 I'll have in mind my Resurrection,  
 Which must produce me to that *Gen'rall Doome*,  
 To which the Pesant, so the Prince must come,  
 To heare the Judge give sentence on the Throne, 25  
 Without the least hope of affection.  
 Teares, at that day, shall make but weake defence;  
 When Hell and Horrour fright the Conscience.  
 Let me, though late, yet at the last, begin  
 To shun the least Temptation to a sin; 30  
 Though to be tempted be no sin, untill  
 Man to th' alluring object gives his will.  
 Such let my life assure me, when my breath  
 Goes theeving from me, I am safe in death;  
 Which is the height of comfort, when I fall, 35  
 I rise triumphant in my Funerall.

*Cloaths for Continuance.*

Those Garments lasting evermore,  
 Are works of mercy to the poore,  
 Which neither Tettar, Time, or Moth  
 Shall fray that silke, or fret this cloth.

*To God.*

Come to me God; but do not come  
 To me, as to the gen'rall Doome,  
 In power; or come Thou in that state,  
 When Thou Thy Lawes didst promulgate,  
 When as the Mountains quak'd for dread, 5  
 And sullen clouds bound up his head.

### *Noble Numbers.*

417

No, lay thy stately terrours by,  
To talke with me familiarly;  
For if Thy thunder-claps I heare,  
I shall lesse swoone, then die for feare. 10  
Speake thou of love and I'll reply  
By way of *Epithalamie*,  
Or sing of *mercy*, and I'll suit  
To it my Violl and my Lute:  
Thus let Thy lips but love distill, 15  
Then come my God, and hap what will.

### *The Soule.*

When once the Soule has lost her way,  
O then, how restlesse do's she stray!  
And having not her God for light,  
How do's she erre in endlesse night!

### *The Judgement day.*

In doing justice, God shall then be known,  
Who shewing mercy here, few priz'd, or none.

### *Sufferings.*

We merit all we suffer, and by far  
More stripes, then God layes on the sufferer.

### *Paine and pleasure.*

God suffers not His Saints, and Servants deere,  
To have continuall paine, or pleasure here:  
But look how night succeeds the day, so He  
Gives them by turnes their grief and jollitie.

### *Gods presence.*

God is *all-present* to what e're we do,  
And as *all-present*, so *all-filling* too.

*Noble Numbers.**Another.*

That there's a God, we all do know,  
But what God is, we cannot show.

*The poore mans part.*

Tell me rich man, for what intent  
Thou load'st with gold thy vestiment?  
When as the poore crie out, to us  
Belongs all gold superfluous.

*The right hand.*

God has a Right Hand, but is quite bereft  
Of that, which we do nominate the Left.

*The Staffe and Rod.*

Two instruments belong unto our God;  
The one a *Staffe* is, and the next a *Rod*:  
That if the twig sho'd chance too much to smart,  
The staffe might come to play the friendly part.

*God sparing in scourging.*

God still rewards us more then our desert:  
But when He strikes, He quarter-acts His part.

*Confession.*

Confession twofold is (as *Austine* says,)  
The first of *sin* is, and the next of *praise*:  
If ill it goes with thee, thy faults confesse:  
If well, then chant Gods praise with cheerfulness.

*Gods Descent.*

God is then said for to descend, when He  
Doth, here on earth, some thing of novitie;  
As when, in humane nature He works more  
Then ever, yet, the like was done before.

*No coming to God without Christ.*

Good and great God! How sho'd I feare  
To come to Thee, if *Christ* not there!  
Co'd I but think, He would not be  
Present, to plead my cause for me;  
To Hell I'd rather run, then I  
Wo'd see Thy Face, and He not by. 5

*Another, to God.*

Though Thou beest all that *Active Love*,  
Which heats those ravisht Soules above;  
And though all joyes spring from the glance  
Of Thy most winning countenance;  
Yet sowre and grim Thou'dst seem to me; 5  
If through my *Christ* I saw not Thee.

*The Resurrection.*

That *Christ* did dic, the *Pagan* saith;  
But that He rose, that's *Christians* Faith.

*Coheires.*

We are Coheires with *Christ*; nor shall His own  
*Heire-ship* be lesse, by our adoption:  
The number here of Heires, shall from the state  
Of His great *Birth-right* nothing derogate.

*The number of two.*

God hates the *Duall Number*; being known  
The lucklesse number of division:  
And when He blest each sev'rall Day, whereon  
He did His *curious operation*;  
'Tis never read there (as the Fathers say) 5  
God blest His work done on the *second day*:  
Wherefore two prayers ought not to be said,  
Or by our selves, or from the Pulpit read.



*Noble Numbers.**Hardning of hearts.*

God's said our hearts to harden then,  
When as His grace not supples men.

*The Rose.*

Before Mans fall, the Rose was born  
(S. *Ambrose* sayes) without the Thorn:  
But, for Mans fault, then was the Thorn,  
Without the fragrant Rose-bud, born;  
But ne're the Rose without the Thorn.

5

*Gods time must end our trouble.*

God doth not promise here to man, that He  
Will free him quickly from his miserie;  
But in His own time, and when He thinks fit,  
Then He will give a happy end to it.

*Baptisme.*

The strength of *Baptisme*, that's within;  
It saves the soule, by drowning sin.

*Gold and Frankincense.*

*Gold* serves for Tribute to the King;  
The *Frankincense* for Gods Offring.

*To God.*

God, who me gives a will for to repent,  
Will add a power, to keep me innocent;  
That I shall ne're that trespasse recommit,  
When I have done true Penance here for it.

*The chewing the Cud.*

When well we speak, & nothing do that's good,  
 We not divide the *Hoof*, but chew the *Cud*:  
 But when good words, by good works, have their  
 proof,  
 We then both chew the *Cud*, and cleave the *Hoof*.

*Christs twofold coming.*

Thy former coming was to cure  
 My soules most desp'rate *Calenture*;  
 Thy second *Advent*, that must be  
 To heale my Earths infirmitie.

*To God, his gift.*

As my little Pot doth boyle,  
 We will keep this *Levell-Coyle*;  
 That a *Wave*, and I will bring  
 To my God, a *Heave-offering*.

*Gods Anger.*

God can't be wrathfull; but we may conclude,  
 Wrathfull He may be, by similitude:  
 God's wrathfull said to be, when He doth do  
 That without *wrath*, which wrath doth *force us* to.

*Gods Commands.*

In Gods commands, ne're ask the reason why;  
 Let thy *obedience* be the best Reply.

*To God.*

If I have plaid the *Truant*, or have here  
 Fail'd in my part; O! Thou that art my *deare*,  
 My *mild*, my *loving Tutor*, *Lord and God*!  
 Correct my errors gently with Thy Rod.  
 I know, that faults will many here be found,  
 But where sin swells, there let Thy grace abound.

## To God.

The work is done; now let my *Lawrell* be  
 Given by none, but by Thy selfe, to me:  
 That done, with Honour Thou dost me create  
 Thy *Poet*, and Thy *Prophet Lawreat*.

*Good Friday: Rex Tragicus, or Christ going  
 to His Crosse.*

Put off Thy Robe of *Purple*, then go on  
 To the sad place of execution:  
 Thine houre is come; and the Tormentor stands  
 Ready, to pierce Thy tender Feet, and Hands.  
 Long before this, the base, the dull, the rude,           5  
 Th' inconstant, and unpurged Multitude  
 Yawne for Thy coming; some e're this time crie,  
 How He deferres, how loath He is to die!  
 Amongst this scumme, the Souldier, with his speare,  
 And that sowre Fellow, with his *vineger*,           10  
 His *spunge*, and *stick*, do ask why Thou dost stay?  
 So do the *Skurfe* and *Bran* too: Go Thy way,  
 Thy way, Thou guiltlesse man, and satisfie  
 By Thine approach, each their beholding eye.  
 Not as a thief, shalt Thou ascend the mount,           15  
 But like a Person of some high account:  
 The *Crosse* shall be Thy *Stage*; and Thou shalt there  
 The spacious field have for *Thy Theater*.  
 Thou art that *Roscius*, and that markt-out man,  
 That must this day act the Tragedian,           20  
 To wonder and affrightment: Thou art He,  
 Whom all the flux of Nations comes to see;  
 Not those poor Theeves that act their parts with Thee:  
 Those act without regard, when once a *King*,  
 And *God*, as Thou art, comes to suffering.           25  
 No, No, this *Scene* from Thee takes life and sense,  
 And soule and spirit plot, and excellence.

Why then begin, great King! ascend Thy Throne,  
 And thence proceed, to act Thy Passion  
 To such an height, to such a period rais'd, 30  
 As Hell, and Earth, and Heav'n may stand amaz'd.  
 God, and good Angells guide Thee; and so blesse  
 Thee in Thy severall parts of bitterness;  
 That those, who see Thee nail'd unto the Tree,  
 May (though they scorn Thee) praise and pitie Thee.  
 And we (Thy Lovers) while we see Thee keep 36  
 The Lawes of Action, will both sigh, and weep;  
 And bring our Spices, to embalm Thee dead;  
 That done, wee'l see Thee sweetly buried.

*His words to Christ, going to the Crosse.*

When Thou wast taken, Lord, I oft have read,  
 All Thy Disciples Thee forsook, and fled.  
 Let their example not a pattern be  
 For me to flie, but now to follow Thee.

*Another, to his Saviour.*

If Thou beest taken, *God* forbid,  
 I flie from Thee, as others did:  
 But if Thou wilt so honour me,  
 As to accept my companie,  
 I'le follow Thee, hap, hap what shall, 5  
 Both to the *Judge*, and *Judgment-Hall*:  
 And, if I see Thee posted there,  
 To be all-flayd with whipping-cheere,  
 I'le take my share; or els, my God,  
 Thy stripes I'le kisse, or burn the *Rod*. 10

*His Saviours words, going to the Crosse.*

Have, have ye no regard, all ye  
 Who passe this way, to pitie me,  
 Who am a man of miserie!

*Noble Numbers.*

A man both bruis'd, and broke, and one  
 Who suffers not here for mine own, 5  
 But for my friends *transgression*!

Ah! *Sions Daughters*, do not feare  
 The *Crosse*, the *Cords*, the *Nailles*, the *Speare*,  
 The *Myrrhe*, the *Gall*, the *Vineger*:

For *Christ*, your loving Saviour, hath 10  
 Drunk up the wine of Gods fierce wrath;  
 Onely, there's left a little froth,

Lesse for to tast, then for to shew,  
 What bitter cups had been your due,  
 Had He not drank them up for *you*. 15

*His Anthem, to Christ on the Crosse.*

When I behold Thee, almost slain,  
 With one, and all parts, full of pain:  
 When I Thy gentle Heart do see  
 Pierc't through, and dropping bloud, for me,  
 I'le call, and cry out, Thanks to Thee. 5

*Vers.* But yet it wounds my soule, to think,  
 That for my sin, Thou, Thou must drink,  
 Even Thou alone, the *bitter cup*  
 Of *furie*, and of *vengeance* up.

*Chor.* Lord, I'le not see Thee to drink all 10  
 The *Vineger*, the *Myrrhe*, the *Gall*:

*Ver. Chor.* But I will sip a little wine;  
 Which done, Lord say, *The rest is mine*.

*This Crosse-Tree here  
Doth JESUS beare,  
Who sweet'ned first,  
The Death accurs't.*

Here all things ready are, make hast, make hast away; 5  
For, long this work wil be, & very short this Day.  
Why then, go on to act: Here's wonders to be done,  
Before the last least sand of Thy ninth houre be run;  
Or e're dark Clouds do dull, or dead the Mid-dayes Sun.

Act when Thou wilt,	10
Bloud will be spilt;	
Pure Balm, that shall	
Bring Health to All.	
Why then, Begin	
To powre first in	15
Some Drops of Wine,	
In stead of Brinc,	
To search the Wound,	
So long unsound:	
And, when that's done,	20
Let Oyle, next, run,	
To cure the Sore	
Sinne made before.	
And O! Deare Christ,	
E'en as Thou di'st,	25
Look down, and see	
Us weepe for Thee.	
And tho (Love knows)	
Thy dreadfull Woes	
Wee cannot ease;	30
Yet doe Thou please,	
Who Mercie art,	
T'accept each Heart,	
That gladly would	
Helpe, if it could.	35
Meane while, let mee,	
Beneath this Tree,	
This Honour have,	
To make my grave.	

*To his Saviours Sepulcher: his Devotion.*

Haile holy, and all-honour'd Tomb,  
 By no ill haunted; here I come,  
 With shoes put off, to tread thy Roome.  
 I'le not prophane, by soile of sin,  
 Thy Doore, as I do enter in: 5  
 For I have washt both hand and heart,  
 This, that, and ev'ry other part;  
 So that I dare, with farre lesse feare,  
 Then full affection, enter here.  
 Thus, thus I come to kisse Thy Stone 10  
 With a warm lip, and solemne one:  
 And as I kisse, I'le here and there  
 Dresse Thee with flowrie Diaper.  
 How sweet this place is! as from hence  
 Flow'd all *Panchaia's* Frankincense; 15  
 Or rich *Arabia* did commix,  
 Here, all her rare *Aromaticks*.  
 Let me live ever here, and stir  
 No one step from this *Sepulcher*.  
 Ravisht I am! and down I lie, 20  
 Confus'd, in this brave Extasie.  
 Here let me rest; and let me have  
 This for my *Heaven*, that was Thy *Grave*:  
 And, coveting no higher sphere,  
 I'le my Eternitie spend here. 25

*His Offering, with the rest, at the Sepulcher.*

To joyn with them, who here confer  
 Gifts to my Saviours Sepulcher;  
 Devotion bids me hither bring  
 Somwhat for my Thank-Offering.  
 Loe! Thus I give a Virgin-Flower, 5  
 To dresse my Maiden-Saviour.

*His coming to the Sepulcher.*

Hence they have born my Lord: Behold! the Stone  
Is rowl'd away; and my sweet Saviour's gone!  
Tell me, white Angell; what is now become  
Of Him, we lately seal'd up in this Tombe?  
Is He, from hence, gone to the shades beneath,      5  
To vanquish Hell, as here He conquer'd Death?  
If so; I'll thither follow, without feare;  
And live in Hell, if that my *Christ* stayes there.

---

Of all the good things whatsoe're we do,  
God is the ΑΡΧΗ, and the ΤΕΛΟΣ too.

---



## ADDITIONAL POEMS

NOT INCLUDED IN *HESPERIDES* OR *NOBLE  
NUMBERS*.

### *The Descripcōn of a Woman.*

Whose head befringed with bescattered tresses  
Seemes like Apollo's when the morne he blesses  
Or like vnto Aurora when shee settts  
Her long disheuel'd rose-crown'd tramaletts:  
Her forehead smooth full polisht bright and high 5  
Bares in it selfe a gracefull maiestye.  
Vnder the which twoe crawling eyebrowes twine  
Like to the tendrells of a flattring vine,  
Vnder whose shade twoe starry sparkling eyes  
Are beawtifi'd with faire fring'd canopies. 10  
Her comly nose with vniformall grace  
Like purest white stands in the middle place  
Parting the paire, as wee may well suppose  
Each cheeke resembling still a damaske rose,  
Which like a garden manifestly show 15  
How roses lillies and carnations grow,  
Which sweetly mixed both with white and redd  
Like rose leaves, white and redd seeme mingled.  
Then nature for a sweet allurement settts  
Twoe smelling swelling <bashful> Cherriletts, 20  
The which with ruby rednes being tip't  
Doe speake a virgin merry cherry-lip't.  
Over the which a meet sweet skin is drawne  
Which makes them shewe like roses vnder lawne.  
These be the Ruby portalls and devine 25  
Which ope themselves to shewe an holy shrine  
Whose breath is rich perfume, that to the sence  
Smells like the burnt Sabæan Frankinsense  
In which the tongue, though but a member small,  
Stands garded with a rosy hilly wall, 30

And her white teeth which in the guñs are sett  
Like pearle and gold make one rich Carcanett.  
Next doth her chinne with dimpled beawty striue  
For his plumpe white and smooth p<sup>r</sup>ogative,  
At whose faire topp to please the sight there growes 35  
The blessed Image of a blushing rose  
Mou'd by the chinne whose motion causeth this  
That both her lipps doe pt, doe meete, doe kisse;  
Her eares, which like twoe Laborinths are plac'd  
On either side with rich rare Jewells grac'd, 40  
Mooving a question whether that by them  
The gem is grac'd? or they grac'd by the Jemme?  
But the foundacōn of this Architect  
Is the swan-stayning faire rare stately neck  
Which with ambitious humblenes stands vnder 45  
Bearing aloft this rich round world of wonder.  
In we<sup>ch</sup> the veynes ymplanted seeme to lye  
Like loving vines hid vnder Ivorye,  
Soe full of clarrett that whoe soe pricks a vine  
May see it sprout forth streames of muscadine. 50  
Her brest (a place for beawtyes throne most fitt)  
Beares vp twoe globes where loue and pleasure sitt,  
Which headed with twoe rich round rubies showe  
Like wanton rose buds growing out of snowe,  
And in the milky vally that's betweene 55  
Sits Cupid kissing of his mother Queene,  
<Fingring> the paps that feele like sleeded silke  
And prest a little they will weepe new milke.  
Then comes the belly seated next belowe  
Like a faire mountaine in Riphean snowe, 60  
Where nature in a whitenes without spott  
Hath in the middle ty'de a Gordian knott  
Or ells that she on that white waxen hill  
Hath seal'd the promise of her vtmost skill.  
But now my muse hath spi'de a darke descent 65  
From this soe peereles pretious permanent,  
A milky high waye that direction yeilds  
Vnto the port mouth of th' Elisian feilds,

A place desir'd of all but got by theis  
 Whome love admitts to this Hesperides. 70  
 Here's golden fruit that farre exceeds all price  
 Growing in this love garded paradise.  
 About the entrance there is written this  
 This is the portall to the bowre of blisse.  
 Through mid'st thereof a christall stream there flowes  
 Passing the sweet sweet of a musky rose. 76  
 Now loue invites me to survey her thighs  
 Swelling in likenes like twoe christall skyes  
 With plumpe soft flesh of mettle pure and fine  
 Resembling sheilds both smooth and christalline. 80  
 Hence rise those twoe ambitious hills that looke  
 Into the middle <most> sight pleasing crooke  
 Which for the better beawtifying shrowdes  
 Its humble selfe twixt twoe aspiring cloudes,  
 Which to the knees by nature fastned on 85  
 Deriue their overwell grac'd motion.  
 Her leggs with twoe cleire calves like siluer tride  
 Kindly swell vp with little pretty pride,  
 Leaving a distance for the beawtious small  
 To beawtify the legg and foote withall. 90  
 Then lowly yet most lovely stand the feete,  
 Round short and cleire, like pounded spices sweete  
 And whatsoever thing they tread vpon  
 They make it scent like bruized Cinnamon.  
 The lovely shoulders now allure the eye 95  
 To see twoe tablets of pure Ivory  
 From wch twoe armes like branches seem to spread  
 With tender ryne and silver coloured,  
 With little hands and fingers long and small  
 To grace a Lute, a vyall, Virginal. 100  
 In length each finger doth his next excell,  
 Each richly headed with a pearly shell  
 Richer then that faire pretious virtuos horne  
 That armes the forehead of the Vnicorne.  
 Thus every part in contrariety 105  
 Meets in the whole and maks a harmony

As divers strings do singly disagree  
 But form'd by number make sweet melody.  
 Vnto the Idoll of y<sup>e</sup> work devine  
 I consecrate this loving work of mine, 110  
 Bowing my lips vnto y<sup>t</sup> stately root  
 Whence beawty springs, and thus I kisse thy foot.

*Mr Hericke his daughter's Dowrye.*

Ere I goe hence and bee noe more  
 Seene to the world, Ile giue the skore  
 I owe vnto A female Child,  
 And that is this, A verse Instylde  
*My daughters Dowrye*; haueing which 5  
 I'le leaue thee then Compleatly riche  
 Instcade of gould *Pearle Rubies Bonds*  
 Longe forsaite pawnèd diamonds  
 Or Antique pledges, House or lande,  
 I give thee this that shall withstande 10  
 The blow of Ruine and of Chance.  
 Theis hurte not thyne Inheritance,  
 For 'tis Fee simple, and noe rent  
 Thou *Fortune* ow'st for tenement.  
 Howeuer after tymes will praise, 15  
 This Portion my Prophetique Bayes  
 Cannot deliuer vpp to'th rust,  
 Yett I keepe peacefull in my dust.  
 As for thy birth, and better seeds  
 (Those weh must growe to *Vertuous* deeds) 20  
 Thou didst deriue from that old stem  
 (*Loue* and *Mercie*, cherrish them),  
 Weh like a *Vestall Vergine* ply  
 With holye fier least that itt dye.  
 Growe vpp w<sup>th</sup> Mylder Lawes to knowe 25  
 Att what tyme to say I, or noc,  
 Lett Manners teach the<sup><e></sup> whcar to bee  
 More Comely flowing: where les free.

Theis bringe thy husband, like to those  
 Old Coyne's and Meddalls, wee expose 30  
 To'th shew, but Neuer part w<sup>th</sup>; next  
 As In a more Conspicuous Text  
 (Thy fore-head) lett therin bee sign'd  
 The Mayden Candour of thy Mynde:  
 And vnder it two Chast borne spyes 35  
 To barr out bolde Adulteryes,  
 For through these Optickes, fly the dartes  
 Of Lust, which setts on fier our hartes.  
 On eyther side of theis, quicke Eares  
 Ther must bee plac'd, for season'd feares 40  
 W<sup>ch</sup> sweeten Loue, yett ne're come nighe  
 The Plague of wilder Jelousie.  
 Then lett each Cheeke of thyne intice  
 His soule as to a bedd of spice  
 Wheare hee may roule, and loose his sence 45  
 As in a bedd of Frankensence.  
 A Lipp Inkyndled w<sup>th</sup> that Coale  
 W<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Loue Chafes and warmes the soule  
 Bringe to hym next, and in it shew  
 Loues Cherries from such fyers growe 50  
 And haue their haruest, w<sup>ch</sup> must stand  
 The Gathering of the Lipp: not hand.  
 Then vnto theis, bee itt thy care  
 To cloath thy words in gentle Ayre  
 That smooth as Oyle, sweet softe and Cleane 55  
 As is the childish Bloome of Beane,  
 Thay may fall downe and stroake as the  
 Beames of the sunn, the peacefull sea.  
 White handes as smooth, as Mercies, bring  
 Hym for his better Cherrishing 60  
 That when thou doest his necke Insnare,  
 Or w<sup>th</sup> thy wrist or flattering Hayre,  
 Hee may (a prisoner) ther discrye  
 Bondage more Loued then Lybertye.  
 A Nature, soe well form'd, soe wrought 65  
 To[o] Calme A tempest, lett bee brought

W<sup>th</sup> thee; that should hee but Inclyne  
 To Roughnes, Claspe hym lyke a Vine,  
 Or lyke as woole meetes steele, giue way  
 Vnto the passion, not to stay; 70  
 Wrath yf resisted ouer boyles,  
 Iff not, it dyes, or eles recoyles.  
 And Lastly, see thou bring to hym  
 Somewhat peculiar to each lymm,  
 And I charge thee to bee knowne 75  
 By n' other Face, but by thyne owne,  
 Lett itt (in Loues name) bee kept sleeke  
 Yett to bee found when hee shall seeke  
 It, and not Instead of Saint  
 Giue vpp his worth: to the painte; 80  
 For (trust me Girle) shee ouer-does  
 Who by a double Proxie woes.  
 But Least I should forgett his bedd  
 Bee sure thou bringe A Mayden head,  
 That is A *Margarite*, w<sup>ch</sup> Lost 85  
 Thou bring'st vnto his bedd A frost  
 Or A colde Poyson, which his blood  
 Benummes like the forgettfull floode.  
 Now for some Jewells to supplye  
 The Wante of Eare rings brauerye, 90  
 For puplike Eyes, take onlye theis  
 Ne're trauyld for beyonde the seas,  
 Theyre Nobly-home-bread, yett haue price  
 Beyound the fare-fetch *Marchandize*.  
*Obedience, Wise-Distrust, Peace, shy* 95  
*Distance and sweet Vrbانيتie,*  
*Safe Modestie, Lou'd Patience, Feare*  
*Of offending, Temperance, Deare*  
*Constancie, Bashfullnes, and all*  
 The *Vertues Lesse, or Cardinall,* 100  
 Take w<sup>th</sup> my blessinge; and goe forth  
 Injewelld w<sup>th</sup> thy Natiue worthe,  
 And now yf ther A man bee founde  
 That Lookes for such prepared grownd,

Lett hym but w<sup>th</sup> indifferent skill 105  
 Soe good a soile bee-stocke and till,  
 Hee may ere longe haue such a wyfe  
 Nourish in's breast, a Tree of Life.  
 Finis Rob<sup>t</sup> Hericke.

*Mr Robert Hericke his farwell unto Poetrie.*

I haue behelde two louers in a night  
 (Hatch't o're with Moone-shine, from their stolen  
 delight)  
 When this to that, and that, to this, had giuen  
 A kisse to such a Jewell of the heauen:  
 Or while that each from other's breath did  
 drinke 5  
 Healthes to the Rose, the Violet, or Pinke,  
 Call'd on the suddayne by the Jealous Mother,  
 Some strickter Mr<sup>is</sup>. or suspicious other  
 Vrging diuorcement (worse then death to theis)  
 By the soone gingling of some sleepy keyes, 10  
 Parte w<sup>th</sup> a hasty kisse; and in that shew  
 How stay thay would, yet forc't thay are to goe.  
 Euen such are wee; and in our parting, doe  
 Noe otherwise then as those former two  
 Natures, like ours, wee who haue spent our tyme 15  
 Both from the Morning to the Euening Chyme;  
 Nay tell the Bell-man of the Night had tould  
 Past Noone of night, yett weare the howers not  
 old  
 Nor dull'd w<sup>th</sup> Iron sleeps; but haue out-worne  
 The fresh and fayrest flourish of the Morne 20  
 W<sup>th</sup> Flame, and Rapture; drincking to the odd  
 Number of Nyne, w<sup>ch</sup> makes vs full w<sup>th</sup> God,  
 And In that Misticke frenzie, wee haue hurl'de  
 (As w<sup>th</sup> a Tempeste) Nature through the worlde  
 And In a Whirl-wynd twirld her home, agast 25  
 Att that w<sup>ch</sup> in her extasie had past;

Thus Crownd with Rose Budds, Sacke, thou mad'st  
mee flye  
Like fier-drakes, yett did'st mee no harme therby.  
O thou Allmightye Nature, who did'st giue  
True heate, whearw<sup>th</sup> humanitie doth liue 30  
Beyond its stinted Circle; giueing foode  
(White Fame) and Resurrection to the Good,  
Soaring them vpp, boue Ruyne, till the doome  
(The generall Aprill of the worlde) dothe Come,  
That makes all æquall. Manye thowsands should 35  
(Wert not for thee) haue Crumbled Into Mould,  
And w<sup>th</sup> thayr Ceareclothes rotted, not to shew  
Whether the world such Sperritts had or noe,  
Whearas by thee, those, and A Million since  
Nor Fate, nor Enuye, cann theyr Fames Conuince, 40  
*Homer, Musæus, Ouid, Maro, more*  
Of those god-full prophetts longe before  
Holde their Eternall fiers; and ours of Late  
(Thy Mercie helping) shall resist stronge fate  
Nor stoope to<sup>th</sup> Center, but suruiue as Longe 45  
As Fame or Rumour, hath or Trumpe or Tongue.  
But vnto mee, bee onlye hoarse, since now  
(Heauen and my soule beare Record of my Vowe)  
I, my desires screw from thee, and directe  
Them and my thoughts to that sublim'd respecte 50  
And Conscience vnto Preist-hood, tis not Need  
(The skarcrow vnto Mankinde) that doth breed  
Wiser Conclusions in mee, since I knowe  
I've more to beare my Chardge, then way to goe,  
Or had I not, I'de stopp the spreading itch 55  
Off craueing more: soe In Concept bee ritch.  
But tis the god of Nature, who Intends  
And shaps my Function, for more glorious ends:  
*Guesse*, soe departe; yett stay A while to[o] see  
The Lines of Sorrowe, that lye drawne in mee 60  
In speach, in Picture; noe otherwise then when  
(Judgment and Death, denounc'd gainst Guilty  
men)



Each takes A weeping farwell, rackt in mynde  
 W<sup>th</sup> Joyes before, and Pleasures left behind:  
 Shakeing the head, whilst each, to each dothe  
     mourne, 65  
 W<sup>th</sup> thought thay goe, whence thay must ner  
     returne.

Soe w<sup>th</sup> like lookes, as once the *Ministrell*  
 Cast, leading his *Euredice* through hell,  
 I stricke thy loues, and greedyly persue  
 Thee, w<sup>th</sup> myne Eyes, or in, or out, of View. 70

Soe look't the Grecian Oratour when sent  
 Froms Natiue Cuntrye, into Banishm<sup>t</sup>,  
 Throwing his eye balls backward, to suruaye  
 The smoake of his beloued *Attica*,  
 Soe Tullye look't, when from the Brest's of Rome 75  
 The sad soule went, not with his Loue, but doome;  
 Shooting his Eye-darts 'gainst it, to surprise  
 It, or to drawe the Cittie to his Eyes.

Such is my parting w<sup>th</sup> thee; and to proue  
 Ther was not Varnish (only) in my loue 80  
 But substance, to! receaue this Pearlye Teare  
 Frozen w<sup>th</sup> Greife; and place it in thyne eare,  
 Then Parte in name of peace; & softly on  
 W<sup>th</sup> Numerous feete to Hoofy Helicon,  
 And when thou art vppon that forked Hill 85

Amongest the thrice-three-sacred Virgins, fill  
 A full brimm'd bowle of Furye and of rage  
 And quafe it to the Prophets of our Age;  
 When drunck w<sup>th</sup> Rapture; Curse the blind & lame  
 Base Ballad-mongers, who vsurpe thy name 90  
 And fowle thy Altar, Charme some Into froggs,  
 Some to bee Ratts, and others to bee hoggs:  
 Into the Loathsoms<t> shapps, thou canst deuise  
 To make Fools hate them, onlye by disguise;  
 Thus w<sup>th</sup> a kisse of warmth, and loue, I parte 95  
 Not soe, but that some Relique In my Harte  
 Shall stand for euer, though I doe addresse  
 Cheifelye my selfe to what I must proffess:

Knowe yet, (rare soule,) when my diuiner Muse  
 Shall want a Hand-mayde, (as she ofte will vse) 100  
 Bee readye, thou In mee, to wayte vppon her  
 Though as a seruant, yet a Mayde of Honor.

The Crowne of dutye is our dutye; well  
 Doing's, the Fruite of Doinge well, Farwell.

Finis M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Herricke

*A Charroll p<sup>r</sup>sented to D<sup>r</sup> Williams Bp. of Lincolne  
 as a Newyears giift.*

Fly hence Pale Care, noe more remember  
 Past Sorrowes with the fled December  
 But let each p<sup>r</sup>sant Cheeke appe  
 Smooth as the Childhood of the yeare  
 And sing a Caroll here. 5

T'was braue, t'was braue could we comand y<sup>e</sup> hand  
 Of Youthe<s> swift watch to stand  
 As yow haue done yo<sup>r</sup> day,  
 Then should we not decay,  
 But all we wither and our Light 10  
 Is spilt in eu<sup>l</sup>lasting night.

When as your Sight  
 Shewes like the Heavens aboue y<sup>e</sup> Moone,  
 Like an Eternall Noone  
 That sees noe setting Sunn. 15

Keepe vp those flames, & though you shroud  
 A while yo<sup>r</sup> forehead in a Cloude  
 Doe it like the Sun to write  
 I'th ayre, a greater Text of light.  
 Welcome to all o<sup>r</sup> vowes 20

And since you pay  
 To vs the day  
 Soe longe desir'd  
 See we haue fyr'd  
 Our holy Spicknard, & ther's none 25  
 But brings his stick of Cynamon,

His eager Eye, or Smoother Smyle,  
 And lays it gently on y<sup>e</sup> Pyle,  
 Which thus enkindled we invoke  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> name amidst the sacred smoke. 30

*Chorus.* Come then greate Lord  
 And see o<sup>r</sup> Alter burne  
 With loue of yo<sup>r</sup> Returne  
 And not a man here but consumes  
 His soule to glad you in perfumes. 35  
 Rob: Herrick.

*His Mistris to him at his farwell.*

You may vow Ile not forgett  
 To pay the debt,  
 Which to thy Memorie stands as due  
 As faith can seale It you;  
 Take then tribute of my teares, 5  
 So long as I haue feares  
 To prompt mee, I shall cuer  
 Languish and looke but thy returne see neuer.  
 Oh then to lessen my dispaire  
 Print thy lips into the ayre, 10  
 So by this  
 Meanes I may kisse thy kisse,  
 When as some kinde  
 Winde  
 Shall hither waft it, and in leiu 15  
 My lipps shall send a 1000 back to you.  
 Ro: herrick.

*Vpon parting.*

Goe hence away, and in thy parting know  
 Tis not my voice, but heauens, that bids thee goe;  
 Spring hence thy faith, nor thinke it ill desert  
 I finde in thee, that makes me thus to part,  
 But voice of fame, and voice of heauen haue thunderd  
 We both were lost, if both of us not sunderd; 6

Fould now thine armes, and in thy last looke reare  
One sighe of loue, and coole it with a teare;  
Since part we must Let's kisse, that done retire  
With as cold frost, as erst we mett with fire; 10  
With such white vowes as fate can nere dissever  
But truth knitt fast; and so farewell for cuer.

R: HERRICK:

*Upon Master Fletchers incomparable Playes.*

Apollo sings, his harpe resounds; give roome,  
For now behold the golden Pompe is come,  
Thy Pompe of Playes which thousands come to see,  
With admiration both of them and thee,  
O Volume worthy leafe, by leafe and cover 5  
To be with juice of Cedar washt all over;  
Here's words with lines, and lines with Scenes consent,  
To raise an Act to full astonishment;  
Here melting numbers, words of power to move  
Young men to swoone, and Maides to dye for love. 10  
Love lyes a bleeding here, *Evadne* there  
Swells with brave rage, yet comely every where,  
Here's a *mad lover*, there that high designe  
Of *King and no King* (and the rare Plott thine)  
So that when 'ere we circumsolve our Eyes, 15  
Such rich, such fresh, such sweet varietyes,  
Ravish our spirits, that entranc't wee see  
None writes lov's passion in the world, like Thee.

ROB. HERRICK.

## THE NEW CHARON,

*Upon the Death of Henry Lord Hastings.*

*The Musical part being set by M. Henry Lawes.*

THE SPEAKERS,  
*Charon and Eucosmeia.*

*Euc.* Charon, O Charon, draw thy Boat to th' Shore,  
And to thy many, take in one soul more.

*Cha.* Who calls? who calls? *Euc.* One overwhelm'd  
with ruth;

Have pity either on my tears or Youth,  
And take me in, who am in deep Distress; 5  
But first cast off thy wonted Churlishness.

*Cha.* I will be gentle as that Air which yeelds  
A breath of balm along the *Elizean* fields.  
Speak, what art thou? *Euc.* One, once that had  
a lover,  
Then which, thy self ne'er wafted sweeter over.  
He was—— *Cha.* Say what. *Euc.* Ay me, my  
woes are deep. 11

*Cha.* Prethec relate, while I give ear and weep.

*Euc.* He was an *Hastings*; and that one Name has  
In it all good, that is, and ever was.  
He was my Life, my Love, my Joy; but di'd 15  
Some hours before I should have been his Bride.

*Chorus.* *Thus, thus the gods celestial still decree,  
For Humane Joy, Contingent Misery.*

*Euc.* The hallowed Tapers all preparèd were,  
And *Hymen* call'd to bless the Rites. *Cha.* Stop  
there. 20

*Euc.* Great are my woes. *Cha.* And great must that  
Grief be,

That makes grim *Charon* thus to pity thee.  
But now come in. *Euc.* More let me yet relate.

*Cha.* I cannot stay; more souls for waftage wait,

*Additional Poems.*

441

And I must hence. *Euc.* Yet let me thus much  
know, 25

Departing hence, where Good and Bad souls go.  
*Cha.* Those souls which ne'er were drencht in pleasures  
stream,

The Fields of *Pluto* are reserv'd for them;  
Where, drest with garlands, there they walk the  
ground,  
Whose blessed Youth with endless flow'rs is  
crown'd. 30

But such as have been drown'd in this wilde sea,  
For those is kept the Gulf of Hecatè;  
Where, with their own contagion they are fed;  
And there do punish, and are punishèd.

This known, the rest of thy sad story tell, 35  
When on the Flood that nine times circles Hell.

*Chorus.* We sail along, to visit mortals never;  
But there to live, where Love shall last for ever.

ROB. HERRICKE.

*Vpon a Cherrystone sent to the tip of the lady  
Jemonia Walgraves eare.*

Lady I intreate yow weare  
This little pendant on your eare,  
Tis not Jewell of great prize  
Or in respect of Merchandize,  
But deepe mistery, not the stone 5  
Gives it estimation.  
Take it then and in a viewe  
See th' Epitomè of yow,  
For what life and death confines  
Looks through the passage of theis lines 10  
Whose incarvem<sup>ts</sup> doe descrye  
A scripture how yow liue and dye.  
Read it then before your lipp  
Comends it to your cares soft tipp

And the while yow doe surveye	15
This Janus looking double waye	
With a teare yow may compare	
To that yow must be; what yow are.	
Know time past this cherrystone	
Had a sweet complexion	20
Skynne and colour, flesh and blood,	
Daintye tast for ladyes food.	
All's now fledd saue this alone	
Poor relique of the beawty, bone,	
And that soe little we despaire	25
It ever dangling smil'd i' th' airc.	
Soe must that faire face of yours	
(As this looking-glasse assures)	
Faile and scarce leaue to be showne	
There ever lived such a one.	30
And when an other age shall bring	
Your leane scalp to sensuring	
Though the Sextons truly sweare	
Here Jemmonia's titles were	
In this rag'd Escutcheon	35
Most maye smile, beleiue will none,	
Or their thought of faith may growe	
But to this, to think 'twas soe.	
This lesson you must pearse to' th' truth	
And know (faire mistris) of yo <sup>r</sup> youth	40
Death with it still walkes along	
From Mattins to the Euensong,	
From the Pickaxe to the spade,	
To the tombe wher't must be layd.	
Whether in the morne or noone	45
Of yo <sup>r</sup> beawty death comes soone	
And though his visage hung i' th' care	
Doth not to the sight appeare	
At each warning hees as much	
Know, to' th' hearing as the touch.	50
Place then this mirror whose briske hue	

Of lines and colo<sup>rs</sup> make them scorne  
This livery w<sup>ch</sup> the greeke hath worne  
Let them read this booke and learne      55  
Their ayry coulors to discerne,  
Twixt this and them this Gorgon showne  
Turnes the beholders into stone.

[Finis]

R: HERICKE

*[Epitaph on the Tomb of Sir Edward Giles and his  
wife in the South Aisle of Dean Prior Church.]*

No trust to Metals nor to Marbles, when  
These have their Fate, and wear away as Men;  
Times, Titles, Trophies, may be lost and Spent;  
But Vertue Rears the eternal Monument.  
What more than these can Tombs or Tomb-stones  
Pay?      5  
But here's the Sun-set of a Tedious day:  
These Two asleep are: I'll but be Vndrest  
And so to Bed: Pray wish us all Good Rest.





## INDEX OF TITLES

- Abdie, Lady, To, 153.  
 Abels Bloud, 411.  
 Abstinence, 354.  
 Accusation, 206.  
 Admonition, The, 137.  
 Adversity, 250, 255.  
 Advice the best actor, 339.  
 Affliction, 361.  
 After Autumne, Winter, 342.  
 Age, His, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus, 139.  
 Age unfit for Love, 294.  
 Alabaster, Doctor, To, 272.  
 All things decay and die, 24.  
 All things run well for the Righteous, 369.  
 Almes, 181, 378, 414.  
 Amber Bead, The, 286.  
 Ambition, 22, 243.  
 Anacreontike, 209, 328.  
 Anacreontick Verse, 329.  
 An end decreed, 238.  
 Angells, 402.  
 Anger, 277.  
 Answer to a friend, His, 332.  
 Answer to a Question, His, 12.  
 Anthea, To, 11, 21, 25, 250, 278, 295, 341.  
     lying in bed, 35.  
     who may command him any thing, 114.  
 Anthea's Retractation, 331.  
 Any way for wealth, 283.  
 Apollo, A Canticle to, 160.  
     To, 129, 298.  
 Apparition of his Mistresse calling him to Elizium, 218.  
 Apron of Flowers, The, 266.  
 Armilet, The, 19.  
 Art above Nature, 215.  
 Asse, The, 407.  
 A will to be working, 377.  
 Bacchanalian Verse, 241, 327.  
 Bacchus, A Hymne to, 129, 275.  
     To, 167.  
 Bad may be better, 334.  
 Bad Princes pill their People, 289.  
 Bad wages for good service, 312.  
 Bag of the Bee, The, 32.  
 Baldwin, Prudence, Upon her sickness, 129.  
 Baptisme, 420.  
 Barly-break: or, Last in Hell, 34.  
 Bartly, M. Arthur, To his worthy friend, 246.  
 Bashfulness, 128.  
 Bastards, 333.  
 Batt, Upon, 75.  
 Beanes, Parson, Upon, 173.  
 Beauty, 292.  
 Bed-man, or Grave-maker, The, 294.  
 Beggar to Mab, the Fairie Queen, 237.  
 Beggars, 406.  
 Begger, The, 332.  
 Beginning, difficult, 311.  
 Beginnings and Endings, 410.  
 Being once blind, his request to Biancha, 34.  
 Bell-man, The, 128, 395.  
 Berkley, Sir John, Governour of Exeter, To, 267.  
 Best to be merry, 102.  
 Beucolick, A, or discourse of Neatherds, 258.  
 Biancha, To, 34, 327.  
     to blesse him, 304.  
 Bice, Upon, 282.  
 Biting of Beggars, 254.  
 Blame, 308.  
 Blame the reward of Princes, 276.  
 Blanch, Upon, 34, 217.  
 Bleare-ey'd woman, Upon a, 95.  
 Bleeding hand, The: or, The sprig of Eglantine given to a maid, 93.  
 Blinks, Upon, 290.  
 Blisse, Upon, 315.  
 Blossoms, To, 187.  
 Body, The, 297.  
 Bondman, The, 312.  
 Book, The, Argument of his, 5.  
 Booke, To his, 6, 7, 80, 104, 164, 226, 292, 297, 305, 319, 334, 355.  
 Boreman, Upon, 335.  
 Bracelet of Pearle, The: To Silvia, 256.  
 Bradshaw, Mistresse Katherine, To, the lovely, that crowned him with Laurel, 99.  
 Bran, Upon, 233.

- Bribes and Gifts get all, 130.  
 Bride-Cake, The, 284.  
 Bridgroom, The stay of the, 403.  
 Bridget, Upon, 167.  
 Brock, Upon, 116.  
 Broken Christall, The, 198.  
 Broomsted, Upon one-ey'd, 213.  
 Bubble, The, 92.  
 Buckingham, George, Duke, Marquesse, and Earle of, To the High and Noble Prince, 105.  
 Bucolick betwixt Two: Lacon and Thyrsis, 325.  
 Buggins, Upon, 332.  
 Bunce, Upon, 87.  
 Bungle, Upon, 129.  
 Buriall, 284.  
 Burr, Upon, 315.  
 By use comes easinesse, 261.  
  
 Calling, and correcting, 362.  
 Candlemasse day, The Ceremonies for, 304.  
 Upon, 304.  
 Candlemasse Eve, Ceremonies for, 303.  
 Ceremony upon, 324.  
 Captiv'd Bee: or, The little Filcher, 74.  
 Care a good keeper, 327.  
 Carkanet, The, 14.  
 Carlile, Countesse of, Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the, 67.  
 Carnations, To, 88.  
 Case, Upon, 323.  
 Casualties, 130.  
 Caution, A, 196.  
 Caution in Councell, 338.  
 Cavalier, His, 32.  
 Cedars, To, 66.  
 Center, Upon, a Spectacle-maker with a flat nose, 163.  
 Change common to all, 221.  
 Change gives content, 202.  
 Change, His, 333.  
 Charles, Prince of Wales:  
   A Pastorall upon the birth of, 90.  
   To the most illustrious, and most hopefull Prince, 3.  
   Upon his coming to Exeter, To, 270.  
 Charme, A, or an allay for Love, 222.  
 Charme, For Stables, 303.  
   To bring in the Witch, 302.  
 Charmes, 302, 343.  
 Charon and Phylomel, 263.  
 Charroll presented to Dr. Williams, Bp. of Lincolne, as a Newyears gift, 437.  
 Cheerfulness in Charitie: or, The sweet sacrifice, 23.  
 Cherrie-ripe, 20.  
 Cherry-blossomes, To, 77.  
 Cherry-pit, 19.  
 Chewing the Cud, The, 421.  
 Child, Upon a, 73, 238.  
 Child that dyed, Upon a, 130.  
 Choose for the best, 313.  
 Chop-Cherry, 150.  
 Christ, To, 400, 413.  
   Coming to, 400.  
   Going to His Crosse, 422.  
   Going to the Crosse, His words to, 423.  
   On the Crosse, His Anthem to, 424.  
 Christs Action, 412.  
 Birth, 407.  
 Incarnation, 413.  
   part, 377.  
   sadnesse, 404.  
   suffering, 412.  
   twofold coming, 421.  
   words on the Crosse, My God, My God, 405.  
 Christian Militant, The, 135.  
 Christmas Caroll, sung to the King in the Presence at White-Hall, 385.  
 Christmasse, Ceremonies for, 279.  
 Christmasse-Eve, another Ceremony, 280.  
   Another to the Maids, 280.  
   Another, 280.  
 Chub, Upon, 348.  
 Clemency, 139.  
 Clemency in Kings, 276.  
 Closet-Gods, To his, 241.  
 Clothes, are conspirators, 312.  
   do but cheat and cousen us, 163.  
   for Continuance, 416.  
 Cloud, The, 286.  
 Clouds, 404.  
 Clunn, Upon, 314.  
 Cob, Upon, 240.  
 Coblers Catch, The, 233.  
 Cock, Upon, 227.

- Cock-crow, 369.  
 Coheires, 419.  
 Comely, Upon, a good speaker  
 but an ill singer, 283.  
 Comfort, His, 341.  
 Comfort in Calamity, 339.  
 Comfort to a Lady upon the  
 Death of her Husband, 111.  
 Comfort to a youth that had lost  
 his Love, 335.  
 Comforts in contentions, 405.  
 Comforts in Crosses, 331.  
 Comming of good luck, The,  
 105.  
 Confession, 359, 418.  
 Conformitie, 26.  
 Conformity is Comely, 339.  
 Confusion of face, 405.  
 Conjurat[i]on, A: to Electra, 274.  
*Connubi Flores*, or the well-  
 wishes at Weddings, 233.  
 Conscience, To his, 378.  
 Consultation, 268.  
 Content, not cates, 131.  
 Contention, 268.  
 Coone, Upon, 223.  
 Corinna, Changes to, 102.  
 Corinna's going a Maying, 71.  
 Correction, 400.  
 Cotton, Mr. Charles, To his  
 honoured and most Ingenious  
 friend, 316.  
 Counsell, 289.  
 Country, His content in the, 212.  
 Country life, A: To his brother,  
 M. Tho. Herrick, 36.  
 Country life, The, 244.  
 Courage cool'd, 274.  
 Covetous still Captives, The,  
 226.  
 Crab, Upon, 247.  
 Craw, Upon, 172.  
 Credit of the Conquerer, The,  
 213.  
 Creed, His, 380.  
 Crew, Sir Clipseby, and his  
 Lady: A Nuptiall Song, or  
 Epithalamie, on, 118.  
 Crew, Sir Clipseby:  
 A Hymne to, 171.  
 An Ode to, 210.  
 To, 193, 231.  
 Crew, Lady:  
 To the, upon the death of her  
 Child, 201.  
 Upon the, 324.  
 Criticks, To, 33.  
 Crofts, Master John, Cup-  
 bearer to the King, To his  
 faithfull friend, 284.  
 Croot, Upon, 353.  
 Crosse and Pile, 200.  
 Crosses, 117, 296.  
 Crosse-Tree, The, 425.  
 Crowd and company, The, 173.  
 Cruell Maid, The, 63.  
 Cruelties, 251.  
 Cruelty, 312.  
 Cruelty base in Commanders,  
 225.  
 Crutches, 322.  
 Cuffe, Upon, 41.  
 Cunctation in Correction, 310.  
 Cupid, An Hymne to, 299.  
 The Cheat of: or, The un-  
 gentle guest, 27.  
 The wounded, 52.  
 To, 354.  
 Upon, 19, 66, 101, 314.  
 Curse, The, 52.  
 Custard, The, 49.  
 Cuts, Upon, 152.  
 Daffadills, To, 132.  
 Daisies, To, not to shut so soone,  
 174.  
 Dangers wait on Kings, 27.  
 Daughter's Dowrye, His, 431.  
 Dean-bourn, a rude River in  
 Devon, by which sometimes he  
 lived, 30.  
 Death ends all woe, 274.  
 Death, To, 373.  
 Deb, Upon, 357.  
 Definition of Beauty, The, 34.  
 Delay, 267.  
 Delaying Bride, The, 293.  
 Delight in Disorder, 29.  
 Deluge, The, 321.  
 Denham, M., To, on his Pro-  
 spective Poem, 249.  
 Deniall in women no disheart-  
 ning to men, 250.  
 Departure of the good Dæmon,  
 The, 136.  
 Description of a Woman, The,  
 428.  
 Desire, His, 338.  
 Detracter, To the, 69.  
 Devotion makes the Deity,  
 124.  
 Dewes, To, 52.  
 Dialogue betwixt himselfe and  
 Mistresse Eliza. Wheeler, 344.

- Dialogue betwixt Horace and Lydia, A, 73.  
 Dianeme, To, 35, 64, 163, 208, 289.  
 A Ceremonie in Glocester, 251.  
 Diet, 340.  
 Difference betwixt Kings and Subjects, The, 12.  
 Dirge of Jephthahs Daughter, The: sung by the Virgins, 381.  
 Dirge upon the Death of the Right Valiant Lord, Bernard Stuart, 94.  
 Discontents in Devon, 20.  
 Discord not disadvantageous, 208.  
 Disswasions from Idlenesse, 55.  
 Distance betters Dignities, 251.  
 Distrust, 70, 354.  
 Divination by a Daffadill, 40.  
 Doll, Upon, 158, 346.  
 Doomes-Day, 398.  
 Dorchester, Henry, Marquesse of, To the most learned, and to the right Honourable, 320.  
 Dorset, the right Honourable Edward, Earle of, To, 199.  
 Draw, and Drinke, 290.  
 Draw Gloves, 104.  
 Dreame, His, 379.  
 Dreame, The, 17, 162.  
 Dreames, 21.  
 Dundridge, Upon, 207.  
 Duty to Tyrants, 33.  
  
 Eare-rings, 366.  
 Ease, 410.  
 Eclogue, or Pastorall between Endimion Porter and Lycidas Herrick, 194.  
 Eeles, Upon, 162.  
 Ejaculation to God, His, 364.  
 Electra, The Vision to, 21.  
 To, 35, 61, 207, 246, 268, 274, 291, 299.  
 Upon, 163.  
 Electra's Teares, Upon, 216.  
 Empires, 172.  
 End, The, 130, 312.  
 Entertainment, The: or, Porch-verse, at the Marriage of Mr. Hen. Northly, and the most witty Mrs. Lettice Yard, 131.  
 Epitaph: His own, 229.  
 On the Tomb of Sir Edward Giles and his wife in the Epitaph (*cont.*).  
 South Aisle of Dean Prior Church, 443.  
 Upon a Child, 46.  
 Upon a sober Matron, 43.  
 Upon a Virgin, 180.  
 Epithalamie to Sir Thomas Southwell and his Ladie, 55.  
 Eternitie, 375.  
 Eucharist, The, 403.  
 Evensong, 135.  
 Event of things not in our power, 127.  
 Evill, 389.  
 Examples, or like Prince, like People, 271.  
 Excesse, 353.  
 Exeter, Jos., Lo. Bishop of, To, 67.  
 Expences Exhaust, 13.  
 Eye, The, 49, 270.  
 Eyes before the Eares, The, 306.  
 Eyes, The, 125.  
  
 Factions, 300.  
 Faire after foule, 312.  
 Faire dayes: or, Dawnes deceitfull, 86.  
 Faire shewes deceive, 313.  
 Fairies, The, 213.  
 Faire Temple, The: or, Oberons Chappell, 95.  
 Faith, 384.  
 Faith four-square, 311.  
 Falconbirge, M. Tho., To his worthy Friend, 191.  
 Falconbrige, Mistresse Margaret, To his deare Valentine, 281.  
 False Mourning, 340.  
 Fame, 261.  
 Fame makes us forward, 179.  
 Fare-well to Sack, His, 47.  
 Farwell Frost, or welcome the Spring, 238.  
 Farwell unto Poetrie, His, 434.  
 Fast, The, or Lent, 409.  
 Father, To the reverend shade of his religious, 28.  
 Faunus, Upon, 326.  
 Feare, 309.  
 Feare gets force, 330.  
 Felicitie knowes no Fence, 273.  
 Felicity, quick of flight, 172.  
 Fever, To the, not to trouble Julia, 86.  
 Few fortunate, 187.

Finch, M. Elizabeth, To the most comely and proper, 319.  
 Finger, Upon the losse of his, 216.  
 First work, and then wages, 256.  
 Fish, Sir Edward, To his peculiar friend, 161.  
 Flatterie, 352.  
 Fletchers incomparable Playes, Upon Master, 439.  
 Flie, Upon a, 197.  
 Flimsey, Upon, 170.  
 Flood, or a thankfull man, Upon, 353.  
 Flowers, To, 145.  
 Fone a School-master, Upon, 41.  
 Foolishnesse, 353.  
 Fortune, 250, 253, 342.  
 Fortune favours, 203.  
 Foure things make us happy here, 44.  
 Franck, Upon, 220, 263.  
 Frankincense, The, 167.  
 Free Welcome, 400.  
 Fresh Cheese and Cream, 194.  
 Friend, To a, 306.  
 Friend, To his, on the untuneable Times, 89.  
 Friend, To his, to avoid contention of words, 306.  
 Frolick, A, 221.  
 Frozen Heart, The, 8.  
 Frozen Zone, The: or, Julia disdainfull, 42.  
 Funerall Rites of the Rose, The, 252.  
 Gain and Gettings, 153.  
 Gander, Upon, 237.  
 Gelli-flowers begotten, On, 78.  
 Genius of his house, To the, 261.  
 Gentlenesse, 344.  
 Gentlewoman, To a, objecting to him his gray haire, 66.  
 Gentlewoman, To a, on just dealing, 144.  
 Gentlewoman, Upon a painted, 104.  
 Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice, Upon a, 101.  
 Giles, Sir Edward, and his wife, Epitaph to, 443.  
 Girles, To his, 351.  
 Girles, To his, who would have him sportfull, 350.  
 Glasco, Upon, 48.  
 Glasse, Upon, 159.

Glorie, 231, 256.  
 God, To, 363, 367, 369, 371, 376, 377, 379, 390, 393, 400, 404, 405, 408, 409, 410, 416, 419, 420, 421, 422.  
 To: An Anthem, sung in the Chappell at White-Hall, before the King, 362.  
 To: his gift, 421.  
 To: his good will, 391.  
 To: in time of plundering, 398.  
 To: on his sicknesse, 383.  
 To his angrie, 374.  
 To his deere, 390.  
 To his ever-loving, 372, 373.  
 Upon, 360, 362, 383.  
 God, and Lord, 401.  
 and the King, 376.  
 has a twofold part, 363.  
 heares us, 404.  
 his wish to, 393.  
 is One, 363.  
 not to be comprehended, 360.  
 sparing in scourging, 418.  
 the goodnesse of his, 395.  
 to be first serv'd, 385.  
 To finde, 359.  
 Gods Anger, 421.  
 Anger without Affection, 360.  
 Blessing, 401.  
 Bounty, 379, 401.  
 Commands, 421.  
 Descent, 418.  
 Dwelling, 408.  
 Gifts not soone granted, 364.  
 Grace, 400.  
 Hands, 403.  
 Keyes, 414.  
 Mercy, 361.  
 Mirth, Mans mourning, 376.  
 Pardon, 389.  
 Part, 361.  
 Power, 405, 406.  
 Presence, 408, 411, 417, 418.  
 Price, and mans price, 412.  
 Providence, 363.  
 Time must end our trouble, 420.  
 Gold and Frankincense, 420.  
 Gold, before Goodnesse, 137.  
 Good, and bad, 406.  
 Good Christians, 392.  
 Good death, A, 342.  
 Good Friday: *Rex Tragicus*, or Christ going to His Crosse, 422.  
 Good Husband, A, 275.  
 Good Luck not lasting, 231.

Good manners at meat, 331.  
 Good men afflicted most, 392.  
 Good-night or Blessing, 'The,  
 131.  
 Good precepts, or counsell, 262.  
 Gorgonius, Upon, 344.  
 Graces, A Hymne to the, 217.  
 Graces for Children, 385.  
 Grange, His, 330.  
 Grange, His, or private wealth,  
 261.  
 Gray haire, Upon his, 206.  
 Great boast, small rost, 95.  
 Great grief, great glory, 394.  
 Great Maladies, long Medicines,  
 332.  
 Great Spirits supervive, 211.  
 Greedy, Upon, 136.  
 Griefe, 255, 285.  
 Griefes, 162.  
 Groves, To, 179.  
 Groynes, Upon, 112.  
 Grubs, Upon, 346.  
 Grudgings, Upon, 233.  
 Gryll, Upon, 50.  
 Gubbs, Upon, 84.  
 Guesse, Upon, 104.  
 Gut, Upon, 348.  
  
 Hag, The, 239, 354.  
 Hall, M. John, Student of  
 Grayes-Inne, To his worthy  
 friend, 318.  
 Hanch, a Schoolmaster, Upon,  
 292.  
 Hand and tongue, 'The, 144.  
 Happinesse, 281.  
 Happinesse to hospitalitie, or a  
 hearty wish to good house-  
 keeping, 310.  
 Hardning of hearts, 420.  
 Harmar, M. Jo., Phisitian to the  
 Colledge of Westminster, To  
 his learned friend, 321.  
 Haste hurtfull, 285.  
 Hastings, Henry, Lord, Upon  
 the Death of, 440.  
 Head-ake, 'The, 223.  
 Heale, Sir Thomas, To his  
 Honour'd friend, 298.  
 Health, 251.  
 Heart, 'The, 366.  
 Heaven, 391, 392, 405, 414.  
 Hell, 394.  
 Hell fire, 410, 414.  
 Herrick, Mistresse Bridget,  
 Upon his kinswoman, 215.

Herrick, Mistris Elizabeth:  
 Upon his kinswoman, 154.  
 Upon his Sister-in-Law, 24.  
 Herrick, M. Mercie, To my  
 dearest Sister, 286.  
 Herrick, Nicolas, To his Brother,  
 351.  
 Herrick, Robert:  
 Upon himselfe, 18, 63, 68, 103,  
 123, 130, 138, 151, 164, 165, 182,  
 193, 199, 203, 213, 224, 243,  
 296, 309, 317, 348, 349, 351,  
 355, 356.  
 Upon himselfe being buried,  
 212.  
 Upon his departure hence, 188.  
 Upon his eye-sight failing him,  
 191.  
 Herrick, Mistresse Susanna:  
 To his Kinswoman, 205.  
 To his Sister in Law, 324.  
 Herrick, M. Tho., To his kins-  
 man, who desired to be in his  
 Book, 325. *See also* Country  
 life.  
 Herrick, Master William, To his  
 dying Brother, 76.  
 Herrick's Mistris to him at his  
 farwell, 438.  
 Hoarse Singer, Upon a, 160.  
 Hock-Cart, 'The, or Harvest  
 Home, 106.  
 Hog, Upon, 346.  
 Honours are hindrances, 376.  
 Hony-combe, 'The, 307.  
 Hope heartens, 44.  
 Hope or sheat-Anchor, His,  
 339.  
 Hope well and Have well: or,  
 Faire after Foule weather, 199.  
 Hopton, Lord, To the, on his  
 fight in Cornwall, 330.  
 Horne, a Comb-maker, Of, 224.  
 Houre-glasse, 'The, 46.  
 Houshold gods, To his, 117.  
 How he would drinke his Wine,  
 198.  
 How his soule came ensnared,  
 299.  
 How Lillies came white, 77.  
 How Marigolds came yellow,  
 198.  
 How Pansies or Heart-case came  
 first, 161.  
 How Primroses came green, 67.  
 How Roses came red, 111, 256.  
 How Springs came first, 190.

How the Wall-flower came first,  
and why so called, 15.  
How Violets came blew, 111.  
Humility, 384.  
Huncks, Upon, 184.  
Hunger, 312.

I call and I call, 118.  
Ill Government, 208.  
Ill Reader, To my, 146.  
Impossibilities to his friend, 83.  
In the darke none dainty, 222.  
Invitation, 'The, 279.  
Irene, Upon, 216.

Jack and Jill, 173, 197.  
Jealousie, To, 181.  
Jehovah, 405.  
Jimmall Ring or True-love-knot,  
184.  
Jincks, Master J., To his Friend,  
295.  
Johnson, Ben.:  
An Ode for, 308.  
His Prayer to, 226.  
Upon, 158, 159, 307.  
Jollies wife, Upon, 66.  
Jolly and Jilly, Upon, 165.  
Jone, On, 207.  
Jone and Jane, Upon, 243.  
Judgment-Day, 'The, 402, 417.  
Judith, Upon, 148.  
Julia, To, 31, 63, 197, 222, 295,  
319, 323, 345.  
A Ring presented to, 68.  
Art above Nature, 215.  
Her Bed, 146.  
Her Legs, 147.  
His charge to, at his death, 232.  
His Covenant or Protestation  
to, 349.  
His embalming to, 136.  
His last request to, 350.  
His request to, 22.  
His sailing from, 14.  
In her Dawn, or Day-breake,  
288.  
In the Temple, 178.  
Julia disdainfull, 42.  
On, 192.  
The Braclet to, 135.  
The Candor of Julia's teeth,  
267.  
The *Flaminica Dials*, or Queen-  
Priest, 208.  
The Night-piece, 230.  
The Parliament of Roses to, 8.

Julia (*cont.*)  
The Sacrifice by way of Dis-  
course betwixt himselfe and  
Julia, 298.  
To Roses in Julia's Bosome,  
345.  
To the Fever, not to trouble  
Julia, 86.  
Upon her Almes, 147.  
Upon her blush, 127.  
Upon her weeping, 267.  
Upon his Julia, 145.  
Upon Julia's haire, bundled up  
in a golden net, 300.  
Upon Julia's haire fill'd with  
Dew, 192.  
Upon Julia's unlacing her self,  
166.  
Upon Julia's washing her self  
in the river, 313.  
Upon the Nipples of Julia's  
Breast, 173.  
Upon the Roses in Julia's  
bosome, 265.  
Julia's Breasts, 101.  
Breath, 73.  
Clothes, 278.  
Churching, or Purification,  
305.  
Fall, 13.  
Lips, 295.  
Petticoat, 70.  
Picture, 146.  
Recovery, 7.  
Riband, 42.  
Sweet, 260.  
Voice, 23, 108.  
Juno, An hymne to, 149.  
Just man, A, 160.  
Kellam, M., To, 309.  
Keneday, Mrs. Dorothy, His  
parting from, 44.  
King and no King, A, 352.  
King and Queene, To the, upon  
their unhappy distances, 27.  
King, To the, 113, 251.  
To cure the Evill, 64.  
Upon his comming with his  
Army into the West, 26.  
Upon his taking of Leicester,  
288.  
Upon his welcome to Hampton-  
Court, 319.  
Kings, 256, 351.  
Kings and Tyrants, 296.  
Kisse, A, 231.



Kisse, The, 137.  
 Kisses, 282.  
 Kisses Loathsome, 300.  
 Kissing and bussing, 200.  
 Kissing Usurie, 30.  
 Knowledge, 401.  
 Labour, 403.  
 Lachrimæ or Mirth, His, turn'd  
 to mourning, 152.  
 Lacon and Thyrsis, 325.  
 Lady, On a perfum'd, 118.  
 Lady, Upon a, that dyed in  
 child-bed, and left a daughter  
 behind her, 133.  
 Lady, Upon a delaying, 144.  
 Lady, Upon a sowre-breath,  
 225.  
 Ladyes, To the 188.  
 Lamp, The, 380.  
 Lares, Hymne to the, 249.  
 Large Bounds doe but bury us,  
 209.  
 Lark, To the, 91.  
 Larr, A short Hymne to, 136.  
 To, 138.  
 Larr's portion, or the Poets part,  
 161.  
 Lasciviousnesse, 401.  
 Laugh and lie downe, 117.  
 Laundresse, Upon a cheap,  
 188.  
 Laurels, To, 31.  
 Lawes, 226, 339.  
 Lawes, M. Henry, the excellent  
 Composer of his Lyricks, To,  
 294.  
 Lawes, M. William, the rare  
 Musitian, Upon, 307.  
 Lawne, The, 167.  
*Laxare fibulam*, 257.  
 Leanders Obsequies, 44.  
 Lee, Mistresse Elizabeth, now  
 Lady Tracie, A Nuptiall Verse  
 to, 229.  
 Leech, Upon, 132.  
 Lenitie, 285.  
 Lent, To keep a true, 414.  
 Leprosie in Cloathes, 332.  
 Leprosie in houses, 331.  
 Letanie to the Holy Spirit, 367.  
 Letcher, Upon, 207.  
 Leven, 317.  
 Liberty, 162.  
 Life is the Bodies Light, 220.  
 Like loves his like, 339.  
 Like Pattern, like People, 228.

Lillie, Upon one, who married  
 with a maid call'd Rose, 46.  
 Lilly in a Christal, The, 78.  
 Lincolne, Bishop of, Upon the  
 Imprisonment of, 54.  
 Lines have their Linings, and  
 Bookes their Buckram, 214.  
 Linnit, Upon, 158.  
 Lip-labour, 366.  
 Lips Tonguelesse, 86.  
 Little and loud, 225.  
 Littlenesse no cause of Lean-  
 nesse, 183.  
 Loach, Upon, 286.  
 Loading and unloading, 361.  
 London, His returne to, 257.  
 Long and lazie, 148.  
 Long life, 402.  
 Long lookt for comes at last,  
 242.  
 Losse from the least, 192.  
 Losse, His, 290.  
 Lots to be liked, 162.  
 Love, 249.  
 Against, 42.  
 An Hymne to, 315.  
 Of, 25, 164, 227, 346.  
 On, 106, 299, 348.  
 To, 18.  
 Upon, 30, 124, 182, 200, 216,  
 232, 236, 292, 296.  
 Upon, by way of question and  
 answer, 330.  
 What it is, 13.  
 Love dislikes nothing, 269.  
 Love is a sirrup, 317.  
 Love kill'd by Lack, 32.  
 Love lightly pleased, 220.  
 Love looks for Love, 268.  
 Love me little, love me long, 54.  
 Love palpable, 255.  
 Love perfumes all parts, 62.  
 Lovers how they come and part,  
 266.  
 Love's play at Push-pin, 18.  
 Lowman, Mistris Bridget, To,  
 147.  
 Lucia, Upon, 225.  
 Upon, dabled in the deaw,  
 263.  
 Lucie, Upon, 240.  
 Luggs, Upon, 84.  
 Lulls, Upon, 302.  
 Lungs, Upon, 237.  
 Lupes, Upon, 322.  
 Luske, Upon, 353.  
 Lyrick for Legacies, 93.

Mad Maids song, The, 165.  
 Magot, Upon, a frequenter of Ordinaries, 203.  
 Maid, To a, 133.  
     Upon a, 224, 291, 293.  
     Upon a comely, and curious, 216.  
     Upon a crooked, 104.  
     Upon a free Maid, with a foule breath, 223.  
     Upon a maid that dyed the day she was married, 115.  
 Maiden-blush, The, 285.  
 Maids, To the, to walke abroad, 228.  
 Maids nay's are nothing, 265.  
 Man, Upon, 161.  
 Manna, 402.  
 Mans dying-place uncertain, 187.  
 Mars, A Vow to, 159.  
 Martha, Martha, 406.  
 Marygolds, To, 208.  
 Mattens, or morning Prayer, 134.  
 May-pole, The, 254.  
 Meane, The, 285, 339.  
 Meane in our Meanes, A, 314.  
 Meane things overcome mighty, 255.  
 Mease, Upon, 140.  
 Meat without mirth, 209.  
 Meddow verse or Anniversary to Mistris Bridget Lowman, The, 147.  
 Meddowes, To, 116.  
 Meditation upon Death, His, 415.  
 Megg, Upon, 315.  
 Men mind no state in sicknesse, 254.  
 Mercy, 402.  
 Mercy and Love, 360.  
 Merits make the man, 127.  
 Minerva, A Vow to, 206.  
 Mirth, 361.  
     A Lyrick to, 41.  
 Miseries, 117.  
 Mistrisse, A Meditation for his, 92.  
     His misery in a, 65.  
     To his, 33.  
     To his Mistrisse objecting to him neither Toying or Talking, 16.  
 Mistresses, To his, 10, 21.  
     To his lovely, 236.  
     Upon the losse of his, 16.

Moderation, 278, 339.  
 Momus, To, 243.  
 Money gets the masterie, 22.  
 Money makes the mirth, 262.  
*Montes Scripturarum*, 404.  
 Moon, Upon, 151.  
*Mora Sponsi*, the stay of the Bridegroom, 403.  
 More modest, more manly, 329.  
 More potent, lesse peccant, 115.  
 Most Words, lesse Workes, 289.  
 Much-more, Upon, 77.  
 Mudge, Upon, 321.  
 Multitude, 309.  
 Muse, To his, 5, 29, 227, 320.  
 Muses, Hymne to the, 242, 277.  
 Muses, The mount of the, 355.  
 Musick, To, 70, 109.  
     To, to becalme a sweet-sick-youth, 104.  
     To, to becalme his Fever, 100.  
 Mynts, Sir John, To his honoured friend, 206.  
 Myrrha hard-hearted, To, 49.  
 Need, 295.  
 Neglect, 102.  
 Nephew, To his, to be prosperous in his art of Painting, 159.  
 Neptune, A short Hymne to, 136.  
 Neutrality loathsome, 373.  
 Never too late to dye, 242.  
 New Charon, The, Upon the Death of Henry, Lord Hastings, 440.  
 New-yeeres Gift, The, 376, 388, 398.  
 New-yeeres Gift, or Circumcisions Song, sung to the King in the Presence at White-Hall, 387.  
 New-yeares gift sent to Sir Simeon Steward, 133.  
 Nightingale, and Robin-Redbreast, To the, 117.  
 Night-piece, The, to Julia, 230.  
 Nis, Upon, 304.  
 No action hard to affection, 255.  
 No bashfulnesse in begging, 8.  
 No coming to God without Christ, 419.  
 No danger to men desperate, 354.  
 No despight to the dead, 231.  
 No difference i' th' dark, 297.

- No escaping the scourging, 362.  
 No Loathsomnesse in love, 11.  
 No Lock against Letcherie, 102.  
 No luck in Love, 222.  
 No man without Money, 317.  
 No Paines, no Gaines, 269.  
 No Shipwrack of Vertue, 24.  
 No Spouse but a Sister, 13.  
 No time in Eternitie, 415.  
 No want where there's little, 34.  
 Nodes, Upon, 288.  
 None free from fault, 211.  
 None truly happy here, 372.  
 Nor buying or selling, 341.  
 Norgate, Master Edward, Clark  
 of the Signet to His Majesty,  
 To, 128.  
 North and South, 409.  
 Not every day fit for Verse, 257.  
 Not to covet much where little  
 is the charge, 329.  
 Not to love, 108.  
 Nothing Free-cost, 187.  
 Nothing new, 147.  
 Number of two, The, 419.  
 Nuptiall Song, or Epithalamie,  
 on Sir Clipseby Crew and his  
 Lady, 118.  
 Nuptiall Verse to Mistresse  
 Elizabeth Lee, 229.  
 Obedience, 345.  
 Obedience in Subjects, 115.  
 Oberons Feast, 125.  
 Oberons Palace, 175.  
 Observation, 172, 406, 407.  
 Ode of the Birth of our Saviour,  
 An, 365.  
 Ode, or Psalme, to God, 384.  
 Ode to Master Endymion Porter,  
 upon his Brothers death, 75.  
 Oenone, To, 178, 281, 290.  
 Offering, His, with the rest, at  
 the Sepulcher, 426.  
 Old Wives Prayer, The, 188.  
 Olive Branch, The, 77.  
 Once poore, still penurious, 23.  
 Once seen, and no more, 248.  
 Orpheus, 282.  
 Oulsworth, Master Michael, To  
 the most accomlisht Gentle-  
 man, 350.  
 Our own sinnes unseen, 269.  
 Out of Time, out of Tune, 297.  
 Pagget, Upon, 68.  
 Paine and pleasure, 417.  
 Paine ends in Pleasure, 369.  
 Paines without profit, 225.  
 Painter, To the, to draw him a  
 Picture, 40.  
 Painting sometimes permitted,  
 238.  
 Pansies, To, 78.  
 Paradise, 406.  
 Parasceve, or Preparation, The,  
 376.  
 Parcæ, The, or, Three dainty  
 Destinies (The Armilet), 19.  
 Parcell-gil't-Poetry, 330.  
 Pardon, 364.  
 Pardons, 337.  
 Parliament of Roses to Julia,  
 The, 8.  
 Parrat, Upon, 198.  
 Parrie, Sir George, Doctor of the  
 Civill Law, To, 343.  
 Parsons, Mistresse Dorothy, To,  
 198.  
 Parsons, Tomasin, On, 324.  
 Parting, Upon, 438.  
 Parting Verse, The, or charge to  
 his supposed Wife when he  
 travelled, 184.  
 Parting verse [to The meddow  
 verse], the feast there ended,  
 148.  
 Paske a Draper, Upon, 150.  
 Passenger, To the, 287.  
 Passion, 172.  
 Pastorall sung to the King, 168.  
 Pastorall upon the birth of  
 Prince Charles, 90.  
 Paternall Countrey, To his, 20.  
 Patience in Princes, 329.  
 Patience, or Comforts in Crosses,  
 374.  
 Patrick a footman, Upon, 167.  
 Paul, Upon, 264.  
 Peace not Permanent, 337.  
 Peapes, Adam, Upon, 291.  
 Pearch, Upon, 283.  
 Peason, Upon, 292.  
 Pemberton, Sir Lewis, A Pane-  
 gerick to, 154.  
 Pembroke and Montgomerie,  
 the right honourable Philip, To  
 the, 149.  
 Penitence, 285, 411.  
 Penitencie, 381.  
 Pennie, Upon, 329.  
 Perenna, To, 10, 94, 188, 323,  
 347.  
 Perfume, The, 108.

- Perilla, A sonnet of, 334.  
 His Protestation to, 62.  
 To, 9.  
 Persecutions profitable, 363.  
 Persecutions purifie, 364.  
 Perseverance, 251.  
 Peter-penny, The, 272.  
 Petition, His, 367.  
 Phillis, 'To, to love, and live with him, 203.  
 Physitian, Upon a, 103.  
 Physitians, 240.  
 Pievish, Upon, 165.  
 Pillar of Fame, 'The, 356.  
 Pimpe, Upon, 353.  
 Pink an ill-fac'd Painter, Upon, 116.  
 Pitie to the prostrate, 212.  
 Pittie, and punishment, 412.  
 Plaudite, The, or end of life, 99.  
 Pleasures Pernicious, 348.  
 Plots not still prosperous, 352.  
 Plunder, The, 183.  
 Poet hath lost his pipe, The, 218.  
 Poet loves a Mistresse, but not to marry, 169.  
 Poetrie his Pillar, 89.  
 Poetry perpetuates the Poet, 282.  
 Poets, 231.  
 Pollicie in Princes, 173.  
 Pomander Bracelet, The, 14.  
 Poore mans part, 'The, 418.  
 Poores Portion, 'The, 399.  
 Porter, Master Endymion:  
     An Ode to, upon his Brothers death, 75.  
     To the Honoured, 345.  
     To the honoured: The Country life, 244.  
     To the Patron of Poets, 43.  
 Porter, Endimion, and Lycidas Herrick, An Eclogue, or Pastoral between, 194.  
 Portman, Mistresse, The School or Perl of Putney, the Mistress of all singular manners, 347.  
 Position in the Hebrew Divinity A, 411.  
 Possessions, 257.  
 Posting to Printing, 334.  
 Pot, Mistresse, 'To the most virtuous, who many times entertained him, 100.  
 Potentates, 271.  
 Potter, Mistresse Amie, To, 291.  
 Potter, Mistresse Grace, To the handsome, 328.  
 Poverty and Riches, 226.  
 Poverty the greatest pack, 258.  
 Power and Peace, 281.  
 Power in the people, The, 146.  
 Prat, On Poet, 253.  
 Pray and prosper, 151.  
 Prayer, 404.  
 Prayer for Absolution, His, 359.  
 Prayers must have Poise, 362.  
 Precepts, 199.  
 Predestination, 412, 413.  
 Prescience, 413.  
 Presence and Absence, 13.  
 Present Government grievous, 311.  
 Present, The: or, The Bag of the Bee, 106.  
 Prevision, or Provision, 115.  
 Prew, To his Maid, 160, 279.  
 Prickles, Upon, 306.  
 Pride allowable in Poets, 206.  
 Prig, Upon, 75, 151.  
*Primitiæ* to Parents, The, 240.  
 Primrose, The, 221.  
 Primroses fill'd with morning-dew, To, 110.  
 Princes and Favourites, 271.  
 Privacie, His wish to, 275.  
 Prognostick, A, 260.  
 Proof to no purpose, 260.  
 Psalme or Hymne to the Graces, A, 277.  
 Punchin, Upon, 290.  
 Purgatory, 286.  
 Purposes, 228.  
 Pusse and her Prentice, Upon, 276.  
 Putrefaction, 172.  
 Queene, To the, 113.  
 Quintell, The, 327.  
 Raggs, 322.  
 Rainbow, The, 147.  
 Rainbow, The: or curious Covenant, 252.  
 Ralph, Upon, 149, 319.  
 Rapine brings Ruine, 334.  
 Raspe, Upon, 163.  
 Reader, To the generous, 33.  
 Reader, To the soure, 6.  
 Readinesse, 293.  
 Reape, Upon, 300.  
 Recantation, His, 105.  
 Recompence, 342, 393.

- Regression spoiles Resolution, 268.  
 Repletion, 317.  
 Request to the Graces, A, 309.  
 Rest, 332.  
 Rest Refreshes, 311.  
 Resurrection, The, 419.  
 Resurrection possible, and probable, 411.  
 Revenge, 311.  
 Reverence, 402.  
 Reverence to Riches, 124.  
 Reward and punishments, 192.  
 Rewards, 147.  
*Rex Tragicus*, 422.  
 Riches and Poverty, 377.  
 Richmond and Lenox, Lodwick, Duke of, To the right gracious Prince, 180.  
 Right hand, The, 418.  
 Roaring, 403.  
 Robin Red-brest, To, 20.  
 Rock of Rubies, The: and The quarrie of Pearls, 25.  
 Rod, The, 362.  
 Rook, Upon, 173.  
 Roots, Upon, 172.  
 Rosarie, The, 18.  
 Rose, The, 103, 420.  
 Rosemarie branch, The, 247.  
 Rosemary and Baies, To, 191.  
 Roses, Upon, 26.  
 Roses in Julias bosome, Upon the, 265.  
 Rules for our reach, 327.  
 Rumpe, Upon, 352.  
 Rush, Upon, 354.  
 Sabbaths, 409.  
 Sadnesse of things for Sapho's sicknesse, 43.  
 Safety on the Shore, 90.  
 Safety to look to ones selfe, 88.  
 Saint Distaffs day, or the morrow after Twelfth day, 335.  
 Salutation, 401.  
 Sapho, To, 253, 283, 297, 326.  
 Upon, sweetly playing, and sweetly singing, 150.  
 Satan, 394.  
 Satisfaction for sufferings, 293.  
 Sauce for sorrowes, 354.  
 Saviour, To his, 375, 378, 423.  
 To his sweet, 379.  
 Saviour, To his: The New yeers gift, 398.  
 Saviours Sepulcher, To his: his Devotion, 426.  
 Saviours words, going to the Crosse, His, 423.  
 Scar-fire, The, 22.  
 Scarre in a Virgins Face, Upon a, 191.  
 Scobble, Upon, 46.  
 Scriptures, The Mounts of the, 404.  
 Seeke and finde, 331.  
 Selden, M. John, To the most learned, wise, and Arch-Antiquary, 150.  
 Sepulcher, His coming to the, 427.  
 His Offering, with the rest, at the, 426.  
 Shame, no Statist, 192.  
 Shapcott, Master Thomas, Lawyer, To his peculiar friend, 178.  
 Shark, Upon, 125.  
 Shewbread, Upon, 170.  
 Shift, Upon, 152.  
 Ship-wrack, 225.  
 Shooe tying, The, 14.  
 Shopter, Upon, 352.  
 Short and long both likes, 173.  
 Showre of Blossomes, The, 301.  
 Sibb, Upon, 264.  
 Sibilla, Upon, 215.  
 Silence, 361.  
 Silken Snake, The, 123.  
 Silvia, a Mistresse, Upon, 22.  
 A song upon, 307.  
 To, 217, 241, 256, 313.  
 To: to wed, 8.  
 Sin, 383, 389, 406, 410, 413, 414.  
 and Strife, 384.  
 seen, 366.  
 severely punisht, 403.  
 Sincerity, 341.  
 Single life most secure, 51.  
 Sinners, 412.  
 Sins loath'd, and yet lov'd, 383.  
 Skinns, Upon, 165.  
 Skoles, Upon, 241.  
 Skrew, Upon, 158.  
 Skurffe, Upon, 191.  
 Slavery, 302.  
 Slouch, Upon, 269.  
 Smart, 340.  
 Smeaton, Upon, 255.  
 Smell of the Sacrifice, The, 266.  
 Snare, an Usurer, Upon, 233.  
 Sneape, Upon, 131.

Soame, Anne, To the most fair  
and lovely Mistris, now Lady  
Abdie, 153.  
Soame, Mr. Stephen, To his  
worthy Kinsman, 211.  
Soame, Sir Tho., To his Kins-  
man, 186.  
Soame, Sir William, To his  
honoured kinsman, 138.  
Sobriety in Search, 378.  
Society, 293.  
Soft Musick, 12.  
Some comfort in calamity, 53.  
Song, A, 270.  
Song to the Maskers, A, 9.  
Sorrowes, 380.  
Sorrowes succeed, 19.  
Soule, The, 417.  
Southwell, Mistresse Susanna:  
    Upon her cheeks, 205.  
    Upon her eyes, 205.  
    Upon her feet, 205.  
Southwell, Sir Thomas, and his  
Ladie, Epithalamie to, 55.  
Spalt, Upon, 224.  
Sparrow, Upon the death of his,  
109.  
Speake in season, 345.  
Spell, The, 274.  
Spenke, Upon, 301.  
Spinners, To the little, 174.  
Spokes, Upon, 325.  
Springs and Fountains, To, 166.  
Spunge, Upon, 181.  
Spur, Upon, 351.  
Staffe and Rod, The, 418.  
Star-Song, The: A Caroll to the  
King; sung at White-Hall, 389.  
Steame in Sacrifice, 23.  
S[tone], Mrs. M[ary], Upon his  
Kinswoman, 273.  
Stone, Sir Richard, To his Hon-  
oured Kinsman, 196.  
Stool-ball, 253.  
Strength to support Sovereignty,  
322.  
Strut, Upon, 55.  
Stuart, Bernard, Dirge upon the  
Death of the Right Valiant  
Lord, 94.  
Studies to be supported, 337.  
Succession of the foure sweet  
months, The, 24.  
Sudds a Laundresse, Upon, 103.  
Suffer that thou canst not shift,  
287.  
Sufferance, 336.

Sufferings, 417.  
Summe, The, and the Satis-  
faction, 391.  
Supreme fortune falls soonest,  
81.  
Surfeits, 304.  
Suspicion makes secure, 324.  
Suspition upon his over-much  
familiarity with a Gentle-  
woman, 50.  
Sweetnesse in Sacrifice, 23.  
Swetnaham, M. Laurence, To,  
349.  
Sycamores, To, 168.  
  
Tap, Upon, 290.  
Tapers, 407.  
Teage, Upon, 300.  
Teare sent to her from Stanes,  
The, 45.  
Teares, 240, 305, 384, 401, 402.  
Teares, and Laughter, 256.  
Teares are Tongues, 61.  
Temple, The, 95.  
Temporall goods, 410.  
Temptation, 364, 403.  
Temptations, 380, 412.  
Ternarie of littles, A, upon a pip-  
kin of Jellie sent to a Lady, 265.  
Thamasis, His teares to, 336.  
Thanksgiving, 369.  
Thanksgiving to God, for his  
House, 370.  
The bad season makes the Poet  
sad, 227.  
The end of his worke, 356; To  
Crowne it, *ib.*  
The first marris or makes, 311.  
The last stroke strike sure, 253.  
The more mighty, the more  
mercifull, 342.  
The present time best pleaseth,  
311.  
The soul is the salt, 353.  
The will makes the work, or con-  
sent makes the Cure, 340.  
Things mortall still mutable,  
337.  
Things of choice, long a com-  
ming, 281.  
This, and the next World, 410.  
Three fatall Sisters, 361.  
Time, Upon, 366.  
Tinker's Song, The, 340.  
To all young men that love, 124.  
To be merry, 284.  
To enjoy the Time, 182.

- To his friend to avoid contention of words, 306.  
 To his Saviour, a Child; a Present, by a child, 375.  
 To live Freely, 181.  
 To live merrily, and to trust to Good Verses, 84.  
 Tomb-maker, To his, 211.  
 Tooly, Upon, 217.  
 Tracie, Upon his Spaniell, 321.  
 Tracie, Lady: *see* Lee.  
 Transfiguration, The, 287.  
 Trap, Upon, 346.  
 Treason, 10.  
 Trencherman, Upon, 282.  
 Trigg, Upon, 255.  
 Troublesome times, Upon the, 224.  
 True Friendship, 218.  
 True safety, 260.  
 Truggin, Upon, 301.  
 Truth, 306.  
 Truth and Errour, 337.  
 Truth and Falsehood, 350.  
 Tubbs, Upon 322.  
 Tuck, Upon, 254.  
 Tulips, To a Bed of, 195.  
 Twelfe night, or King and Queene, 337.  
 Twilight, 295, 340.  
 Two Things Odious, 10.  
 Tythe, The: To the Bride, 221.  
*Ultimus Heroum*, 320.  
 Umber, Upon, 218.  
 Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the Countesse of Carlile, 67.  
 Upon a Cherrystone sent to the tip of the lady Jemmonia Walgraves eare, 441.  
 Upon a Lady faire, but fruitlesse, 190.  
 Upon an old man a Residen-  
 carie, 240.  
 Upon a young mother of many children, 61.  
 Upon one who said she was  
 alwayes young, 184.  
 Up tailes all, 263.  
 Urles, Upon, 220.  
 Ursley, Upon, 209.  
 Ursly, Madam, Upon, 247.  
 Valentine, To his, on S. Valen-  
 tines day, 158.  
 Venus, A vow to, 334.  
 A short hymne to, 144.  
 Venus and Cupid, A Hymne to,  
 146.  
 Verses, 281.  
 To his, 232.  
 Upon his, 251.  
 Vertue, 128.  
 Vertue best united, 270.  
 Vertue is sensible of suffering,  
 63.  
 Villars, Lady Mary, To the,  
 Governesse to the Princesse  
 Henretta, 145.  
 Vine, The, 17.  
 Vineger, Upon, 321.  
 Violets, To, 87.  
 Virgin, An Epitaph upon a, 180.  
 Upon a, 308.  
 Upon a Virgin kissing a Rose,  
 54.  
 Virgin Mary, The, 407, 408,  
 409.  
 Virgins, To, 127.  
 To the, to make much of Time,  
 88.  
 Vision, The, 53, 333.  
 Voice and Violl, The, 352.  
 Vulcan, To, 228.  
 Wages, 403.  
 Wake, The, 271.  
 Want, 255, 306.  
 Warr, Mr. J., Upon the much  
 lamented, 50.  
 Warre, 352.  
 Wassaile, The, 189.  
 Watch, The, 214.  
 Water Nymphs, drinking at the  
 Fountain, To the, 196.  
 Way in a crowd, 212.  
 Way, The, 394.  
 Weaknesse in woes, His, 179.  
 Weare, M. John, Councellour,  
 To his honoured friend, 213.  
 Weeping Cherry, The, 12.  
 Welcome to Sack, The, 81.  
 Welcome what comes, 373.  
 Western wind, To the, 109.  
 Westmerland, Earle of, To the,  
 41.  
 Westmorland, the right Honour-  
 able Mildmay, Earle of, To,  
 106, 183.  
 What God is, 360.  
 What kind of Mistresse he would  
 have, 246.

- Wheeler, Mistresse Eliza. :  
A Dialogue betwixt himselfe  
and, under the name of  
Amarillis, 344.  
Under the name of Amarillis,  
48.  
Under the name of the lost  
Shepardesse, 112.  
Wheeler, Mrs. Penelope, To his  
Kinswoman, 200.  
When he would have his verses  
read, 7.  
Whips, 363.  
White Island: or place of the  
Blest, The, 399.  
Why Flowers change colour, 15.  
Wicks, M. John :  
A Paranaëticall, or Adviseive  
Verse, to his friend, 247.  
His age, dedicated to, 139.  
To his peculiar friend, 341.  
Widdowes teares, The: or, Dirge  
of Dorcas, 395.  
Wife that dyed mad with  
Jealousie, Upon a, 54.  
Will the cause of Woe, The, 392.  
Willan, M. Leonard, To, his  
peculiar friend, 318.  
Willand, Mistresse Mary, To,  
202.  
Willow Garland, The, 170.  
Willow-tree, To the, 112.  
Winding-sheet, His, 201.  
Wingfield, Master John, To his  
Brother in Law, 223.  
Wish, His, 62, 313.  
Wit punisht, prospers most,  
337.  
Woman :  
The Description of a, 428.  
Upon an old, 283.  
Woman and Mary, Upon, 409.  
Women :  
A defence for, 301.  
In praise of, 266.  
No fault in, 125.  
To: to hide their teeth if they  
be rotten or rusty, 266.  
Upon some, 80.  
Uselesse, 316.  
Wounded Heart, The, 11.  
Wrinkles, Upon, 151.  
Writing, 293.  
Yew and Cypresse, To the, to  
grace his Funerall, 117.  
Yorke, Duke of, The Poets good  
wishes for the most hopefull  
and handsome Prince, the, 114.  
Youth, and Age, 406.  
Youth, To, 242.  
Zeal required in Love, 32.  
Zelot, Upon, 247.





# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
A bachelour I will . . . . .	13
A Christall Violl <i>Cupid</i> brought . . . . .	236
A funerall stone . . . . .	31
A golden Flie one shew'd to me . . . . .	197
A Gyges Ring they beare about them still . . . . .	266
A Just man's like a Rock that turnes the wroth . . . . .	160
A little mushroome table spred . . . . .	126
A little Saint best fits a little Shrine . . . . .	265
A long-lifes-day I've taken paines . . . . .	225
A man prepar'd against all ills to come . . . . .	135
A mans transgression God do's then remit . . . . .	381
A master of a house (as I have read) . . . . .	275
A prayer, that is said alone . . . . .	404
A rowle of Parchment <i>Clunn</i> about him beares . . . . .	314
A sweet disorder in the dresse . . . . .	29
A wanton and lascivious eye . . . . .	270
A way enchac't with glasse & beads . . . . .	95
A wearied Pilgrim, I have wandred here . . . . .	348
A willow Garland thou did'st send . . . . .	170
About the sweet bag of a Bee . . . . .	32
Abundant plagues I late have had . . . . .	374
Adverse and prosperous Fortunes both work on . . . . .	369
Adversity hurts none, but onely such . . . . .	255
Afflictions bring us joy in times to come . . . . .	369
Afflictions they most profitable are . . . . .	363
After the Feast (my <i>Shapcot</i> ) see . . . . .	175
After the rare Arch-Poet JOHNSON dy'd . . . . .	158
After this life, the wages shall . . . . .	403
After thy labour take thine ease . . . . .	355
After true sorrow for our sinnes, our strife . . . . .	384
Against diseases here the strongest fence . . . . .	354
Ah <i>Ben!</i> . . . . .	308
Ah <i>Biancha!</i> now I see . . . . .	327
Ah, cruell Love! must I endure . . . . .	78
Ah! <i>Lycidas</i> , come tell me why . . . . .	194
Ah my <i>Anthea!</i> Must my heart still break? . . . . .	25
Ah my <i>Perilla!</i> do'st thou grieve to see . . . . .	9
Ah <i>Posthumus!</i> Our yeares hence flye . . . . .	139
Ai me! I love, give him your hand to kisse . . . . .	291
Alas I can't, for tell me how . . . . .	350
All are not ill Plots, that doe sometimes faile . . . . .	352
All has been plundered from me, but my wit . . . . .	290
All I have lost, that co'd be rapt from me . . . . .	393
All things are open to these two events . . . . .	192
<i>All things decay with Time:</i> The Forrest sees . . . . .	24
All things o'r-rul'd are here by Chance . . . . .	209
All things subjected are to Fate . . . . .	221
Along, come along . . . . .	340
Along the dark, and silent night . . . . .	395
Although our suffering meet with no reliefe . . . . .	354
Although we cannot turne the fervent fit . . . . .	377
Am I despis'd, because you say . . . . .	66
Among disasters that discention brings . . . . .	276
Among the <i>Mirtles</i> , as I walkt . . . . .	112

	PAGE
Among these Tempests great and manifold . . . . .	339
Among thy Fancies, tell me this . . . . .	137
An old, old widow <i>Greedy</i> needs wo'd wed . . . . .	136
And as time past when <i>Cato</i> the Severe . . . . .	320
And Cruell Maid, because I see . . . . .	63
And must we part, because some say . . . . .	50
Angells are called Gods; yet of them, none . . . . .	402
Angry if <i>Irene</i> be . . . . .	216
<i>Anthea</i> bade me tye her shooe . . . . .	14
<i>Anthea</i> I am going hence . . . . .	295
<i>Anthea</i> laught, and tearing lest excesse . . . . .	331
Apollo sings, his harpe resounds; give roome . . . . .	439
Art quickens Nature; Care will make a face . . . . .	102
Art thou not destin'd? then, with hast, go on . . . . .	413
As Gilly flowers do but stay . . . . .	133
As in our clothes, so likewise he who looks . . . . .	214
As is your name, so is your comely face . . . . .	328
As <i>Julia</i> once a-slumb'ring lay . . . . .	74
As lately I a Garland bound . . . . .	101
As many Lawes and Lawyers do expresse . . . . .	260
As my little Pot doth boyle . . . . .	421
As oft as Night is banish'd by the Morne . . . . .	27
As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd . . . . .	42
As Sun-beames pierce the glasse, and streaming in . . . . .	408
As thou deserv'st, be proud; then gladly let . . . . .	206
As wearied <i>Pilgrims</i> , once possess . . . . .	229
Aske me what hunger is, and Ile reply . . . . .	312
Aske me, why I do not sing . . . . .	138
Aske me why I send you here . . . . .	221
At Draw-Gloves we'll play . . . . .	104
At my homely Country-seat . . . . .	161
At Post and Paire, or Slam, <i>Tom Tuck</i> would play . . . . .	254
At Stool-ball, <i>Lucia</i> , let us play . . . . .	253
Attempt the end, and never stand to doubt . . . . .	331
Away with silks, away with Lawn . . . . .	163
<i>Bacchus</i> , let me drink no more . . . . .	129
Bad are all surfeits: but Physitians call . . . . .	304
Bad are the times. <i>Sil.</i> And wors then they are we . . . . .	168
Barre close as you can, and bolt fast too your doore . . . . .	102
<i>Batt</i> he gets children, not for love to reare 'em . . . . .	75
Be bold my Booke, nor be abasht, or feare . . . . .	226
Be not dismaide, though crosses cast thee downe . . . . .	331
Be not proud, but now encline . . . . .	102
Be the Mistresse of my choice . . . . .	246
Be those few hours, which I have yet to spend . . . . .	415
Beauti's no other but a lovely Grace . . . . .	292
Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame . . . . .	34
Before Mans fall, the Rose was born . . . . .	420
Before the Press scarce one co'd see . . . . .	305
Begin to charme, and as thou stroak'st mine cares . . . . .	70
Begin with a kisse . . . . .	263
Beginne with <i>Jove</i> ; then is the worke halfe done . . . . .	135
Bell-man of Night, if I about shall go . . . . .	369
Besides us two, i' th' Temple here's not one . . . . .	178
<i>Biancha</i> , Let . . . . .	30

# Index of First Lines

463

	PAGE
<i>Bice</i> laughs, when no man speaks; and doth protest . . .	282
Bid me to live, and I will live . . .	114
Bind me but to thee with thine haire . . .	312
<i>Blanch</i> swears her Husband's lovely; when a scald . . .	34
Blessings, in abundance come . . .	131
<i>Blisse</i> (last night drunk) did kisse his mothers knee . . .	315
<i>Boreman</i> takes tole, cheats, flatters, lyes, yet <i>Boreman</i> . . .	335
Born I was to be old . . .	209
Borne I was to meet with Age . . .	203
Both you two have . . .	117
Break off Delay, since we but read of one . . .	267
Breathe, <i>Julia</i> , breathe, and Ile protest . . .	73
Bright Tulips, we do know . . .	195
Bring me my Rose-buds, Drawer come . . .	221
Bring the holy crust of Bread . . .	302
Brisk methinks I am, and fine . . .	329
<i>Broomsted</i> a lamenesse got by cold and Beere . . .	213
Brown bread <i>Tom Pennie</i> eates, and must of right . . .	329
<i>Buggins</i> is Drunke all night, all day he sleeps . . .	332
<i>Bungie</i> do's fast; looks pale; puts Sack-cloth on . . .	129
Burne, or drowne me, choose ye whether . . .	270
<i>Burr</i> is a smell-feast, and a man alone . . .	315
But borne, and like a short Delight . . .	73
By Dream I saw, one of the three . . .	162
By houres we all live here, in Heaven is known . . .	415
By so much, vertue is the lesse . . .	270
By the next kindling of the day . . .	288
By the weak'st means things mighty are o'rethrown . . .	255
By those soft Tods of wooll . . .	274
By Time, and Counsell, doe the best we can . . .	127
Call me no more . . .	152
Can I not come to Thee, my God, for these . . .	372
Can I not sin, but thou wilt be . . .	378
Care keeps the Conquest; 'tis no lesse renowne . . .	327
<i>Case</i> is a Lawyer, that near pleads alone . . .	323
<i>Center</i> is known weak sighted, and he sells . . .	163
Charm me asleep, and melt me so . . .	100
Charms, that call down the moon from out her sphere . . .	104
Charon, O Charon, draw thy Boat to th' Shore . . .	440
<i>Charon!</i> O gentle <i>Charon!</i> let me wooe thee . . .	263
Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry . . .	20
Choose me your Valentine . . .	33
Christ, He requires still, wheresoere Ile comes . . .	377
Christ, I have read, did to His Chaplains say . . .	401
Christ never did so great a work, but there . . .	412
Christ took our Nature on Him, not that He . . .	413
Christ was not sad, i'th garden, for His own . . .	404
Christ, when He hung the dreadfull Crosse upon . . .	405
Cleere are her eyes . . .	205
Close keep your lips, if that you meane . . .	266
<i>Cob</i> clouts his shooes, and as the story tells . . .	240
<i>Cock</i> calls his Wife his Hen; when <i>Cock</i> goes too't . . .	227
Come and let's in solemn wise . . .	298
Come <i>Anthea</i> , know thou this . . .	250
Come <i>Anthea</i> le tus two . . .	271

	PAGE
Come blithfull Neatherds, let us lay . . . . .	258
Come, bring with a noise . . . . .	279
Come bring your <i>sampler</i> , and with Art . . . . .	11
Come come away . . . . .	144
Come down, and dance ye in the toyle . . . . .	9
Come guard this night the Christmas-Pie . . . . .	280
Come, leave this loathed Country-life, and then . . . . .	182
Come pitie us, all ye, who see . . . . .	395
Come sit we by the fires side . . . . .	233
Come sit we under yonder Tree . . . . .	228
Come, skilfull <i>Lupo</i> , now, and take . . . . .	40
Come Sons of Summer, by whose toile . . . . .	106
Come then, and like two Doves with silv'rie wings . . . . .	218
Come thou not neere those men, who are like <i>Bread</i> . . . . .	7
Come thou, who art the Wine, and wit . . . . .	201
Come to me God; but do not come . . . . .	416
Come with the Spring-time, forth Fair Maid, and be . . . . .	147
<i>Comely</i> Acts well; and when he speaks his part . . . . .	283
Command the Roofe great <i>Genius</i> , and from thence . . . . .	261
Confession twofold is (as <i>Austine</i> says) . . . . .	418
Conformity gives comelinesse to things . . . . .	339
Conformity was ever knowne . . . . .	26
Conquer we shall, but we must first contend . . . . .	312
Consider sorrowes, how they are aright . . . . .	285
Consult ere thou begin'st, that done, go on . . . . .	268
<i>Crab</i> faces gownes with sundry Furies; 'tis known . . . . .	247
<i>Crab</i> cracks in sirrop; and do's stinking say . . . . .	172
Crooked you are, but that dislikes not me . . . . .	104
<i>Cuffe</i> comes to Church much; but he keeps his bed . . . . .	41
<i>Cupid</i> as he lay among . . . . .	52
Curse not the mice, no grist of thine they eat . . . . .	149
<i>Cynthia</i> pluck ye by the eare . . . . .	55
Dark and dull night, flie hence away . . . . .	386
Dead falls the Cause, if once the Hand be mute . . . . .	130
<i>Dean-bourn</i> , farewell, I never look to see . . . . .	30
Deare <i>Perenna</i> , prethee come . . . . .	94
Deare, though to part it be a Hell . . . . .	35
Dearest of thousands, now the time drawes neere . . . . .	232
Deer God . . . . .	384
Despaire takes heart, when ther's no hope to speed . . . . .	330
Dew sate on <i>Julia's</i> haire . . . . .	192
Did I or love, or could I others draw . . . . .	213
Die ere long I'm sure, I shall . . . . .	342
Discreet and prudent we that Discord call . . . . .	268
Display thy breasts, my <i>Julia</i> , there let me . . . . .	101
Do with me, God! as Thou didst deal with <i>John</i> . . . . .	363
Do's Fortune rend thee? Beare with thy hard Fate . . . . .	287
<i>Doll</i> she so soone began the wanton trade . . . . .	158
Down with the Rosemary and Bayes . . . . .	303
Down with the Rosemary, and so . . . . .	324
Dread not the shackles: on with thine intent . . . . .	337
Drink Wine, and live here blithfull, while ye may . . . . .	242
Drinke up . . . . .	327
Droop, droop no more, or hang the head . . . . .	7
Drowning, drowning, I espie . . . . .	321

# Index of First Lines

465

	PAGE
Dry your sweet cheek, long drown'd with sorrows raine . . . . .	111
Dull to my selfe, and almost dead to these . . . . .	227
Dundrige his Issue hath; but is not styl'd . . . . .	207
Each must, in vertue, strive for to excell . . . . .	128
Eaten I have; and though I had good cheere . . . . .	209
Eeles winds and turnes, and cheats and steales; yet <i>Eeles</i> . . . . .	162
E'ene all Religious courses to be rich . . . . .	283
Empires of Kings, are now, and ever were . . . . .	172
End now the White-loafe, & the Pye . . . . .	304
Ere I goe hence and bee noe more . . . . .	431
Every time seemes short to be . . . . .	172
Evill no Nature hath; the losse of good . . . . .	389
Examples lead us, and wee likely see . . . . .	271
Excesse is sluttish: keepe the meane; for why? . . . . .	353
Fain would I kiss my <i>Julia's</i> dainty Leg . . . . .	147
Faire and foule dayes trip Crosse and Pile; The faire . . . . .	200
Faire Daffadills, we weep to see . . . . .	132
Faire pledges of a fruitfull Tree . . . . .	187
Faire was the Dawne; and but e'ne now the Skies . . . . .	86
Faith is a thing that's four-square; let it fall . . . . .	311
Fames pillar here, at last, we set . . . . .	356
Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare . . . . .	47
Fat be my Hinde; unlearned by my wife . . . . .	313
Feacie (some say) doth wash her clothes i'th' Lie . . . . .	188
Fie, (quoth my Lady) what a stink is here? . . . . .	225
Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'rcome . . . . .	22
Fill me a mighty Bowle . . . . .	241
Fill me my Wine in Christall; thus, and thus . . . . .	198
First, <i>April</i> , she with mellow showsrs . . . . .	24
First, for Effusions due unto the dead . . . . .	24
First, for your shape, the curious cannot shew . . . . .	200
First, <i>Jollies</i> wife is lame; then next, loose-hipt . . . . .	66
First, may the hand of bounty bring . . . . .	310
First offer Incense. then thy field and meads . . . . .	151
Fled are the Frosts, and now the Fields appeare . . . . .	238
Flood, if he has for him and his a bit . . . . .	353
Fly hence Pale Care, noe more remember . . . . .	437
Fly me not, though I be gray . . . . .	206
Fly to my Mistresse, pretty pilfring Bee . . . . .	106
Fold now thine armes; and hang the head . . . . .	49
Fone sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare . . . . .	41
Fooles are they, who never know . . . . .	102
For a kiss or two, confesse . . . . .	325
For all our workes, a recompence is sure . . . . .	293
For all thy many courtesies to me . . . . .	284
For being comely, consonant, and free . . . . .	223
For brave comportment, wit without offence . . . . .	316
For civill, cleane, and circumcised wit . . . . .	206
For each one Body, that i'th earth is sowne . . . . .	411
For my embalming, <i>Julia</i> , do but this . . . . .	136
For my neighbour Ile not know . . . . .	88
For my part, I never care . . . . .	86
For one so rarely tun'd to fit all parts . . . . .	128
For punishment in warre, it will suffice . . . . .	139

	PAGE
For ropes of pearle, first Madam <i>Ursly</i> shows	247
For second course, last night, a Custard came	49
For sport my <i>Julia</i> threw a Lace	123
For these Transgressions which thou here dost see	4
For thirty yeares, <i>Tubbs</i> has been proud and poor	322
For Those my unbaptized Rhimes	359
For truth I may this sentence tell	342
Fortune did never favour one	203
Fortune no higher Project can devise	208
Fortune's a blind profuser of her own	253
<i>Franck</i> ne'r wore silk she swears; but I reply	220
<i>Franck</i> wo'd go scoure her teeth; and setting to't	263
Fresh strowings allow	272
Frollick Virgins once these were	161
From me my <i>Silvia</i> ranne away	307
From noise of Scare-fires rest ye free	128
From the dull confines of the drooping West	257
From the Temple to your home	233
From this bleeding hand of mine	93
Gather ye Rose-buds while ye may	88
Get up, get up for shame, the Blooming Morne	71
Give house-rooms to the best; 'Tis never known	313
Give, if thou canst, an Almshouse; if not, afford	378
Give me a Cell	275
Give me a man that is not dull	338
Give me a reason why men call	290
Give me Honours: what are these	376
Give me one kisse	208
Give me that man, that dares bestride	32
Give me the food that satisfies a Guest	282
Give me wine, and give me meate	231
Give unto all, lest he, whom thou deni'st	414
Give <i>Want</i> her welcome if she comes; we find	226
Give way, and be ye ravisht by the Sun	208
Give way, give way, now, now my <i>Charles</i> shines here	251
Give way, give way ye Gates, and win	180
<i>Glasco</i> had none, but now some teeth has got	48
<i>Glasse</i> , out of deepe, and out of desp'rate want	159
Glide, gentle streams, and beare	45
Glory be to the Graces	277
Glory no other thing is ( <i>Tullie</i> sayes)	256
Goe happy Rose, and enterwove	103
Go hence, and with this parting kisse	184
Goe hence away, and in thy parting know	438
Go I must; when I am gone	211
Go on brave <i>Hopton</i> , to effectuate that	330
Goe, perjurd man; and if thou ere return	52
Go prettie child, and beare this Flower	375
Goe thou forth my booke, though late	355
Go wooe young <i>Charles</i> no more to looke	227
God, as He is most Holy knowne	363
God, as He's potent, so He's likewise known	401
God (as the learned <i>Damascen</i> doth write)	404
God bought man here with his hearts blood expence	412
God can do all things, save but what are known	405

# Index of First Lines

467

	PAGE
God can't be wrathfull; but we may conclude . . .	421
God co'd have made all rich, or all men poore . . .	377
God did forbid the Israelites, to bring . . .	407
God doth embrace the good with love; & gaines . . .	412
God doth not promise here to man, that He . . .	420
God from our eyes all teares hereafter wipes . . .	401
God gives not onely corne, for need . . .	377
God gives to none so absolute an Ease . . .	410
God had but one Son free from sin; but none . . .	400
God has a Right Hand, but is quite bereft . . .	418
God has <i>four</i> keyes, which He reserves alone . . .	414
God has his whips here to a twotold end . . .	363
God hates the <i>Duall Number</i> ; being known . . .	419
God hath this world for many made; 'tis true . . .	410
God hath two wings, which He doth ever move . . .	360
God He refuseth no man; but makes way . . .	400
God he rejects all Prayers that are sleight . . .	362
God heares us when we pray, but yet defers . . .	364
God hides from man the reck'ning Day, that He . . .	402
God in His own Day will be then severe . . .	403
God, in the <i>holy Tongue</i> , they call . . .	408
God is above the sphere of our esteem . . .	360
God is all fore-part; for, we never see . . .	362
God is <i>all-present</i> to what e're we do . . .	417
God is all-sufferance here; here He doth show . . .	379
God, is His Name of Nature, but that word . . .	401
God is <i>Jehovah</i> cal'd; which name of His . . .	408
God is more here, then in another place . . .	410
God is not onely mercifull, to call . . .	362
God is not onely said to be . . .	360
God is so potent, as His Power can . . .	406
God is then said for to descend, when He . . .	418
God loads, and unloads, (thus His work begins) . . .	361
God makes not good men wantons, but doth bring . . .	392
God n'ere afflicts us more then our desert . . .	361
God on our Youth bestowes but little ease . . .	406
God pardons those, who do through frailty sin . . .	364
God scourgeth some severely, some He spares . . .	362
God still rewards us more then our desert . . .	418
God strikes His Church, but 'tis to this intent . . .	364
God suffers not His Saints, and Servants deere . . .	417
God tempteth no one (as <i>S. Aug'stine</i> saith) . . .	403
God then confounds mans face, when He not hears . . .	405
God! to my little meale and oyle . . .	400
God when for sin He makes His Children smart . . .	363
God when He's angry here with any one . . .	360
God when He takes my goods and chatteis hence . . .	383
God, who me gives a will for to repent . . .	420
God, who's in Heav'n, will hear from thence . . .	404
God will have all, or none; serve Him, or fall . . .	373
Gods boundlesse mercy is (to sinfull man) . . .	361
Gods Bounty, that ebbs lesse and lesse . . .	379
God's evident, and may be said to be . . .	408
Gods Grace deserves here to be daily fed . . .	400
Gods Hands are round, & smooth, that gifts may fall . . .	403
Gods <i>Prescience</i> makes none <i>sinfull</i> ; but th' offence . . .	413



	PAGE
God's present ev'ry where; but most of all . . .	411
Gods Rod doth watch while men do sleep; & then . . .	362
God's said our hearts to harden then . . .	420
God's said to dwell there, wheresoever He . . .	408
God's said to leave this place, and for to come . . .	408
God's undivided, <i>One in Persons Three</i> . . .	409
Goddesse, I begin an Art . . .	206
<i>Goddesse</i> , I do love a Girle . . .	144
Goddesse of Youth, and Lady of the Spring . . .	113
Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard . . .	23
Gold I have none, but I present my need . . .	391
Gold I've none, for use or show . . .	93
<i>Gold</i> serves for Tribute to the King . . .	420
Gone she is a long, long way . . .	293
<i>Good and Great God!</i> How sho'd I feare . . .	419
Good day, <i>Mirtillo</i> . <i>Mirt.</i> And to you no lesse . . .	90
Good morrow to the Day so fair . . .	165
Good Precepts we must firmly hold . . .	199
Good princes must be pray'd for: for the bad . . .	33
Good speed, for I this day . . .	91
Good things, that come of course, far lesse doe please . . .	130
Great Cities seldome rest: If there be none . . .	337
Great men by small meanes oft are overthrowen . . .	192
Grow for two ends, it matters not at all . . .	247
Grow up in Beauty, as thou do'st begin . . .	324
<i>Groynes</i> , for his fleshly <i>Burglary</i> of late . . .	112
<i>Grubs</i> loves his Wife and Children, while that they . . .	346
<i>Grudgings</i> turnes bread to stones, when to the Poore . . .	233
<i>Gryll</i> eates, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak the troth . . .	50
<i>Gubbs</i> calls his children <i>Killings</i> : and wo'd bound . . .	84
<i>Guesse</i> cuts his shooes, and limping, goes about . . .	104
Haile holy, and all-honour'd Tomb . . .	426
<i>Hanch</i> , since he (lately) did interre his wife . . .	292
Hang up Hooks, and Sheers to scare . . .	303
Hansome you are, and Proper you will be . . .	319
Happily I had a sight . . .	334
Happy's that man, to whom God gives . . .	372
Hard are the two first staires unto a Crowne . . .	311
Hast thou attempted greatnesse? then go on . . .	268
Hast thou begun an act? ne're then give o're . . .	251
Haste is unhappy: What we Rashly do . . .	285
Have, have ye no regard, all ye . . .	423
Have I not blest Thee? Then go forth; nor fear . . .	164
Have ye beheld (with much delight) . . .	173
He that ascended in a cloud, shall come . . .	404
<i>He that is hurt seeks help</i> : sin is the wound . . .	403
He that may sin, sins least; Leave to transgresse . . .	115
He that will live of all cares dispossess . . .	324
He that will not love, must be . . .	108
He who commends the vanquisht, speaks the Power . . .	213
He, who has suffer'd Ship-wrack, feares to saile . . .	225
He who wears Blacks, and mournes not for the Dead . . .	340
Health is no other (as the learned hold) . . .	251
Health is the first good lent to men . . .	44
Heare ye Virgins, and Ile teach . . .	127

# Index of First Lines

469

	PAGE
Heav'n is most faire; but fairer He . . . . .	405
Heaven is not given for our good works here . . . . .	414
Hell is no other, but a soundlesse pit . . . . .	394
Hell is the place where whipping-cheer abounds . . . . .	394
Helpe me! helpe me! now I call. . . . .	10
Help me, <i>Julia</i> , for to pray . . . . .	345
Hence a blessed soule is fled . . . . .	224
Hence, hence, profane; soft silence let us have . . . . .	94
Hence, hence prophane, and none appeare . . . . .	388
Hence they have born my Lord: Behold! the Stone . . . . .	427
Her eyes the Glow-worme lend thee . . . . .	230
Her pretty feet . . . . .	205
Here a little child I stand . . . . .	385
Here a pretty Baby lies . . . . .	238
Here a solemne Fast we keepe . . . . .	180
Here down my wearyed limbs Ile lay . . . . .	130
Here, here I live . . . . .	181
Here, here I live with what my Board . . . . .	212
Here I my selfe might likewise die . . . . .	282
Here lies a Virgin, and as sweet . . . . .	273
Here lyes <i>Johnson</i> with the rest . . . . .	307
Here she lies, a pretty bud . . . . .	130
Here she lyes (in Bed of Spice) . . . . .	291
Here we are all, by day; By night w'are hurl'd . . . . .	21
Here we securely live, and eate . . . . .	210
Hog has a place i'th' Kitchen, and his share . . . . .	346
<i>Holy-Rood</i> come forth and shield . . . . .	188
Holy Water come and bring . . . . .	274
Holy waters hither bring . . . . .	323
Honour thy Parents; but good manners call . . . . .	385
Honour to you who sit . . . . .	277
<i>Horne</i> sells to others teeth; but has not one . . . . .	224
How am I bound to Twof God, who doth give . . . . .	376
How am I ravisht! When I do but see . . . . .	146
How can I choose but love, and follow her . . . . .	192
How co'd <i>Luke Smeaton</i> weare a shoe, or boot . . . . .	255
How dull and dead are books, that cannot show . . . . .	149
How fierce was I, when I did see . . . . .	313
How long, <i>Perenna</i> , wilt thou see . . . . .	188
How Love came in, I do not know . . . . .	25
How rich a man is, all desire to know . . . . .	137
How rich and pleasing thou my <i>Julia</i> art . . . . .	31
How well contented in this private <i>Grange</i> . . . . .	330
Humble we must be, if to Heaven we go . . . . .	384
<i>Kuncks</i> ha's no money (he do's sweare, or say) . . . . .	184
I a <i>Dirge</i> will pen for thee . . . . .	323
I abhor the slimie kisse . . . . .	300
I am holy, while I stand . . . . .	241
I am of all bereft . . . . .	183
I am Sive-like, and can hold . . . . .	123
I am zeallesse, prethee pray . . . . .	295
I askt my <i>Lucia</i> but a kisse . . . . .	225
I ask't thee oft, what Poets thou hast read . . . . .	69
I beginne to waine in sight . . . . .	191
I brake thy Bracelet 'gainst my will . . . . .	256

	PAGE
I bring ye Love. <i>Quest</i> What will love do?	330
I burn, I burn; and beg of you	52
I call, I call, who doe ye call?	118
I can but name thee, and methinks I call	138
I cannot love, as I have lov'd before	274
I cannot pipe as I was wont to do	218
I cannot suffer; And in this, my part	179
I co'd but see thee yesterday	289
I co'd never love indeed	193
I could wish you all, who love	124
I crawl, I creep; my <i>Christ</i> , I come	400
I dare not ask a kisse	246
I dislikt but even now	164
I do believe, that die I must	380
I doe love I know not what	222
I do not love, nor can it be	164
I do not love to wed.	169
I dream'd this mortal part of mine	17
I dream'd we both were in a bed	21
I dreamt, last night, Thou didst transfuse	379
I dreamt the Roses one time went	8
I feare no Earthly Powers	68
I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels	8
I have a leaden, thou a shaft of gold	354
I have been wanton, and too bold I feare	350
I haue behelde two louters in a night	434
I have lost, and lately, these	16
I have my Laurel Chaplet on my head	343
I have seen many Maidens to have haire	217
I heard ye co'd coole heat; and came	166
I held Love's head while it did ake	200
I lately fri'd, but now behold	309
I make no haste to have my Numbers read	231
I must	328
I plaid with Love, as with the fire	216
I prest my <i>Julia's</i> lips, and in the kisse	255
I saw a <i>Cherry</i> weep, and why?	12
I saw a Flie within a Beade	286
I saw about her spotlesse wrist	67
I send, I send here my supremest kiss	336
I sing of <i>Brooks</i> , of <i>Blossomes</i> , <i>Birds</i> , and <i>Bowers</i>	5
I sing thy praise <i>Iacchus</i>	275
I who have favour'd many, come to be	150
I will be short, and having quickly hurl'd	318
I will confesse	315
I will no longer kiss	349
I would to God, that mine old age might have	393
I'll come, I'll creep, (though Thou dost threat)	369
Ile come to thee in all those shapes	61
I'll doe my best to win, when'ere I wooe	32
Ile get me hence	227
I'll hope no more	390
Ile sing no more, nor will I longer write	243
I'll to thee a <i>Simnell</i> bring	251
Ile write, because Ile give	33
I'll write no more of Love; but now repent	355

# Index of First Lines

471

	PAGE
I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare . . . . .	18
I'm sick of Love; O let me lie . . . . .	168
I've paid Thee, what I promis'd; that's not All . . . . .	178
If Accusation onely can draw blood . . . . .	206
If after rude and boystrous seas . . . . .	99
If all transgressions here should have their pay . . . . .	363
If any thing delight me for to print . . . . .	376
If deare <i>Anthea</i> , my hard fate it be . . . . .	11
If felt and heard, (unseen) thou dost me please . . . . .	353
If hap it must, that I must see thee lye . . . . .	319
If I dare write to You, my Lord, who are . . . . .	199
If I have plaid the <i>Truant</i> , or have here . . . . .	421
If I kisse <i>Anthea's</i> brest . . . . .	62
If I lye unburied Sir . . . . .	287
If Kings and kingdomes, once distracted be . . . . .	352
If little labour, little are our gaines . . . . .	269
If meat the Gods give, I the steame . . . . .	23
If Men can say that beauty dyes . . . . .	216
If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see . . . . .	66
If Nature do deny . . . . .	238
If nine times you your Bride-groome kisse . . . . .	221
If so be a Toad be laid . . . . .	222
If that my Fate has now fulfill'd my yeere . . . . .	296
If thou aske me (Deare) wherefore . . . . .	198
If Thou beest taken, <i>God</i> forbid . . . . .	423
If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first . . . . .	6
If thou hast found an honie-combe . . . . .	307
If warre, or want shall make me grow so poore . . . . .	367
If well the Dice runne, lets applaud the cast . . . . .	231
If well thou hast begun, goe on fore-right . . . . .	130
If when these Lyricks (CESAR) You shall heare . . . . .	113
If wholesome Diet can re-cure a man . . . . .	340
If wounds in clothes, <i>Cuts</i> calls his rags, 'tis cleere . . . . .	152
If ye feare to be affrighted . . . . .	343
If ye will with <i>Mab</i> find grace . . . . .	213
Immortall clothing I put on . . . . .	287
Imparitie doth ever discord bring . . . . .	285
In a Dreame, Love bad me go . . . . .	232
In all our high designments, 'twill appeare . . . . .	311
In all thy need, be thou possesst . . . . .	262
In Battailes what disasters fall . . . . .	308
In Den'-shire Kerzie <i>Lusk</i> (when he was dead) . . . . .	353
In desp'rate cases, all, or most are known . . . . .	289
In doing justice, God shall then be known . . . . .	417
In God there's nothing, but 'tis known to be . . . . .	405
In Gods commands, ne're ask the reason why . . . . .	421
In's <i>Tusc'lanes</i> , <i>Tullie</i> doth confesse . . . . .	353
In holy meetings, there a man may be . . . . .	173
In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing . . . . .	22
In Numbers, and but these few . . . . .	365
In Prayer the Lips ne're act the winning part . . . . .	366
In sober mornings, doe not thou reherse . . . . .	7
In the hope of ease to come . . . . .	336
In the houre of my distresse . . . . .	367
In the morning when ye rise . . . . .	343
In the old Scripture I have often read . . . . .	366

	PAGE
In things a moderation keepe . . . . .	278
In this little Urne is laid . . . . .	279
In this little Vault she lyes . . . . .	54
In this misfortune Kings doe most excell . . . . .	312
In this world (the <i>Isle of Dreames</i> ) . . . . .	399
In time of life, I grac't ye with my Verse . . . . .	145
In vain our labours are, whatsoe're they be . . . . .	401
In wayes to greatnesse, think on this . . . . .	243
Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet . . . . .	14
Instruct me now, what love will do . . . . .	346
Is this a Fast, to keepe . . . . .	414
Is this a life, to break thy sleep? . . . . .	247
Is <i>Zelot</i> pure? he is: ye see he weares . . . . .	247
It is sufficient if we pray . . . . .	62
It was, and still my care is . . . . .	249
<i>Jacob</i> Gods Beggar was; and so we wait . . . . .	406
<i>Jealous Girles</i> these sometimes were . . . . .	198
<i>Jehovah</i> , as <i>Boëtius</i> saith . . . . .	405
<i>Jolly</i> and <i>Jillie</i> , bite and scratch all day . . . . .	165
<i>Jone</i> is a wench that's painted . . . . .	243
<i>Jone</i> wo'd go tel her haire; and well she might . . . . .	207
<i>Jove</i> may afford us thousands of reliefs . . . . .	162
<i>Judith</i> has cast her old-skin, and got new . . . . .	148
<i>Julia</i> and I did lately sit . . . . .	19
<i>Julia</i> , I bring . . . . .	68
<i>Julia</i> , if I chance to die . . . . .	22
<i>Julia</i> was carelesse, and withall . . . . .	13
<i>Julia</i> , when thy <i>Herrick</i> dies . . . . .	197
Justly our <i>dearest Saviour</i> may abhorre us . . . . .	412
Kindle the Christmas Brand, and then . . . . .	304
Kings must be dauntlesse: Subjects will contemne . . . . .	351
Kings must not oft be seen by publike eyes . . . . .	251
Kings must not only cherish up the good . . . . .	276
Kings must not use the Axe for each offence . . . . .	329
Kissing and bussing differ both in this . . . . .	200
Knew'st thou, one moneth wo'd take thy life away . . . . .	256
Know when to speake; for many times it brings . . . . .	338
Labour we must, and labour hard . . . . .	403
Lady I intreate yow weare . . . . .	441
Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be . . . . .	20
Lasciviousnesse is known to be . . . . .	401
Last night I drew up mine Account . . . . .	391
Last night thou didst invite me home to eate . . . . .	170
Lay by the good a while; a resting field . . . . .	311
Learn this of me, where e'r thy Lot doth fall . . . . .	162
<i>Leech</i> boasts, he has a Pill, that can alone . . . . .	132
Let all chaste Matrons, when they chance to see . . . . .	61
Let but thy voice engender with the string . . . . .	108
Let faire or foule my Mistresse be . . . . .	220
Let Kings and Rulers, learne this line from me . . . . .	322
Let Kings Command, and doe the best they may . . . . .	146
Let me be warme; let me be fully fed . . . . .	32
Let me not live, if I not love . . . . .	348

# Index of First Lines

473

Let me sleep this night away . . . . .	212
Let moderation on thy passions waite . . . . .	339
Let not that Day Gods Friends and Servants scare . . . . .	398
Let not thy Tomb-stone e're be laid by me . . . . .	299
Let others look for Pearle and Gold . . . . .	376
Let others to the Printing Presse run fast . . . . .	334
Let the superstitious wife . . . . .	302
Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee . . . . .	43
Let us now take time, and play . . . . .	253
Let us (though late) at last (my <i>Silvia</i> ) wed . . . . .	8
Let's be jocund while we may . . . . .	238
Lets call for <i>Hymen</i> if agreed thou art . . . . .	278
Let's live in hast; use pleasures while we may . . . . .	181
Let's live with that smal pittance that we have . . . . .	226
Lets now take our time . . . . .	284
Let's strive to be the best; the Gods, we know it . . . . .	330
<i>Letcher</i> was Carted first about the streets . . . . .	207
Life is the Bodies light; which once declining . . . . .	220
Life of my life, take not so soone thy flight . . . . .	76
Like those infernall Deities which eate . . . . .	289
Like to a Bride, come forth my Book, at last . . . . .	80
Like to the Income must be our expence . . . . .	124
Like will to like, each Creature loves his kinde . . . . .	339
Lillies will languish; Violets look ill . . . . .	43
<i>Linnit</i> plays rarely on the Lute, we know . . . . .	158
Little you are; for Womans sake be proud . . . . .	225
Live by thy Muse thou shalt; when others die . . . . .	224
Live, live with me, and thou shalt see . . . . .	203
Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate . . . . .	13
Long Locks of late our Zelot <i>Peason</i> weares . . . . .	292
Look how our foule Dayes do exceed our faire . . . . .	359
Look, how the <i>Rainbow</i> doth appeare . . . . .	147
Looke in my Book, and herein see . . . . .	306
Look upon <i>Sapho's</i> lip, and you will swear . . . . .	326
Lord, do not beat me . . . . .	372
Lord, I am like to <i>Misletoe</i> . . . . .	393
Lord, I confesse, that Thou alone art able . . . . .	378
Lord, Thou hast given me a cell . . . . .	370
Lost to the world; lost to my selfe; alone . . . . .	317
Loth to depart, but yet at last, each one . . . . .	148
Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day . . . . .	18
<i>Love</i> and the <i>Graces</i> evermore do wait . . . . .	271
Love bade me aske a gift . . . . .	106
Love brought me to a silent Grove . . . . .	296
Love he that will; it best likes me . . . . .	165
Love, I have broke . . . . .	182
Love, I recant . . . . .	105
Love in a showre of Blossomes came . . . . .	301
Love is a Circle, and an Endlesse Sphere . . . . .	292
Love is a circle that doth restlesse move . . . . .	13
Love is a kind of warre; Hence those who feare . . . . .	299
Love is a Leven, and a loving kisse . . . . .	317
<i>Love is a sirrup</i> ; and who e're we see . . . . .	317
<i>Love is maintain'd by wealth</i> ; when all is spent . . . . .	250
Love, like a Beggar, came to me . . . . .	314
Love. like a Gypsie, lately came . . . . .	66

	PAGE
Love love begets, then never be . . . . .	268
Love, love me now, because I place . . . . .	295
Love on a day (wise Poets tell) . . . . .	111
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare . . . . .	30
Love's a thing, (as I do heare) . . . . .	124
Love's of it self, too sweet; the best of all . . . . .	348
Love-sick I am, and must endure . . . . .	63
<i>Luggs</i> , by the Condemnation of the Bench . . . . .	84
<i>Lulls</i> swears he is all heart; but you'll suppose . . . . .	302
<i>Lungs</i> (as some, say) ne'r sets him down to eate . . . . .	237
<i>Lupes</i> for the outside of his suite has paide . . . . .	322
<i>Magot</i> frequents those houses of good-cheere . . . . .	203
Maidens tell me I am old . . . . .	294
Maids nay's are nothing, they are shie . . . . .	265
Make haste away, and let one be . . . . .	292
Make, make me 'thine, my gracious God . . . . .	371
Make me a heaven; and make me there . . . . .	49
Man is a Watch, wound up at first, but never . . . . .	214
Man is compos'd here of a two-fold part . . . . .	161
Man knowes where first he ships himselfe; but he . . . . .	187
Man may at first transgress, but next do well . . . . .	334
Man may want Land to live in; but for all . . . . .	284
Man must do well out of a good intent . . . . .	309
Mans disposition is for to requite . . . . .	311
Many we are, and yet but few possesse . . . . .	187
May his pretty Duke-ship grow . . . . .	114
<i>Mease</i> brags of Pullets which he eats: but <i>Mease</i> . . . . .	149
<i>Megg</i> yesterday was troubled with a Pose . . . . .	315
Men are not born Kings, but are men renown'd . . . . .	256
Men are suspicious; prone to discontent . . . . .	311
Men must have Bounds how farre to walke; for we . . . . .	327
Men say y'are faire; and faire ye are, 'tis true . . . . .	104
Mercy, the wise Athenians held to be . . . . .	402
Me thought I saw (as I did dreame in bed) . . . . .	333
Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came . . . . .	17
Mighty <i>Neptune</i> , may it please . . . . .	136
Milk stil your Fountains, and your Springs, for why? . . . . .	290
Mine eyes, like clouds, were drizling raine . . . . .	252
Mony thou ow'st me; Prethee fix a day . . . . .	87
Moon is an Usurer, whose gain . . . . .	151
Mop-ey'd I am, as some have said . . . . .	103
More discontents I never had . . . . .	20
More white then whitest Lillies far . . . . .	35
<i>Much-more</i> , provides, and hoords up like an Ant . . . . .	77
<i>Mudge</i> every morning to the Postern comes . . . . .	321
Musick, thou <i>Queen of Heaven</i> , Care-charming-spel . . . . .	109
My dearest Love, since thou wilt go . . . . .	344
My faithful friend, if you can see . . . . .	83
My God, I'm wounded by my sin . . . . .	362
My God! looke on me with thine eye . . . . .	364
My head doth ake . . . . .	223
My <i>Lucia</i> in the deaw did go . . . . .	263
My many cares and much distress . . . . .	333
My Muse in Meads has spent her many houres . . . . .	99
My soule would one day goe and seeke . . . . .	299

# Index of First Lines

475

	PAGE
My wearied Barke, O Let it now be Crown'd . . .	356
My wooing's ended: now my wedding's nere . . .	191
Naught are all Women: I say no . . .	301
Need is no vice at all; though here it be . . .	255
Nero commanded; but withdrew his eyes . . .	251
Never my Book's perfection did appeare . . .	105
Never was Day so over-sick with showres . . .	54
Next is your lot (Faire) to be number'd one . . .	200
Night hath no wings, to him that cannot sleep . . .	379
Night hides our thefts; all faults then pardon'd be . . .	222
Night makes no difference 'twixt the Priest and Clark . . .	297
Nis, he makes Verses; but the Lines he writes . . .	304
No fault in women to refuse . . .	125
No grief is grown so desperate, but the ill . . .	340
No man comes late unto that place from whence . . .	242
No man is tempted so, but may o'recome . . .	412
No man so well a Kingdome Rules, as He . . .	346
No man such rare parts hath, that he can swim . . .	317
No more my <i>Silvia</i> , do I mean to pray . . .	217
No more shall I, since I am driven hence . . .	138
No newes of Navies burnt at Seas . . .	133
No question but <i>Dols</i> cheeks wo'd soon rost dry . . .	346
No trust to Metals nor to Marbles, when . . .	443
No wrath of Men, or rage of Seas . . .	228
<i>Noah</i> the first was (as Tradition sayes) . . .	409
None goes to warfare, but with this intent . . .	44
Noone-day and Midnight shall at once be scene . . .	62
Nor art thou lesse esteem'd, that I have plac'd . . .	272
Nor is my Number full, till I inscribe . . .	211
Nor thinke that 'Thou in this my Booke art worst. . .	350
Not all thy flushing Sunnes are set . . .	75
Nothing can be more loathsome, then to see . . .	225
Nothing comes Free-cost here; <i>Jove</i> will not let . . .	187
Nothing hard, or harsh can prove . . .	255
Nothing is New: we walk where others went . . .	147
Now, if you love me, tell me . . .	341
Now is the time for mirth . . .	84
Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim . . .	21
Now is your turne (my Dearest) to be set . . .	281
Now, now's the time; so oft by truth . . .	55
Now, now the mirth comes . . .	337
Now <i>Patrick</i> with his footmanship has done . . .	167
Now thou art dead, no eye shall ever see . . .	321
O Earth! Earth! Earth heare thou my voice, and be . . .	20
O <i>Jealousie</i> , that art . . .	181
O <i>Jupiter</i> , sho'd I speake ill . . .	266
O thou, the wonder of all dayes . . .	381
O! Times most bad . . .	224
O Yeares! and Age! Farewell . . .	375
O! you the Virgins nine . . .	242
Of all our parts, the eyes expresse . . .	128
Of all the good things whatsoe're we do . . .	427
Of all those three-brave-brothers, fain i' th' Warre . . .	180
Of both our Fortunes good and bad we find . . .	273



	PAGE
Of Flanks and Chines of Beefe doth <i>Gorrell</i> boast . . . . .	95
Of foure teeth onely <i>Bridget</i> was possest . . . . .	167
Of Pushes <i>Spalt</i> has such a knottie race . . . . .	224
Offer thy gift; but first the Law commands . . . . .	319
Oft bend the Bow, and thou with ease shalt do . . . . .	261
Oft have I heard both Youths and Virgins say . . . . .	158
Old Parson <i>Beanes</i> hunts six dayes of the week . . . . .	173
Old Widdow <i>Prouse</i> to do her neighbours evill . . . . .	283
Old Widow <i>Shopter</i> , when so ere she cries . . . . .	352
Old wives have often told, how they . . . . .	19
On, as thou hast begunne, brave youth, and get . . . . .	159
On with thy worke, though thou beest hardly prest . . . . .	332
Once on a Lord-Mayors day, in Cheapside, when . . . . .	212
One ask'd me where the Roses grew? . . . . .	18
One Birth our Saviour had; the like none yet . . . . .	407
One Eare tingles; some there be . . . . .	351
One feeds on Lard, and yet is leane . . . . .	183
One man repentant is of more esteem . . . . .	411
One more by Thee, Love, and Desert have sent . . . . .	202
One night i' th' yeare, my dearest Beauties, come . . . . .	236
One of the five straight branches of my hand . . . . .	216
One onely fire has Hell; but yet it shall . . . . .	414
One silent night of late . . . . .	27
One silver spoon shines in the house of <i>Croot</i> . . . . .	353
Onely a little more . . . . .	89
Open thy gates . . . . .	392
Or lookt I back unto the Times hence flown . . . . .	249
<i>Orpheus</i> he went (as Poets tell) . . . . .	282
Other mens sins wee ever beare in mind . . . . .	269
Our Bastard-children are but like to Plate . . . . .	333
Our Crosses are no other then the rods . . . . .	296
Our Honours, and our Commendations be . . . . .	127
Our <i>Houshold-gods</i> our Parents be . . . . .	240
Our mortall parts may wrapt in Seare-cloths lye . . . . .	211
Our present Teares here (not our present laughter) . . . . .	384
Out of the world he must, who once comes in . . . . .	211
<i>Pagget</i> , a School-boy, got a Sword, and then . . . . .	68
Paradise is (as from the Learn'd I gather) . . . . .	406
Pardon me God, (once more I Thee intreat) . . . . .	393
Pardon my trespassse ( <i>Silvia</i> ) I confesse . . . . .	313
<i>Parrat</i> protests 'tis he, and only he . . . . .	198
Part of the worke remains; one part is past . . . . .	356
Partly worke and partly play . . . . .	335
<i>Paske</i> , though his debt be due upon the day . . . . .	150
<i>Paul</i> , he began ill, but he ended well . . . . .	410
<i>Pauls</i> hands do give, what give they bread or meat . . . . .	264
<i>Peapes</i> he do's strut, and pick his Teeth, as if . . . . .	291
Permit me, <i>Julia</i> , now to goe away . . . . .	63
Permit mine eyes to see . . . . .	391
<i>Phoebus</i> ! when that I a Verse . . . . .	129
Physitians fight not against men; but these . . . . .	240
Physitians say Repletion springs . . . . .	317
Pievish doth boast, that he's the very first . . . . .	165
Play I co'd once; but (gentle friend) you see . . . . .	89
Play <i>Phæbus</i> on thy Lute . . . . .	160

# Index of First Lines

477

	PAGE
Play their offensive and defensive parts . . . . .	392
Please your Grace, from out your Store . . . . .	237
Ponder my words, if so that any be . . . . .	309
Praise they that will Times past, I joy to see . . . . .	311
<i>Prat</i> He writes Satyres; but herein's the fault . . . . .	253
Prayers and Praises are those spotlesse two . . . . .	361
<i>Predestination</i> is the Cause alone . . . . .	412
Prepare for Songs; He's come, He's come . . . . .	387
Preposterous is that Government, (and rude) . . . . .	208
Prepost'rous is that order, when we run . . . . .	256
<i>Prickles</i> is waspish, and puts forth his sting . . . . .	306
<i>Prig</i> now drinks Water, who before drank Beere . . . . .	75
<i>Prigg</i> , when he comes to houses, oft doth use . . . . .	151
Princes and Fav'rites are most deere, while they . . . . .	271
<i>Prue</i> , my dearest Maid, is sick . . . . .	129
<i>Pusse</i> and her Prentice both at Draw-gloves play . . . . .	276
Put off Thy Robe of <i>Purple</i> , then go on . . . . .	422
Put on thy <i>Holy Fillitings</i> , and so . . . . .	305
Put on your silks; and piece by piece . . . . .	21
Putrefaction is the end . . . . .	172
<i>Ralph</i> pares his nayles, his warts, his cornes, and <i>Ralph</i> . . . . .	319
Rapine has yet tooke nought from me . . . . .	398
Rare are thy cheeks <i>Susanna</i> , which do show . . . . .	205
Rare is the voice it selfe; but when we sing . . . . .	352
Rare Temples thou hast seen, I know . . . . .	95
<i>Raspe</i> playes at Nine-holes; and 'tis known he gets . . . . .	163
Reach, with your whiter hands, to me . . . . .	196
Read thou my Lines, my <i>Swetnaham</i> , if there be . . . . .	349
Readers wee entreat ye pray . . . . .	286
<i>Reapes</i> eyes so rawe are, that (it seemes) the flies . . . . .	300
Reproach we may the living; not the dead . . . . .	231
Rise, Houshold-gods, and let us goe . . . . .	117
Roaring is nothing but a weeping part . . . . .	403
<i>Rook</i> he sells feathers, yet he still doth crie . . . . .	173
<i>Roots</i> had no money; yet he went o'th score . . . . .	172
Roses at first were white . . . . .	111
Roses, you can never die . . . . .	345
<i>Rumpe</i> is a Turne-broach, yet he seldome can . . . . .	352
<i>Rush</i> saves his shooes, in wet and snowie wether . . . . .	354
<i>Sabbaths</i> are threefold, (as <i>S. Austine</i> says:) . . . . .	409
Sadly I walk't within the field . . . . .	77
<i>Sapho</i> , I will chuse to go . . . . .	283
Science in God, is known to be . . . . .	401
Science puffs up, sayes <i>Gut</i> , when either Pease . . . . .	348
<i>Scobble</i> for Whoredome whips his wife; and cryes . . . . .	46
Sea-born Goddess, let me be . . . . .	146
See, and not see; and if thou chance t'espie . . . . .	33
See how the poore do waiting stand . . . . .	147
Seal'd up with Night-gum, <i>Loach</i> each morning lyes . . . . .	286
Seeing thee <i>Soame</i> , I see a Goodly man . . . . .	186
See'st thou that Cloud as silver cleare . . . . .	146
Seest thou that Cloud that rides in State . . . . .	286
Seest thou those <i>Diamonds</i> which she weares . . . . .	137
Shall I a daily Begger be . . . . .	332
Shall I go to Love and tell . . . . .	291

	PAGE
<i>Shame checks our first attempts; but then 'tis prov'd</i>	383
Shame is a bad attendant to a State	192
<i>Shapcot! To thee the Fairy State</i>	125
<i>Shark</i> , when he goes to any publick feast	125
She by the River sate, and sitting there	267
She wept upon her cheeks, and weeping so	267
Shew me thy feet; shew me thy legs, thy thighs	163
<i>Shift</i> now has cast his clothes: got all things new	152
Sho'd I not put on Blacks, when each one here	307
Shut not so soon; the dull-ey'd night	174
<i>Sibb</i> when she saw her face how hard it was	264
Sick is <i>Anthea</i> , sickly is the spring	341
Sin is an act so free, that if we shall	413
Sin is the cause of death; and sin's alone	413
Sin leads the way, but as it goes, it feels	383
Sin never slew a soule, unless there went	413
Sin no Existence; Nature none it hath	406
Sin once reacht up to Gods eternall Sphere	389
Since for thy full deserts (with all the rest	161
Since <i>Gander</i> did his prettie Youngling wed	237
Since <i>Jack</i> and <i>Jill</i> both wicked be	173
Since shed or Cottage I have none	341
Since to th' Country first I came	193
Sing me to death; for till thy voice be cleare	160
Sinners confounded are a twofold way	412
Sitting alone (as one forsook)	53
<i>Skinns</i> he din'd well to day; how do you think?	165
<i>Skoles</i> stinks so deadly, that his Breeches loath	241
<i>Skrew</i> lives by shifts; yet swears by no small oathes	158
<i>Skurffe</i> by his Nine-bones swears, and well he may	191
<i>Slouch</i> he packs up, and goes to sev'rall Faïres	269
Smooth was the Sea, and seem'd to call	313
<i>Snare</i> , ten i' th' hundred calls his wife; and why?	233
<i>Sneape</i> has a face so brittle, that it breaks	131
So Good-luck came, and on my rooffe did light	105
So long (it seem'd) as <i>Maries</i> Faith was small	409
So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute	101
So look the mornings when the Sun	285
So looks <i>Anthea</i> , when in bed she lyes	35
So smell those odours that do rise	153
So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice	23
So soft streams meet, so springs with gladder smiles	81
Some ask'd me where the <i>Rubies</i> grew?	25
Some parts may perish; dye thou canst not all	213
Some salve to every sore, we may apply	292
Some would know	12
Sorrowes divided amongst many, lesse	255
Sorrowes our portion are: Ere hence we goe	380
Sound 'Teeth has <i>Lucie</i> , pure as Pearl, and small	240
Speak, did the Bloud of <i>Abel</i> cry	411
Spend Harmless shade thy nightly Houres	308
<i>Spenke</i> has a strong breath, yet short Prayers saith	301
<i>Spokes</i> when he sees a rosted Pig, he swears	325
Spring with the Larke, most comely Bride, and meet	229
<i>Spunge</i> makes his boasts that he's the onely man	181
<i>Spur</i> jingles now, and swears by no meane oathes	351

# Index of First Lines

479

	PAGE
Stand by the <i>Magick</i> of my powerfull Rhymes . . . . .	298
Stand forth brave man, since Fate has made thee here . . . . .	267
Stand with thy Graces forth, Brave man, and rise . . . . .	191
Stately Goddesses, do thou please . . . . .	149
Stay while ye will, or goe . . . . .	88
Still take advice: though counsels when they flye . . . . .	339
Still to our gains our chief respect is had . . . . .	147
Store of courage to me grant . . . . .	159
Stripes justly given yerke us (with their fall) . . . . .	340
<i>Strut</i> , once a Fore-man of a Shop we knew . . . . .	55
Studies themselves will languish and decay . . . . .	337
<i>Sudds</i> Launder Bands in pisse; and starches them . . . . .	103
Suffer thy legs, but not thy tongue to walk . . . . .	361
Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife . . . . .	51
Sweet <i>Amarillis</i> , by a Spring's . . . . .	48
Sweet are my <i>Julia's</i> lips and cleane . . . . .	295
Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes . . . . .	64
Sweet <i>Bridget</i> blusht, & therewithall . . . . .	215
Sweet Country life, to such unknown . . . . .	244
Sweet <i>Oenone</i> , doe but say . . . . .	281
Sweet virgin, that I do not set . . . . .	154
Sweet Western Wind, whose luck it is . . . . .	109
Take mine advise, and go not neere . . . . .	297
<i>Tap</i> (better known then trusted) as we heare . . . . .	290
<i>Teage</i> has told lyes so long, that when <i>Teage</i> tells . . . . .	300
'Teares most prevaile; with teares thou mayst move . . . . .	305
'Teares quickly drie: griefes will in time decay . . . . .	312
'Teares, though th'are here below the sinners brine . . . . .	240
Tell, if thou canst, (and truly) whence doth come . . . . .	166
'Tell me rich man, for what intent . . . . .	418
Tell me, what needs those rich deceits . . . . .	300
Tell me young man, or did the Muses bring . . . . .	318
Tell that Brave Man, fain thou wo'dst have access . . . . .	320
Tell us, thou cleere and heavenly Tongue . . . . .	380
Temptations hurt not, though they have access . . . . .	380
'Thanksgiving for a former, doth invite . . . . .	369
'That <i>Christ</i> did die, the <i>Pagan</i> saith . . . . .	419
'That flow of Gallants which approach . . . . .	254
'That for seven <i>Lusters</i> I did never come . . . . .	28
'That Happines do's still the longest thrive . . . . .	281
'That Houre-glasse, which there ye see . . . . .	46
'That little prettie bleeding part . . . . .	398
'That Love last long; let it thy first care be . . . . .	196
'That love 'twixt men do's ever longest last . . . . .	348
'That Manna, which God on His people cast . . . . .	402
'That Morne which saw me made a Bride . . . . .	115
'That Prince must govern with a gentle hand . . . . .	344
'That Prince takes soone enough the Victors roome . . . . .	115
'That Prince, who may doe nothing but what's just . . . . .	352
'That Princes may possesse a surer seat . . . . .	173
'That there's a God, we all do know . . . . .	418
'That was the Proverb. Let my mistress be . . . . .	148
The Bad among the Good are here mixt ever . . . . .	406
'The blood of <i>Abel</i> was a thing . . . . .	411
'The Body is the Soules poore house, or home . . . . .	297

	PAGE
The body's salt, the soule is; which when gon . . .	353
The bound (almost) now of my book I see . . .	334
The Doctors, in the Talmud, say . . .	411
The Eggs of Pheasants wrie-nosed <i>Tooly</i> sells . . .	217
The factions of the great ones call . . .	300
The fire of Hell this strange condition hath . . .	410
The Gods require the thighes . . .	266
The Gods to Kings the Judgement give to sway . . .	115
The Hag is astride . . .	239
The <i>Jewes</i> their beds, and offices of ease . . .	409
The Jewes, when they built Houses (I have read) . . .	406
The lesse our sorrowes here and suffrings cease . . .	394
The <i>Lictors</i> bundl'd up their rods: beside . . .	310
The longer thred of life we spin . . .	402
The May-pole is up . . .	254
The mellow touch of musick most doth wound . . .	12
The Mountains of the Scriptures are (some say) . . .	404
The only comfort of my life . . .	341
The Person crowns the Place; your lot doth fall . . .	324
The Power of Princes rests in the Consent . . .	345
The readinesse of doing, doth expresse . . .	293
The repetition of the name made known . . .	406
The Rose was sick, and smiling d'id . . .	252
The Saints-bell calls; and, <i>Julia</i> , I must read . . .	222
The same, who crownes the Conquerour, will be . . .	405
The seeds of <i>Treason</i> choake up as they spring . . .	10
The shame of mans face is no more . . .	405
The staffe is now greas'd . . .	354
The strength of <i>Baptisme</i> , that's within . . .	420
The sup'rabundance of my store . . .	399
The teares of Saints more sweet by farre . . .	402
The time the Bridegroom stayes from hence . . .	403
The Twi-light is no other thing (we say) . . .	340
The <i>Virgin Marie</i> was (as I have read) . . .	409
The Virgin-Mother stood at distance (there) . . .	407
The work is done; now let my <i>Laurell</i> be . . .	422
The worke is done: young men, and maidens set . . .	356
Then did I live when I did see . . .	334
There is no evil that we do commit . . .	410
There's no constraint to do amisse . . .	414
These fresh beauties (we can prove) . . .	15
These Springs were Maidens once that lov'd . . .	190
These <i>Summer-Birds</i> did with thy Master stay . . .	160
These temp'rall goods God (the most Wise) commends . . .	410
Things are uncertain, and the more we get . . .	337
This Axiom I have often heard . . .	240
This Crosse-Tree here . . .	425
This Day is Yours, <i>Great CHARLES!</i> and in this War . . .	288
This day my <i>Julia</i> thou must make . . .	284
This Ile tell ye by the way . . .	343
This is my comfort, when she's most unkind . . .	342
This is the height of Justice, that to doe . . .	228
This Lady's short, that Mistresse she is tall . . .	173
This rule of manners I will teach my guests . . .	331
This Stone can tell the storie of my life . . .	324
Those ends in War the best contentment bring . . .	337

# Index of First Lines

481

	PAGE
Those Garments lasting evermore . . . . .	416
Those ills that mortall men endure . . . . .	162
Those possessions short-liv'd are . . . . .	257
Those Saints, which God loves best . . . . .	364
Those Tapers, which we set upon the grave . . . . .	407
Thou art a plant sprung up to wither never . . . . .	104
Thou art to all lost love the best . . . . .	112
Th'art hence removing, (like a Shepherds Tent) . . . . .	199
Thou bidst me come away . . . . .	373
Thou bidst me come; I cannot come; for why . . . . .	373
Thou cam'st to cure me (Doctor) of my cold . . . . .	103
Thou gav'st me leave to kisse . . . . .	150
Thou had'st the wreath before, now take the Tree . . . . .	159
Th'ast dar'd too farre: but Furie now forbear . . . . .	86
Thou hast made many Houses for the Dead . . . . .	294
Thou hast promis'd, Lord, to be . . . . .	367
Thou know'st, my <i>Julia</i> , that it is thy turne . . . . .	208
Thou mighty Lord and master of the Lyre . . . . .	298
Thou sail'st with others, in this <i>Argus</i> here . . . . .	24
Thou saist thou lov'st me <i>Sapho</i> ; I say no . . . . .	297
Thou say'st I'm dull; if edge-lesse so I be . . . . .	347
Thou sayest Loves Dart . . . . .	290
Thou say'st my lines are hard . . . . .	146
Thou seest me <i>Lucia</i> this year droope . . . . .	322
Thou sent'st to me a True-love-knot; but I . . . . .	184
Thou shalt not All die; for while Love's fire shines . . . . .	151
Thou, thou that bear'st the sway . . . . .	290
Thou who wilt not love, doe this . . . . .	80
Thou writes in Prose, how sweet all Virgins be . . . . .	283
Though a wise man all pressures can sustaine . . . . .	63
Though by well-warding many blowes w'ave past . . . . .	253
Though Clock . . . . .	261
Though Frankinsense the <i>Deities</i> require . . . . .	314
Though from without no foes at all we feare . . . . .	312
Though good things answer many good intents . . . . .	117
Though hourelly comforts from the Gods we see . . . . .	117
Though I cannot give thee fires . . . . .	136
Though long it be, yeeres may repay the debt . . . . .	242
Though Thou beest all that <i>Active Love</i> . . . . .	419
Thousands each day passe by, which wee . . . . .	248
Three fatall Sisters wait upon each sin . . . . .	361
Three lovely Sisters working were . . . . .	19
Thrice, and above, blest (my soules halfe) art thou . . . . .	36
Thrice happie Roses, so much grac't, to have . . . . .	265
Through all the night . . . . .	374
Thus I . . . . .	188
Thy Azure Robe, I did behold . . . . .	70
Thy former coming was to cure . . . . .	421
Thy sooty <i>Godhead</i> , I desire . . . . .	228
Till I shall come again, let this suffice . . . . .	154
Time is the Bound of things, where e're we go . . . . .	274
Time was upon . . . . .	366
'Tis a known principle in War . . . . .	125
'Tis but a dog-like madnesse in bad Kings . . . . .	312
'Tis Ev'ning, my Sweet . . . . .	207
'Tis hard to finde God, but to comprehend . . . . .	360

	PAGE
'Tis Heresie in others: In your face . . . . .	191
'Tis liberty to serve one Lord; but he . . . . .	302
'Tis much among the filthy to be clean . . . . .	339
'Tis never, or but seldome knowne . . . . .	281
'Tis no discomfort in the world to fall . . . . .	339
'Tis not a thousand Bullocks thies . . . . .	23
'Tis not ev'ry day, that I . . . . .	257
'Tis not greatness they require . . . . .	23
'Tis not the food, but the content . . . . .	131
'Tis not the Walls, or purple, that defends . . . . .	260
'Tis said, as <i>Cupid</i> danc't among . . . . .	256
'Tis still observ'd, that Fame ne're sings . . . . .	261
'Tis still observ'd, those men most valiant are . . . . .	329
'Tis the Chyrurgions praise, and height of Art . . . . .	285
'Tis worse then barbarous cruelty to show . . . . .	212
To a Love-Feast we both invited are . . . . .	376
To all our wounds, here, whatsoe're they be . . . . .	413
To an old soare a long cure must goe on . . . . .	332
To Bread and Water none is poore . . . . .	34
To cense his eyes, <i>Tom Brock</i> makes much adoe . . . . .	116
To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall . . . . .	53
To Fetch me Wine my <i>Lucia</i> went . . . . .	198
To find that Tree of Life, whose Fruits did feed . . . . .	64
To gather Flowers <i>Sappha</i> went . . . . .	266
To get thine ends, lay bashfulnesse aside . . . . .	8
To him, who longs unto his CHRIST to go . . . . .	400
To his Book's end this last line he'd have plac't . . . . .	356
To house the Hag, you must doe this . . . . .	302
To joyn with them, who here confer . . . . .	426
To loose the button, is no lesse . . . . .	257
To me my <i>Julia</i> lately sent . . . . .	14
To mortall men great loads allotted be . . . . .	258
To my revenge, and to her desp'rate feares . . . . .	92
To paint the Fiend, <i>Pink</i> would the Devill see . . . . .	116
To Print our Poems, the propulsive cause . . . . .	179
To read my Booke, the Virgin shie . . . . .	6
To safe-guard Man from wrongs, there nothing must . . . . .	70
To seek of God more then we well can find . . . . .	378
To sup with thee thou didst me home invite . . . . .	279
To this <i>white Temple</i> of my <i>Heroes</i> , here . . . . .	196
To work a <i>wonder</i> , God would have her shown . . . . .	407
<i>Tom Blinks</i> his Nose is full of wheales, and these . . . . .	290
<i>Tom</i> shifts the Trenchers; yet he never can . . . . .	282
To-morrow, <i>Julia</i> , I betimes must rise . . . . .	108
Touch but thy Lire (my <i>Harrie</i> ) and I heare . . . . .	294
<i>Trap</i> , of a Player turn'd a Priest now is . . . . .	346
Tread, Sirs, as lightly as ye can . . . . .	240
<i>Trigg</i> having turn'd his sute, he struts in state . . . . .	255
True mirth resides not in the smiling skin . . . . .	361
True rev'rence is (as <i>Cassiodore</i> doth prove) . . . . .	402
True to your self, and sheets, you'l have me swear . . . . .	144
<i>Truggin</i> a Footman was; but now, growne lame . . . . .	301
Trust me Ladies, I will do . . . . .	188
Truth by her own simplicity is known . . . . .	350
Truth is best found out by the time, and eyes . . . . .	306
Tumble me down, and I will sit . . . . .	250

# Index of First Lines

483

	PAGE
"Twas but a single <i>Rose</i> . . . . .	54
"Twas <i>Cesars</i> saying: <i>Kings no lesse Conquerors are</i> . . . . .	289
"Twas not <i>Lov's Dart</i> . . . . .	171
Twice has <i>Pudica</i> been a Bride, and led . . . . .	190
Twilight, no other thing is, Poets say . . . . .	295
Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds . . . . .	12
"Twixt Kings & Tyrants there's this difference known . . . . .	296
Twixt Truth and Errour, there's this difference known . . . . .	337
Two instruments belong unto our God . . . . .	418
Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd . . . . .	10
Two parts of us successively command . . . . .	144
Two things do make society to stand . . . . .	293
<i>Umber</i> was painting of a Lyon fierce . . . . .	218
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare . . . . .	26
Unto <i>Pastillus</i> ranke <i>Gorgonus</i> came . . . . .	344
Up with the Quintill, that the Rout . . . . .	327
Upon her cheekes she wept, and from those showers . . . . .	216
<i>Urles</i> had the Gout so, that he co'd not stand . . . . .	220
<i>Ursley</i> , she thinks those Velvet Patches grace . . . . .	209
Vineger is no other I define . . . . .	321
Virgins promis'd when I dy'd . . . . .	46
Virgins, time-past, known were these . . . . .	67
Want is a softer Wax, that takes thereon . . . . .	306
Wanton Wenches doe not bring . . . . .	351
Wantons we are; and though our words be such . . . . .	231
Wash clean the Vessell, lest ye soure . . . . .	341
Wash your hands, or else the fire . . . . .	280
Wassaile the Trees, that they may beare . . . . .	280
Water, water I desire . . . . .	22
Water, Water I espie . . . . .	65
We are Coheires with <i>Christ</i> ; nor shall His own . . . . .	419
We blame, nay we despise her paines . . . . .	297
We credit most our sight; one eye doth please . . . . .	306
We merit all we suffer, and by far . . . . .	417
We pray 'gainst Warre, yet we enjoy no Peace . . . . .	281
We read how <i>Faunus</i> , he the shepheards God . . . . .	326
We Trust not to the multitude in Warre . . . . .	309
We two are last in Hell: what may we feare . . . . .	34
Weepe for the dead, for they have lost this light . . . . .	317
Weigh me the Fire; or, canst thou find . . . . .	359
Weelcome! but yet no entrance, till we blesse . . . . .	131
Welcome, <i>Great Cesar</i> , welcome now you are . . . . .	319
Welcome Maids of Honour . . . . .	87
Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us . . . . .	26
Welcome to this my Colledge, and though late . . . . .	325
Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day . . . . .	3
Were I to give thee <i>Baptime</i> , I wo'd chuse . . . . .	29
Were there not a Matter known . . . . .	172
What are our patches, tatters, raggs, and rents . . . . .	322
What can I do in Poetry . . . . .	13
What can my <i>Kellam</i> drink his Sack . . . . .	309
What Conscience, say, is it in thee . . . . .	178
What ever men for Loyalty pretend . . . . .	354



	PAGE
What Fate decreed, Time now ha's made us see . . . . .	270
What God gives, and what we take . . . . .	385
What here we hope for, we shall once inherit . . . . .	384
What I fancy, I approve . . . . .	11
What is a Kisse? Why this, as some approve . . . . .	231
What is't that wasts a Prince? example shoves . . . . .	352
What is the reason <i>Coone</i> so dully smels? . . . . .	223
What made that mirth last night? the neighbours say . . . . .	233
What need we marry Women, when . . . . .	316
What needs complaints . . . . .	335
What now we like, anon we disapprove . . . . .	202
What off-spring other men have got . . . . .	251
What others have with cheapnesse scene, and ease . . . . .	351
What sweeter musick can we bring . . . . .	385
What though my Harp, and Violl be . . . . .	383
What though the Heaven be lowring now . . . . .	199
What though the sea be calme? Trust to the shore . . . . .	90
What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows . . . . .	46
What was't that fell but now . . . . .	78
What will ye (my poor Orphans) do . . . . .	232
What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth . . . . .	50
What's got by Justice is establish't sure . . . . .	334
What's that we see from far? the spring of Day . . . . .	118
Whatever comes, let's be content withall . . . . .	373
Whatsoever thing I see . . . . .	269
When a Daffadill I see . . . . .	40
When a mans Faith is frozen up, as dead . . . . .	380
When after many Lusters thou shalt be . . . . .	246
When age or Chance has made me blind . . . . .	34
When all Birds els do of their musick faile . . . . .	262
When as in silks my <i>Julia</i> goes . . . . .	278
When as <i>Leander</i> young was drown'd . . . . .	44
When <i>Chub</i> brings in his harvest, still he cries . . . . .	348
When ere I go, or what so ere befalls . . . . .	286
When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines . . . . .	42
When feare admits no hope of safety, then . . . . .	354
When first I find those Numbers thou do'st write . . . . .	321
When flowing garments I behold . . . . .	332
When I a ship see on the Seas . . . . .	394
When I a Verse shall make . . . . .	226
When I behold a Forrest spread . . . . .	215
When I behold Thee, almost slain . . . . .	424
When I consider (Dearest) thou dost stay . . . . .	205
When I departed am, ring thou my knell . . . . .	117
When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart . . . . .	44
When I goe Hence ye <i>Closet-Gods</i> , I feare . . . . .	241
When I love, (as some have told . . . . .	217
When I of <i>Villars</i> doe but heare the name . . . . .	145
When I shall sin, pardon my trespasse here . . . . .	389
When I through all my many Poems look . . . . .	100
When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie . . . . .	10
When I thy singing next shall heare . . . . .	23
When <i>Jill</i> complains to <i>Jack</i> for want of meate . . . . .	197
When <i>Julia</i> blushes, she do's show . . . . .	127
When <i>Julia</i> chid, I stood as mute the while . . . . .	61
When Lawes full power have to sway, we see . . . . .	226

# Index of First Lines

485

	PAGE
When man is punisht, he is plagued still . . . . .	392
When my date's done, and my gray age must die . . . . .	41
When my off'ring next I make . . . . .	167
When once the sin has fully acted been . . . . .	366
When once the Soule has lost her way . . . . .	417
When one is past, another care we have . . . . .	19
When others gain much by the present cast . . . . .	153
When out of bed my Love doth spring . . . . .	163
When <i>Pimpes</i> feat sweat (as they doe often use) . . . . .	353
When some shall say, Faire once my <i>Silvia</i> was . . . . .	22
When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone . . . . .	14
When thou do'st play, and sweetly sing . . . . .	150
When Thou wast taken, Lord, I oft have read . . . . .	423
When times are troubled, then forbear; but speak . . . . .	345
When to a House I come, and see . . . . .	331
When to thy Porch I come, and (ravisht) see . . . . .	345
When we 'gainst Satan stoutly fight, the more . . . . .	394
When well we speak, & nothing do that's good . . . . .	421
When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring . . . . .	13
When Winds and Seas do rage . . . . .	395
When with the Virgin morning thou do'st rise . . . . .	134
When words we want, Love teacheth to endite . . . . .	293
Where ever <i>Nodes</i> do's in the Summer come . . . . .	288
Where God is merry, there write down thy fears . . . . .	376
Where love begins, there dead thy first desire . . . . .	299
Where others love, and praise my Verses; still . . . . .	69
Where Pleasures rule a Kingdome, never there . . . . .	348
Whether I was my selfe, or else did see . . . . .	347
While Fate permits us, let's be merry . . . . .	182
While leanest Beasts in Pastures feed . . . . .	81
While, <i>Lydia</i> , I was lov'd of thee . . . . .	73
While the milder Fates consent . . . . .	41
While thou didst keep thy <i>Candor</i> undefil'd . . . . .	6
White as <i>Zenobias</i> teeth, the which the Girles . . . . .	267
White though ye be; yet, Lallies, know . . . . .	77
Whither dost thou whorry me . . . . .	167
Whither, <i>Mad Maiden</i> wilt thou roame? . . . . .	5
Whither? Say, whither shall I fly . . . . .	42
Who after his transgression doth repent . . . . .	285
Who begs to die for feare of humane need . . . . .	295
Who formes a Godhead out of Gold or Stone . . . . .	124
Who may do most, do's least: The bravest will . . . . .	342
Who plants an Olive, but to eate the Oile? . . . . .	342
Who, railing, drives the Lazar from his door . . . . .	254
Who read'st this Book that I have writ . . . . .	243
Who to the North, or South, doth set . . . . .	172
Who violates the Customes, hurts the Health . . . . .	339
Who will not honour Noble Numbers, when . . . . .	281
Who with a little cannot be content . . . . .	226
Who with thy leaves shall wipe (at need) . . . . .	6
Whom sho'd I feare to write to, if I can . . . . .	67
Whose head befringed with bescattered tresses . . . . .	428
Why doe not all fresh maids appeare . . . . .	109
Why doe ye weep, sweet Babes? can Tears . . . . .	110
Why do'st thou wound, & break my heart? . . . . .	349
Why I tye about thy wrist . . . . .	135

	PAGE
Why, Madam, will ye longer weep . . . . .	201
Why sho'd we covet much, when as we know . . . . .	329
Why so slowly do you move . . . . .	293
Why this flower is now call'd so . . . . .	15
Why walkes <i>Nick Flimsey</i> like a Male-content? . . . . .	170
Why wore th' Egyptians Jewells in the Eare? . . . . .	366
Will ye heare, what I can say . . . . .	145
Wilt thou my true Friend be? . . . . .	218
With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here . . . . .	43
With golden Censers, and with Incense, here . . . . .	390
With paste of Almonds, <i>Syb</i> her hands doth scour . . . . .	215
Wither'd with yeeres, and bed-rid <i>Mumma</i> lyes . . . . .	95
Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife) . . . . .	27
Women, although they ne're so goodly make it . . . . .	250
Words beget Anger: Anger brings forth blowes . . . . .	306
Wo'd I see Lawn, clear as the Heaven, and thin? . . . . .	167
Wo'd I woove, and wo'd I winne . . . . .	304
Wo'd yee have fresh Cheese and Cream? . . . . .	194
Wo'd ye oyle of Blossomes get? . . . . .	260
Wrinkles no more are, or no lesse . . . . .	151
Wrongs, if neglected, vanish in short time . . . . .	277
 Ye have been fresh and green . . . . .	 116
Ye may simper, blush, and smile . . . . .	77
Yee pretty Huswives, wo'd ye know . . . . .	174
Yee silent shades, whose each tree here . . . . .	170
You are a Lord, an Earle, nay more, a Man . . . . .	183
You are a <i>Tulip</i> seen to day . . . . .	92
You aske me what I doe, and how I live? . . . . .	332
You have beheld a smiling <i>Rose</i> . . . . .	78
Y've laught enough (sweet) vary now your Text . . . . .	117
You may vow Ile not forgett . . . . .	438
You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play . . . . .	16
You say, to me-wards your affection's strong . . . . .	54
You say y'are sweet; how sho'd we know . . . . .	118
You say y'are young; but when your Teeth are told . . . . .	184
You say, you love me; that I thus must prove . . . . .	133
You say you'l kiss me, and I thanke you for it . . . . .	223
You see this gentle streame, that glides . . . . .	260
Young I was, but now am old . . . . .	18

SET IN GREAT BRITAIN  
AT THE  
UNIVERSITY PRESS  
OXFORD  
REPRINTED FROM PLATES  
AT THE RIVERSIDE PRESS  
EDINBURGH



